Johannes Schwalm

The Hessian

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

UPPER MAHANTA

Scale 200 Rods to

NORTHUM

KLINGERSTOWN P.O.

UPPER DIST. No 1

DIST. No 2

DIST. No 4

DIST. No 1

SPRENGVILLE

Geo. Enderline

Big Mahantango Creek

Pine Creek

PROPOSED RAIL ROAD

Geo. Enderline

SACRAMENTO P.O.

HUBLEY TS'P.

Scale 25 Rods to the inch

Dwellings

Stables

Wells

Wm. Artz

Mrs. J. Artz

UNION CH.

CEM.

SCHOOL

Meridian

ODD FELLOWS HALL

UNITED BRETH. CH.

32019

Upper Mahantango and Hubley Townships in 1875. From Beers Atlas of Schuylkill County, Pa. In the western part of Hubley Township the map shows Daniel E. and Daniel Schwalm occupying the old Johannes Schwalm farm. Across the creek to the north was Jacob's farm, and to the east a property still in the late Frederick's estate. His widow and young children no longer lived in the brick house to the south for it was occupied by D. Bowman. The location of the Frederick S. Schwalm farm can be seen on the creek road east of Klingerstown.

Johannes Schwalm

The Hessian

Published by
The Johannes Schwalm Historical Association

Leslie J. Schwalm, M.D., President
Theodore Schwalm, Vice President
Mark A. Schwalm, Secretary-Treasurer
G. Paul Moser, M.D., Editor
Kenneth S. Jones, Managing Editor
Orpah Romberger
Maj Gen Joseph Schwalm, Ret
George Tallman
Daniel Schwalm, Associate

4983 South Sedgewick Road, Lyndhurst, Ohio 44124

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BY
Precision Printers, Inc.
Millville, PA 17846
1976

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 76-46802

© The Johannes Schwalm Historical Association 1976

C571
.5'3983
1976

Number 513 of 750 Copies

Men should discover their past. . .
Only so can we learn our limitations
and come. . .to suffer life with compassion.

Loren Eisely

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Preface	vi
1.	Voyage to America	1
2.	George III Contracts for Hessians	7
3.	Hessian Recruitment	9
4.	Fancy Clothing	12
5.	Behavior of Hessian Soldiers	15
6.	Pawn of Fate	18
7.	Johannes Schwalm and Christian Hare	26
8.	Prisoner Dispersal and Exchange	28
9.	Against the Sea	30
10.	Second Captivity	34
11.	Appeal of America	36
12.	Hesse-Cassel	47
13.	Die Schwalm	50
14.	On this Rock	59
15.	Boyhood	63
16.	A Tulpehocken Home	67
17.	Across the Blue Mountain	73
18.	Mahantango Roots	75
19.	The Resh Family	93
20.	The Bobbs	97
21.	The Stein Family	100
22.	The Coleman Family	102
23.	The Klinger Family	106
24.	The Schmeltz Comrades	108
25.	Other Hessians in the Mahantango Vicinity	109

TABLE OF CONTENTS (Continued)

26. The Schwalm Family Tree. 111
How to use the charts 111
Elizabeth Schwalm Klinger 112
Catherine Schwalm Hoffa 114
Frederick Schwalm. 115
John Schwalm. 121
Hannah Schwalm Shade 134
Jacob Schwalm 134
Carolina Schwalm Klinger 146
Samuel Schwalm 147
Frederick S. Schwalm 163
William Schwalm. 177
Peter Schwalm 183
Catharine (Kate) Schwalm Williard. 194
Daniel Schwalm 195
Emanuel Schwalm 200
Louisa Schwalm Fagner. 201
Jackson Schwalm 202
27. German Cousins. 203
28. Other Schwalm Families 208
Bibliography 214
References to Bibliography 217
Appendix 218
Index to the Male Schwalms descended from Johannes 288
Index to the Male Schwalms descended from Andrew and George 290
General Index 291

PREFACE

The American Revolution sent some families scurrying back to Europe and also opened the way for Hessian soldiers to establish themselves in America. Just as the young nation had done, each of those soldiers also discarded bondage for freedom. That was the case with the Hessian Johannes Schwalm. Having settled after the war among neighbors who recently had been his enemies, he and his children would naturally have been reticent to publicize his military background. Even more than 150 years after he had helped to invade America, his great-granddaughter, Mary Moser, would lower her voice inside her home when telling her children about it. Some families did not tell their children at all. As a result, not much is generally known about post-war Hessian settlers, nor has much been written about the Hessian experience from the viewpoint of an individual soldier. These families have long since proven their loyalty and need no longer hide their origin.

The Johannes Schwalm story has been changed from a few whispered truths and surmises to solid historical fact by determined searching of existing documentary evidence. The work demanded help of many people and their generous response is acknowledged.

Dr. Karl Geisel and Pastor Gottfried Ruetz gave abundant details about the history of Hesse and the army that fought in America. Also, they, Dr. Kurt Günther, and Liselotte Strube supplied the genealogical facts about the Schwalms in Germany. The narration and most of the pictures of the Schwalm Valley came in large part from *Die Schwalm Kulturbild einer Hessischen Landschaft* with the kind permission of Mrs. Walter Falk, the daughter of the late editor Heinz Metz. Much of the description of clothing is from *Kleine Reise in die Schwalm* through the generosity of the Verlog Ludwig Simon. Dr. Jürgen Schwalm provided evidence about the origin of the Schwalm name. Dr. Glenn Schwalm gave valuable American leads. The very detailed information about the von Knyphausen uniform and individual equipment of the soldiers is mostly from William M. Wigham who made a detailed study of Marburg documents. Viola K. Mohn pictured and helped to investigate the Tulpehocken home with the kind cooperation of the owners, Mr. and Mrs. Clark D. Hitchcock. K. W. Stumpf gave direction to source material and supplied photographs, as did his brother-in-law, Waldeman Friaf. Others who provided sources and materials are Dr. Karl J. Arndt, Arthur C. Batdorf, Edgar Berge, Schuyler C. Brossman, Mary Brown, August Helwig, Werner Kappes, Laura G. Lundgren, Herman Radloff, Pearl Sensenig, and Sally A. Weikel.

Help in translation was given by Dr. Karl J. Arndt, Paul Keller, Alfred Reichl, and Werner Thiemens.

The following institutions were generous with their aid:

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.
Berks County Historical Society, Reading, Pa.
Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pa.
Lancaster Mennonite Conference Historical Society, Lancaster, Pa.
Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.
Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Mass.
Museum der Schwalm, Ziegenhain, Germany
New York Historical Society, New York, N.Y.
Schaff Library, Evangelical and Reformed Church Historical Society, Lancaster, Pa.
Tulpehocken Historical Settlement Association, Womelsdorf, Pa.
William L. Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.
Worcester Historical Society, Worcester, Mass.
Worcester Public Library, Worcester, Mass.

Some representations are from *Hessen und Die Amerikanische Revolution 1776,* the attractive catalogue of the historical exhibition assembled by the Hessian State Archives at Marburg for Hessian Day, 1976.

The first serious effort to collect and arrange in order all of the names of the Johannes Schwalm descendants was made by the late Gertie Klinger, but death overtook her before she had reached her goal. The present lists are based on her extensive work. Although not yet complete, they have reached their present state through the help of many other cousins named below by family.

John's family: Faye Burness, Blanche Hand, Ernest Huntzinger, Harvey C. Lubold, Ruth Reed, Pauline Runkle, Lee and Evelyn Schwalm, Verna C. Schwalm, Palmer and Ioma Smeltz, Marie Sollenberger, and Melva Vogler.

Hannah's family: Karen Fesig.

Jacob's family: Anna Artz, Beulah Dunleavy, Mary Ellen Martz, and Lois Weiske.

Samuel's family: Minnie Herb, Beatrice Luce, Bruce J. Schwalm, George H. Schwalm, and John Schwalm.

Frederick's family: Meda Mae, Tillie, Walter, and William R. Schwalm, and Anna Williams.

Peter's family: Betty Brosius, and Fred and J. Mark Schwalm.

Daniel's family: Margaret Bressler, Ernest and Freeda Koppenhaver, Kathryn Kratzer, Jean McBride, Leona Miller, Mary Scheib, Chester and Sarah Schwalm, and Wilma Zerbe.

Emanuel's family: Ernest Huntzinger.

Lulu Frick and Roy Schwalm gave information about the George Schwalm family which is not related to the Johannes family.

Mary Klinger not only supplied the details about the Klinger family, she also helped to search the parish register of Klinger's Church for Schwalm records.

For the art work the Association acknowledges with thanks Robert Bader, who helped to design the title on the cover, and Mary Louise Witting, who painted the Hessian Soldier and title on the jacket.

Colored photograph on the back of the jacket courtesy of K. W. Stumpf, black and white photographs by Hans Retzlaff, courtesy of Mrs. Walter Folk.

Rall's Headquarters at Trenton. Lossing, Vol. 2.

Chapter 1

VOYAGE TO AMERICA

In April, 1944 a descendant of Johannes Schwalm marched through a huge enclosed dock on Staten Island to board the steamer, Rangitiki, that would carry him to war against Germany. A band played lively music; women served welcome refreshments; but these could not dispel the sorrow and anxiety filling each traveler's mind. He described the scene in verse:

Embarkation

Martial music lifts the feet,
Coffee hot the spirit,
Heavy shoes on planking pounding,
Hollow space repeats the beat,
Thou, far love, so near it.

Loud the laughter hides the tear,
Angry word the quaking,
Knowing talk unknown tomorrows,
Bravado the haunting fear,
Lonely heart just aching.

Re-enactment of 1776 drill at Ziegenhain for a motion picture based on the book, Der Winter der ein Sommer War. Waldeman Friaf

Similar feelings possessed Johannes Schwalm in another April, 168 years earlier, when he left Germany for Staten Island to fight the American rebels. The army band played stirring music, and civilians cheered the soldiers on their way.

Capitaine d'Armes Jeremias Kappes[1] kept a diary of the trip. He probably was acquainted with Johannes for they both came from Merzhausen. Although Kappes belonged to Regiment Rall and Schwalm to Regiment von Knyphausen, they traveled the same route at about the same time. They left the fortress of Ziegenhain on March 3, 1776, and marched 200 miles by way of Cassel, Hanover, and Bremen to the port of Bremerlehe, now Bremerhaven. Johannes was the fifth man in the third file of his company. As they crossed the parade grounds at Cassel, they were proud to see Her Serene Highness, the Countess of Hesse-Cassel. They rested from the march every Tuesday and Friday. By the 27th they had encamped near Bremerlehe. There an English colonel inspected them, and, standing in a large formation, they had to swear an oath of allegiance to the King of England. During early April the ships were readied, the provisions, heavy baggage, and field gear loaded, and by the 15th troops were embarking. Kappes boarded the Mermaid and Schwalm the Claudina.

Some details of their march must have been like the ones described by Valentin Asteroth, a stocking maker from Treysa, who was in the second division.[2] He wrote that they left Ziegenhain May 7th, to the mournful cries of many, and the column was escorted through Hanover by Hanoverian troops for two reasons. First, to guard against the Hessians who were foreign troops, and second, to guard against desertion. But seven got away.

Many officers and enlisted men took their wives along. Quite a number of them had married just before leaving.[3] Some took children. One woman came to America later with the second division, searched for her man, stepped into his tent, and gave birth to a daughter. The parents were later married. Three of the wives accompanying the Regiment von Donop gave birth to babies at sea. Their bed was a pad in a dark place, and they lacked all ordinary needs for comfort and nourishment.

On the way the chaplains baptized babies, heard penitents, and buried the dead at sea, to say nothing about the consolation and inner support their efforts

provided. They conducted regular morning and evening prayer services on deck when the weather permitted. How deeply religion influenced these people is illustrated by Kappes' description of the departure: "On the 17th of April at 9 in the morning we started out under the protection of the Lord and a good wind, and He gave us a good wind and weather . . . in four hours we covered 30 miles."

At the start the food varied between butter or cheese, and barley soup or peas porridge, beef with raisin pudding, or pork and beans. Each man also received daily 10 ounces of hard tack besides some beer as long as it lasted.

The expedition stopped at Portsmouth on April 26 to join the invasion force. Another diarist, A. Pfister,[4] recorded more details. Some of the first Hessian division had been left at Bremerlehe because of a lack of ships, and when the fleet was ready, the Hessian Commander-in-chief, Heister, delayed the departure, feeling bound by the landgrave's express orders to keep all his divisions together. King George became exceedingly impatient as did the soldiers in their cramped quarters aboard the vessels. At last the Hessian minister at London took upon himself the urgent responsibility to remove Heister's objection, and on the evening of May 6 Commodore Hotham ordered the cannon shot that signaled the fleet to weigh anchor and depart.

The fleet numbered 150 sailing vessels, among which, for protecting the transports and provision ships, were the Preston of 50 cannons, the Rainbow of 44, the Repulse, the Emerald, and the Brune of 32 each, the hospital ship Jersey of 20, the bomb ship Carcass of 8, and the fire ship Strombolo.[5] About 12,500 land troops were aboard of which 7400 were Germans. Each transport carried fewer than 400 recruits, probably averaging less than 300. Typical quarters were described by the soldier poet, J. G. Seume,[6] who crossed with a later contingent:

> *On the English transport we were pressed and packed like salted herrings. To save room the deck, low as it was, had been partitioned off, and we lay instead of in hammocks, in these bunks, one row above another. The deck was so low that a grown man could not stand upright, and the bunks not high enough to sit in. These bunks were intended to hold six men each but after four had entered, the remaining two could only find room by pressing in. The situation was, especially in warm weather, decidedly not cool, for one man to turn from one side to the other alone was absolutely impossible, and to lie on one's back was an equal impossibility.*

As the fleet passed through the English Channel, a violent storm arose, the sea became turbulent, and there was much seasickness. In the ships everything was tossed about pell-mell. People were injured; some sailors fell overboard and drowned. By the evening of the 9th sailing was calmer as the convoy passed over the dangerous rocky region of the Scilly Islands. That evening the promotory, Landsend, was seen to disappear under the horizon, and the higher waves and more violent motions of the ships indicated that they had reached the broad ocean.

The next few days the astonished soldiers saw a Danish and two Swedish ships lower their flags and a sail of the middle mast on coming within shot range of the fleet. This was the mark of esteem that every foreign ship on meeting an English man-of-war or squadron in the Atlantic Ocean was to render it, to indicate recognition of Great Britain's sovereignty there.

The wind had stopped blowing, but the distant storm continued to agitate the sea. The landlubbers soon learned that with a good wind and full sails vessels not only respond better to the rudder, but they also move along with the waves and rock much less than in calm. Now the ships pitched and heaved on the great waves that rose to astonishing heights. They seemed to be in danger of capsizing or at least of losing their masts. Several of them were badly damaged by colliding with each other. Johannes Schwalm felt the crash when the Good Intent ran its prow into the stern of the Claudina tearing a great hole over the cabin. He was aboard the Claudina with the Leibkompanie of the Regiment von Knyphausen under Lieutenant Baum.[7] Damage to another ship, the Speedwell, made it draw so much water that it seemed doomed to sink and ran up distress signals. The commodore sent over an inspector who determined that with constant pumping the vessel could safely continue the voyage.

The next storm signaled its beginning on the 20th of May. Pfister[8] described the events as seen from the ship he rode:

> *. . . a strong wind suddenly arose (simply good fresh air as the sailors said), but the water became rough, the waves struck over the decks, and all fires were ordered to be put out . . . . On the 25th the whole sky be-*

The invasion of Long Island by the British. National Maritime Museum, London

came clouded over with dark and heavy clouds; the air became close and sultry, and the Commodore had shots fired frequently as a signal to prevent the scattering of the ships. The wind and waves became more violent from hour to hour during the night . . . and on Whitsunday the full force of the storm was felt. The Commodore gave the signal to draw in all sails except one and to remove the uppermost parts of the masts. The ships were scattered far apart. In the cabins all articles, though tied fast, were broken loose and were thrown helter-skelter, the occupants likewise, many with bruised limbs, and there was no end to the spells of seasickness and of misery made ridiculous. The storm was ever growing worse. On the second day the last sail was drawn in, and the rudder bound fast, so that now the ship was left to its fate. The raging sea was playing with the gigantic structure of the ships as with a toy; sailors were swallowed up by the waters, others committed suicide, and soldiers who ventured on deck fell down unconscious because of the force of the waves. Only one consolation remained, namely, the clarified atmosphere; but on the third day of Whitsuntide dark gloomy clouds and torrents of rain darkened the whole firmament; the winds seemed to be let loose, sounding like roaring thunder; all nature seemed to have united in bringing to young America a terrible funeral feast. While thousands are pleading here for protection of Heaven, a furious wrathful indignation rages in the American pulpit scattering its curses and, praying to God and the Savior, dedicates the fleet to destruction.

With a loud and deafening roar the huge waves wash over the ships; the decks and every port-hole had to be made extra tight. The soldiers were lying in the lower compartments as if buried alive in coffins, gasping in the darkness after air and water; from moment to moment the most of them, quiet and depressed, expected to go out of this dark night into the eternal day of Heaven. Still on the next day the storm was raging and the heavy sea also continued, and this threatened to break the ships to pieces; but the clouds broke, the great downfall of rain ceased, the air became clear, the wind subsided, and in the evening at 10 o'clock the storm had stopped entirely--only the seething waters were still roaring and placed the ships in even greater danger. It was not until the morning of the 30th that this violent sea had spent its fury; sound sleep reinvigorated exhausted nature; and when the soldiers and sailors awoke to the beautiful day and looked out upon the glittering, smooth, quiet sea, and saw how little by little the ships drew closer together, they each and every one felt as if they had awakened to a new day of creation. The kitchen fires were again glowing, the kettles were steaming, the provisions, clothing, and bed linen, all so thoroughly wet through, were dried, everywhere repairs were undertaken, the masts were again properly set up, and the sails spread; on the deck praises to God were sung with fervent feelings of gratitude in devout meetings of prayer.

Motion picture officers of 1776 at Ziegenhain. Waldeman Friaf

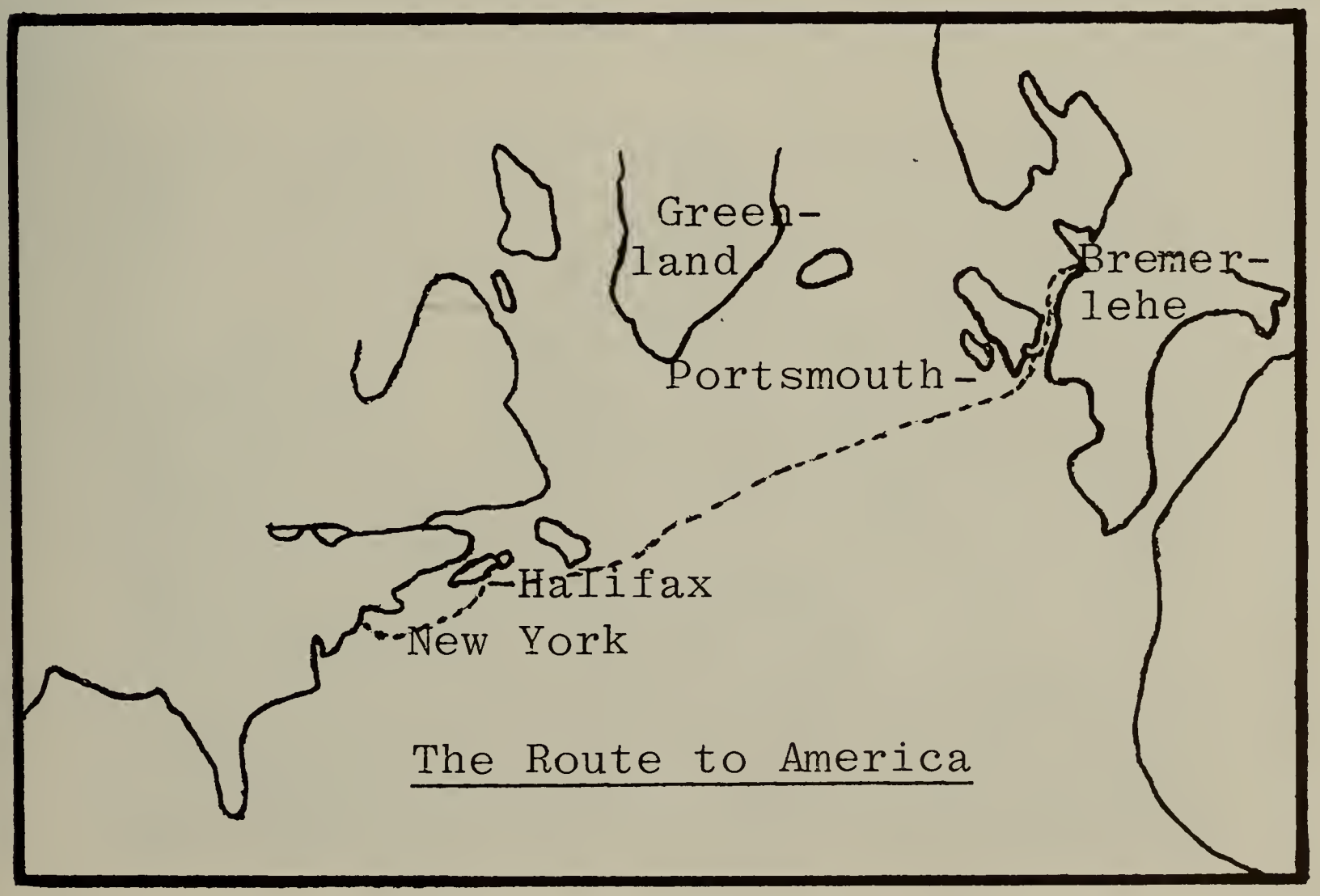
The fleet halted while the frigates sailed in all directions to collect the dispersed ships by means of cannon shots. They were not entirely successful for the Malaga could not be found. Contrary winds prolonged the halt to several days. The 4th of June dawned bright and clear; it was the birthday of King George III. On all vessels the red English flag was waving; at noon all warships and frigates fired 21 cannon shots; and the whole fleet celebrated. But on the ship Unanimity an unfortunate pistol shot was fired in the morning. Lieutenant Kleinschmidt had accidentally caused the captain Count von der Lipps' dog to cry out in pain. On being offended by the captain's remarks, he demanded an immediate pistol duel without witnesses and inflicted a mortal wound

on the captain. Although one was descended from a sovereign house and the other was of humble civil origin, the ancient chivalrous view prevailed that in the military they were equals. The court-martial acquitted the lieutenant and the chaplain buried the captain sewed in white canvas weighted with stone. It is easy to imagine the curiosity of Johannes and his shipmates as they watched from a distance the unusual scurrying of boats carrying the chief chaplain, the English surgeon, the lieutenant, and members of the court, and saw the white object being lowered into the water. As usual, rumors flew thick and fast.

Dense fogs had fallen; in order to keep the fleet together frequent shots were again fired from the commodore's ship. The danger of collisions was unavoidable. The Happy Jeanette under full sail with a strong wind ran into the Henrietta almost capsizing her and for an agonizingly long time kept her from righting herself by repeatedly bumping her. When they finally parted a great hole was in the Henrietta. Had it been a foot lower she would have gone to the bottom in minutes.

A new drama excited Johannes and his mates when a frigate brought orders to set all ships and cannon in defense condition. An East Indian ship had reported the proximity of many American privateers. One of these had even been captured. The Hessian officers thereupon set the cannons in order and arranged for the positions of the men in case of attack. The commodore's ship moved to the middle of the fleet while a frigate took its position at the head. The other frigates scurried to and fro carrying messages, keeping the order, and searching all strange vessels. Guards were on watch near the very tops of the masts. More frequently than ever the stragglers now received the usual warning (always with a fine of money imposed) namely, several sharp cannon shots that struck close to them. The same was the case with those ships that sailed too fast in advance of the others. One could see the fully armed men on the men-of-war carry on the battle exercise with great zeal. They placed bags of sand to protect the decks; behind these were men with muskets; between the masts another pile of sand bags provided shelter for smaller cannon and soldiers; and at last sailors with lances and other weapons hurried on deck to prevent an enemy from mounting the ship.

After more changes of weather, of calm and turbulent sea, of joyous and anxious feelings, they reached the Newfoundland Banks on the 20th of June.



The Route to America

An extensive sea of breakers marks the location of the banks, and dense, cold fogs commonly cover the region. To warn against collisions in the encountered fog, the drums, fog horns, and ship bells made a steady din day and night on all ships. A cannon shot was fired every half hour to prevent separation of the fleet. Nevertheless, on the 21st, fourteen ships drifted from their course. Because Kappes was on one of them we have details of their separate journey. The fog and rain on the following day prevented the sighting of a strange ship until it had come close. It frightened the soldiers who believed it must be American. To their great relief it turned out to be the Cygnet, an English cutter that had been stationed on the banks. It supplied them with plenty of welcome fresh fish, and guarded them for two days until they were well on their way toward Halifax. For three or four days the rest of the fleet remained in the vicinity of the banks. Johannes braved the bitter cold on deck to marvel with his friends at the many strange creatures they saw there: whales swimming majestically, transparent jellyfish, schools of porpoises chasing flying fish, some of which landed on the deck, parades of dolphins following the ships, turtles caught for the tables of gentlemen, swarms of wild ducks, and, above all, an enormous quantity of codfish that enriched their kitchens. They also watched fleets of French, British, and Norwegian fishing smacks and at night the phosphorescence in the water.

Soon after leaving the banks the expedition experienced a warm, beautiful day, and soon again many changes of weather. In early July a green fir tree floating in the water raised hopes that land might be near. On July 3 the ever diminishing depth of sea promised a landfall before evening, but a heavy fog and strong winds set in, making it necessary to return to deeper, safer water. Several more times they approached and had to leave the coast again, once experiencing a heavy thunderstorm that tore sails to pieces. It was with indescribable joy that the coast of Nova Scotia came into view at dawn on the 7th. Now the fifteen ships that had been lost from the convoy rejoined the fleet. They greeted the commodore with fifteen shots and he replied with eleven. Even the Malaga that had been given up as sunk was there. In spite of having been considerably damaged it had the good fortune to capture and bring to Halifax a French ship carrying munitions of war intended for the Americans.

The happy promise of setting foot on dry land soon changed to bitter disappointment, for the commodore had to deliver the convoy to General Howe, so he set course for Rhode Island. On the way he learned that Howe had gone to New York, then he redirected the fleet toward that city. More than a month of further hardship had to be endured on board. Johannes saw the Newfoundland shore fade away in the distance with deep regret. He was soon to feel the wrath of another severe thunder storm accompanied by new terrors. A waterspout nearly overtook one of the ships; St. Elmo's fire appeared at the tops of masts creating superstitious dread; some masts were splintered by lightning, and a violent storm of hail fell from the clouds. More sails were torn to pieces; more ships collided. Several more storms with interludes of terribly hot weather made life on board almost unbearable. Further delays occurred often when poorer vessels had to be taken in tow by the war ships, and once to end a mutiny aboard the ship Spring.

As the squadron neared its destination, discomforts multiplied. Beds had been broken up in the storms; camp kettles and canteens smashed; clothing, tents, even cartridges had been destroyed by rats that finally gnawed through some of the water casks. The food became scarce and poor. The officers' supply was exhausted; even the hardtack ration was cut down to only 8½ ounces a day. Some of the biscuits were wormy. What water remained was too putrid to drink.

It is small wonder that men became ill. On arriving in America 132 men had to be sent to the hospital established on Staten Island - most of them sick with scurvy and a rash. Fifteen men had died on the voyage.[9] To prevent sickness the troops were required to exercise by helping the sailors and doing their own housekeeping chores. In good weather they had to spread their bedding on deck to sun and air it and to ventilate their quarters by attaching to the portholes long, linen sacks, held open by hoops, and pointing into the wind. They scrubbed the living quarters often and disinfected them with steaming vinegar. In the belief that chewing tobacco would prevent scurvy, the sailors instructed the troops in the science that was destined later to disgust many a wife.

The longed for land rose into view on August 11, and the fleet came into New York harbor the next day. Disembarkation took several days so that some of the troops did not land until the 14th, exactly four months after they had gone on board. Ironically, the small contingent that had been left behind at Bremerlehe left a month later and met the first group as it was entering the harbor.

Chapter 2

GEORGE III CONTRACTS FOR HESSIANS

Johannes Schwalm probably wondered why a great nation that could hold colonies in the far corners of the earth needed Germans to put down a rebellion in Boston. In England there was considerable opposition to fighting fellow Englishmen in America, so few men volunteered with patriotic motives. The ranks were made up of the dregs of society. Enlistment attracted those to whom army pay looked better than their current poverty, and criminals could win freedom by enlisting. The draft law provided for inducting only beggars, fortune tellers, any idle, unknown, or suspected fellows who could not give an account of themselves, and those who had been in jail or known as incorrigible rogues or poachers. Recruitment officers resorted to forcible enlistment, but such measures failed to supply the numbers that were proven to be needed by the failure at Boston.

Then the King vainly tried to hire troops from the continental powers of Holland, Russia, and Prussia. He finally made deals with smaller German states thereby stirring up bitter opposition in Parliament. During the debate one of the pro-American members, Edmund Burke, stated: "The German Princes sniffed the cadaverous taint of lucrative war."

In America denunciation of the Princes took a similar line; the English money was to serve royal pleasure. Landgrave Frederick, of Hesse-Cassel, was said to maintain at his court a company of French actors and a full opera company complete with a corps de ballet.

Writers on both sides of the conflict employed the usual weapons of half-truths and falsehoods which even now confuse historians. Hessians insist that their troops were not mercenaries; their reasoning being that troops of Hesse-Cassel, a stronghold of the Protestants in North Germany, had regularly fought shoulder-to-shoulder with English troops for a century and a half, mainly against the French. During the Seven Years' War Hesse-Cassel was repeatedly overrun and occupied by the French while its own army was serving in Westphalia and Hanover. Because the English had helped to drive out the French it would be only reasonable to return the favor. Besides, Hanover, of which the King of England was

Typical Hessian Architecture. Marketplace in Treysa. K. W. Stumpf

also the hereditary sovereign, was a near neighbor. Landgrave Frederick's consent to lend troops was not a precedent; it was a common practice in those days for sovereigns to hire troops from other countries.

After the Seven Years' War the Hessian treasury was empty; the land had been laid waste, and the population had been reduced by one half. The only resource in sight for the needs of the army, which had to be maintained because of the covetous neighboring politicians, was a claim against England of 10,143,286 thalers.[1] But thirteen years elapsed before a first payment of 7,923,283 thalers was made in 1775.

The Hessian Parliament saw England's offer to employ their army as a way out of financial dilemma, and as a quick way to return prosperity to the land. The claim that Frederick at first objected can be believed because he had so recently witnessed the desolation of his homeland while its army was occupied on another front. In the end he agreed with Parliament and approved the treaty that was signed on January 15, 1776.

It provided that, in case of an attack upon either country, the other would send all possible aid. Hesse-Cassel was to provide 12,000 fully equipped troops in two divisions; the first to be ready to march on February 15 next, and the second four weeks later if possible. The units were not to be separated unless reasons of war required it, and they were to be under the orders of a General appointed by the landgrave. The troops would receive from King George the same pay and emoluments given to his own soldiers. The Hessian treasury received 30 thalers per man to pay for arming and conditioning the troops. It also was to receive 450,000 crowns per annum until, and for one year after, the troops returned home. Rather than being squandered for royal pleasure most of the money was spent for public purposes. Debts were paid; taxes reduced, or even eliminated for some soldiers' families; charitable institutions were supported, and the arts and sciences were encouraged. Besides, a substantial reserve accumulated in the state treasury. This wealth plus the money sent home by the soldiers soon made the country prosperous. That Frederick's act was not pure altruism is manifest in Colonel von Donop's dying remark before Fort Mercer, "I fall a victim to my own ambition, and to the avarice of my Prince."

More than 30,000 Germans fought on England's side in North America. At any one time the number was approximately 20,000, which was only a little less than the number of British soldiers there. Land-

Castle built by Landgrave Frederick with some of the money received from England.

grave Frederick, of Hesse-Cassel, supplied 16,922. His son, Count Wilhelm, who ruled Hesse-Hanau independently, sent about 2,500 men. The principality of Brunswick sent about 6,000, and small contingents came from Anspach-Bayreuth, Waldeck, and Anhalt-Zerbst. About a battalion came from Wurttemberg. Only the first two groups were Hessian.

Unless these origins are kept in mind, misunderstandings occur. Some noteworthy distinctions follow. The Hessians fought in their own units, but troops from Hanover, being subjects of King George, were integrated into British units. Most of them served in parts of the world other than America. The agreement to pay 30 thalers for each man killed and as much for every three wounded was with Count Wilhelm of Hesse-Hanau, not with Landgrave Frederick. It was the Duke of Brunswick who, after Burgoyne's surrender, begged that his captured men be sent to the West Indies instead of home lest their complaints interfere with the trade in soldiers. It was also he who, after the war, directed his officers to advise their men to stay in America because the army would be reduced by one half and jobs would be unavailable to those discharged. The quality of the regular army of Hesse-Cassel was considered by experts to be the equal of that of Prussia, the best in the world. It was the later recruits and most of those from other German principalities who were the poor soldiers so often described as the Hessian Army in poorly researched articles. Blame for the Trenton debacle must be laid at the feet of Colonel Rall, the excellent line officer who was not fitted to be brigade commander, the assignment he had been given just a short time before.

Chapter 3

HESSIAN RECRUITMENT

All able-bodied Hessian men were compelled to take military training. Some made a career of it and formed crack units that were always prepared for immediate action. Most others served part time as a militia. Johannes Schwalm was a career soldier in the Leibkompanie of the first-rate fusillier Regiment von Knyphausen. It had been named in honor of the prominent General, not its commander. The soldiers of the Leibkompanie were the pick of the regiment for they were the personal guards of the commander. Schwalm's name first appears on the rolls in 1770, the year of his 21st birthday.[1]

His regiment was garrisoned in the ancient fortress city of Ziegenhain lying on the Schwalm River near his home. The fortress had been a focal point of battle during the war that had ended just seven years before. Recruiting authorities had no trouble keeping the ranks filled with fine men because the post-war economic depression had severely reduced other employment opportunities.

The seven years of conflict must have left the male population disproportionately reduced among the approximately 300,000 surviving inhabitants. The sudden drain of 12,000 more to America and the steady flow of replacements soon produced a scarcity of physically fit men with patriotic motives. Ultimately one out of every four able-bodied men was in service. As the war dragged on, German opposition to it grew, and young men began to flee to avoid the draft. The work of recruiters became difficult. They would go through towns accompanied by a drummer to get candidates for the army. That is how the expression "to drum up business" originated. In order to fulfill his obligations to the King, the Landgrave had to make arrangements with some neighboring sovereigns to recruit men in their principalities.

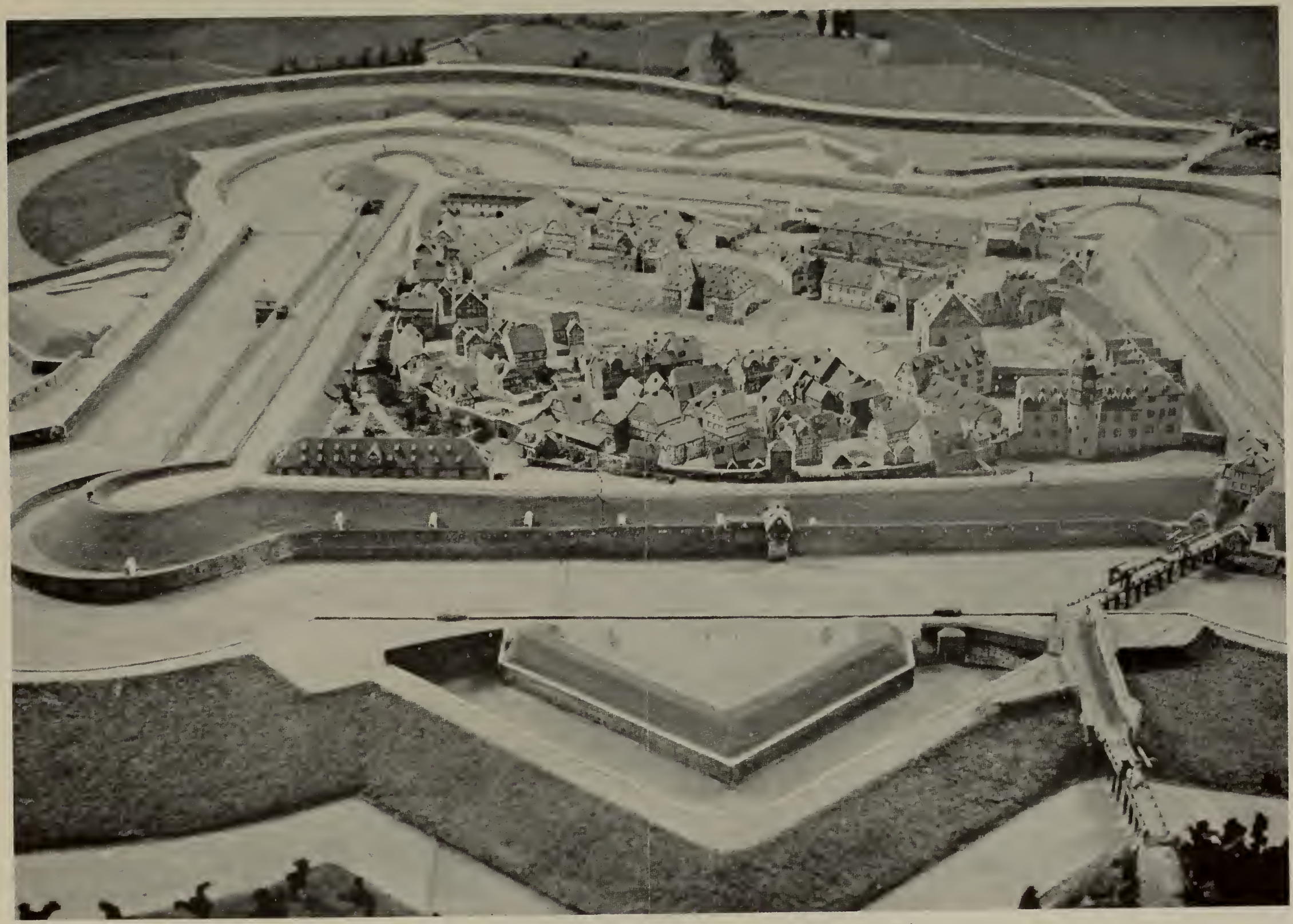
Ernst Kipping[2] wrote that the printed instructions of the Hessian War Department to recruiting officers permitted almost any means to attract recruits; that obscure machinations, bribery, "pressing" by making men drunk, and other tricks had been common methods of recruiting in Europe for centuries; and the Hessians used them all, and invented a few new ones. This is denied on the whole or in large part by

AVERTISSEMENT.

Auf gnädigsten Special-Befehl des **Durchlauchtigsten Fürsten und Herrn, Herrn Friedrichs,** Landgrafen zu Hessen, Fürsten zu Hersfeld, Grafen zu Catzenelnbogen, Dietz, Ziegenhain, Nidda, Schaumburg und Hanau ꝛc. Ritters des Königl. Großbrittannischen Ordens vom blauen Hosenbande, wie auch des Königl. Preussischen Ordens vom schwarzen Adler ꝛc. wird hierdurch öffentlich bekannt gemacht, daß alle und jede zu Kriegsdiensten qualificirte **Ausländer,** welche bey **Sr. Hochfürstl. Durchl.** dermahlen in Königl. Großbrittannischem Dienst und Sold stehenden Corps Trouppen sich zu engagiren, und allenfalls auf gewisse Dienstjahre zu capituliren Lust haben, bey mir dem Endes unterzeichneten

à dato bis zu Ende Febr. 1777. sich melden und das nähere vernehmen können. Diese Recrouten bekommen nicht nur sogleich ein gutes Handgeld benebst den erforderlichen Montirungs-Stücken und einem extraordinairen Tagegeld, sondern es soll ihnen auch von dem Tag ihres Abmarsches aus den hiesigen Landen, der Englische Sold gereichet werden. Urkundlich meiner eigenhändigen Namens-Unterschrift und beygedruckten Siegels. den ten Novembris 1776.

An advertisement published by command of Landgrave Frederick in November 1776 urging able-bodied foreigners to enlist in the Hessian Army. State Archives, Marburg



Model of the Fortress Ziegenhain as it appeared in 1775. Schwalm Museum, Ziegenhain

Hessian authors. Especially do they berate the poet, J. G. Seume, who claimed that, as a student on his way from Leipsig to Paris, he had been waylaid, forcibly taken to Ziegenhain, and there inducted into the army. Apparently much of his autobiography does lack merit, but the story of his induction has not generally been denied. An anonymous author[3] did so 100 years after the event in a pamphlet designed to attack Prussia for seizing Hesse-Cassel and driving the Landgrave into exile, but the whole composition is slanted toward making the state and its ruler look their best.

As the supply of able-bodied men declined, others less able were recruited. Their poor quality brought British complaints that led the Landgrave to issue stricter recruiting orders, but these produced little effect. Johann Ewald, Colonel of the elite Hessian Jaeger Corps, called his newly arrived recruits "dregs of society." He had received deserters from many nations, partly frustrated officers and noblemen, students, bankrupted men, tradesmen, and all sorts of adventurers. A disabled tailor from Cassel, who came to America with new recruits, admitted that he had not come to fight but to collect debts among the officers.[4] Some volunteered in order to get a free trip to America so that, once there, they could desert. For that reason some took their wives and families with them. Schwalm had no such intention. His assignment to the commander's guard company in one of the best regiments indicates a military temperament inherited from able ancestors.

New recruits were less tolerant of leaving home than the regular troops of Hesse-Cassel. They were inclined to desert at the first opportunity. Should a recruit become resistive on the way to the port of embarkation, he might have the buttons and straps of his trousers cut off, making escape more difficult while holding up his pants. Officers of one unit were ordered to sleep with their men at night, putting all their weapons and clothing in charge of the landlord. In the morning the soldiers were permitted to dress only after their officers had dressed and loaded and primed their pistols. Schiller tells of some who were tried by court-martial and shot for demanding of the colonel at what price the sovereign was selling a yoke of human beings.

Soldiers think of home. Reproduction showing children of the Schwalm. K. W. Stumpf

Chapter 4

FANCY CLOTHING[1]

Few Americans can describe the clothing worn by their ancestors when they first set foot upon these shores. Furthermore, few of the costumes were as colorful as the Hessian uniforms of the von Knyphausen Regiment. Private Johannes Schwalm wore a medium blue coat trimmed with a darker blue collar and lapels, and black cuffs. On each side its bottom front and back corners were turned outward and buttoned together revealing a bright red lining, and it had rows of brass buttons that sparkled in the sun. The button-holes were worked with white thread. Under the coat he wore a straw-colored vest, also with brass buttons. His breeches were of the same color as the vest, and he wore black, linen canvas leggings that came above the knees. His cap was of heavy felt, covered with straw-colored linen, and ornamented with strips of thin sheet-brass. The front piece, shaped like a gothic arch, measured 9½ inches high by 8 and ¾ inches wide. It was decorated with cannon, spears, and symbols of Hesse including a crown, a sword-bearing lion, and the initials "FL" that stood for "Frederick Landgrave." A band nearly three inches wide went around the sides and back, from the top of which two more bands rose up the sides and one up the back to meet in a pointed filial shaped like a flaming bomb. Decorations on the bands included flags, drums, cannon, and more bombs.

The cap worn by soldiers of the von knyphausen Regiment. The brass side and back pieces have sunken into the band. Smithsonian Institute

Only four such Hessian caps are known to exist at the present time. One of them, now in the Smithsonian Institution on loan from the Worcester (Massachusetts) Historical Society, was picked up after the Battle of Trenton by Oliver Pond. Its cloth had been covered since then with blue woolen material, but the straw-colored linen is still on it.

To complete his outfit Johannes carried a knapsack and tin canteen on a white leather strap slung over his right shoulder and a black cartouche box, decorated with a metal plate, on a wide, white belt over the left shoulder. He wore a buff waist belt to hold his sword. Finally, he carried a flintlock musket and bayonet. Being a fusilier in the von Knyphausen Regiment he wore no mustache.

Such conspicuous uniforms appear unreasonable to the modern eye, but, for eighteenth century warfare, when musket balls flew neither far nor true, camouflage was rather unimportant. The outfit was designed to serve three purposes. It was to look handsome, to intimidate the enemy, and to meet practical military needs. The fine uniform attracted young men to the army and young ladies to the men.

To make the soldiers look big the caps were made tall and the coats small. The fit was tight around the torso, the sleeves ended an inch or two above the wrists allowing the shirtsleeves to show, and the tails were shorter than the civilian style, all to give the impression that the men were too big for even the largest sizes. Around the neck they wore a high black 'holsbinder', with a narrow white border on the top

A rear view of the cap. Smithsonian Institute

edge, to keep the head erect. The tall black leggings accentuated the length of the legs. The shining metal buttons, buckles, caps, and weapons suggested a store of reserve energy in the one who kept them that way.

The uniform had practical military features. The blue color resisted fading and disguised the grime of field duty. A regiment in that blue looks more massive than it would in lighter colors. The breeches tied at the knees instead of buttoned. For economy of cloth, the fly opened only on the right side, not on both sides like the trap-door effect of civilian breeches. The canvas leggings protected the legs from bruises, cold, and wetness in most circumstances. There was no brim on the cap to interfere with musket drill. In cold weather the coat lapels could be rebuttoned to make a warmer double-breasted garment, the collar could be turned up, the cuffs folded down over the hands, and the buttoned-back tails unbuttoned to protect the thighs. Sometime during the war, Hessian soldiers received thick blue, woolen overalls for cold weather. Those on guard duty were issued overcoats.

Each regiment had distinctive colors for various parts of their uniforms. This served several purposes. It gave the unit a sense of identity, a quality needed to promote esprit de corps. The colors helped commanders to guide various units in the line of battle and to identify stragglers and deserters. The colors of the cap were especially useful for the cap was often the most easily seen part of the uniform at a distance.

For formal occasions Johannes had to tallow and powder his hair white. He wore it in a queue down his back. His belt had to be whitened with a ball of pipe clay and he blackened his shoes and leggings with a ball made of tallow, beeswax, and lampblack.

If we could peek inside his pack we would see, besides the pipe clay and black ball, a mirror, a scrap of leather with a small canister of vinegar mixed with charcoal ashes for polishing metal, a Reformed Church prayer book, a button hook, a clasp knife, a

Dress and equipment of a von Knyphausen fusilier. Mary Louise Witting

small horn of salt, needle and thread, assorted buttons, scraps of cloth for patching, a leather shooting palm to protect the left hand from the hot gun barrel, a tin plate and gill cup, a wooden spoon, a few Hessian and English coins, a rebel safe-conduct pass or other broadsides for use at the necessary, a tinder box, flint, steel, and tow tinder, a clay or wood pipe and twist of tobacco, an account book listing all equipment issued to him, a lead pencil shaped from a musket ball, a small bottle of medicine for the flux, a pair of mittens made from an old blanket, a handkerchief, a piece of hard soap, a worn deck of cards, and, perhaps, an unfinished toy intended for the child of a Hessian widow, made from beaten out musket balls.

In his cartouche box Johannes carried six linen bags containing ten cartridges each, three flints, a wire to clean the priming hole, a tin tube of fine priming powder, a turnscrew, several leads made from musket balls to wrap around the flints, and a rag for wiping his weapons.

He took turns carrying a haversack containing rations for four men, a tin camp bucket covered with a linen hood, or a canvas bag containing camp equipment such as tent pegs and a shovel.

To look the most handsome and, at the same time, the most formidable, soldiers must stand straight and move with grace. To achieve that end the Hessians were trained in the parade step that has been nicknamed the "goose step." Incentive to learn well and quickly was provided by the Under-officer's cane. A wrong movement, a false step was rewarded by a sudden and stunning stroke of that 'teaching aid'. If such gentle persuasion failed, a bundle of birch branches applied to a bare back usually had the desired effect. It was a maxim that the soldier should fear his sergeant more than the enemy.

Johannes and his comrades usually did not have to be beaten into learning their trade. In Ziegenhain they had the incentives of the fine uniforms provided them with a chance for travel and adventure. They were fed well, received shelter and small pay, all of which added up to more than they could have hoped for at home.

Civilian Schwalm clothing of the period.

A groom's best man. Falk

Older men going to church. Falk

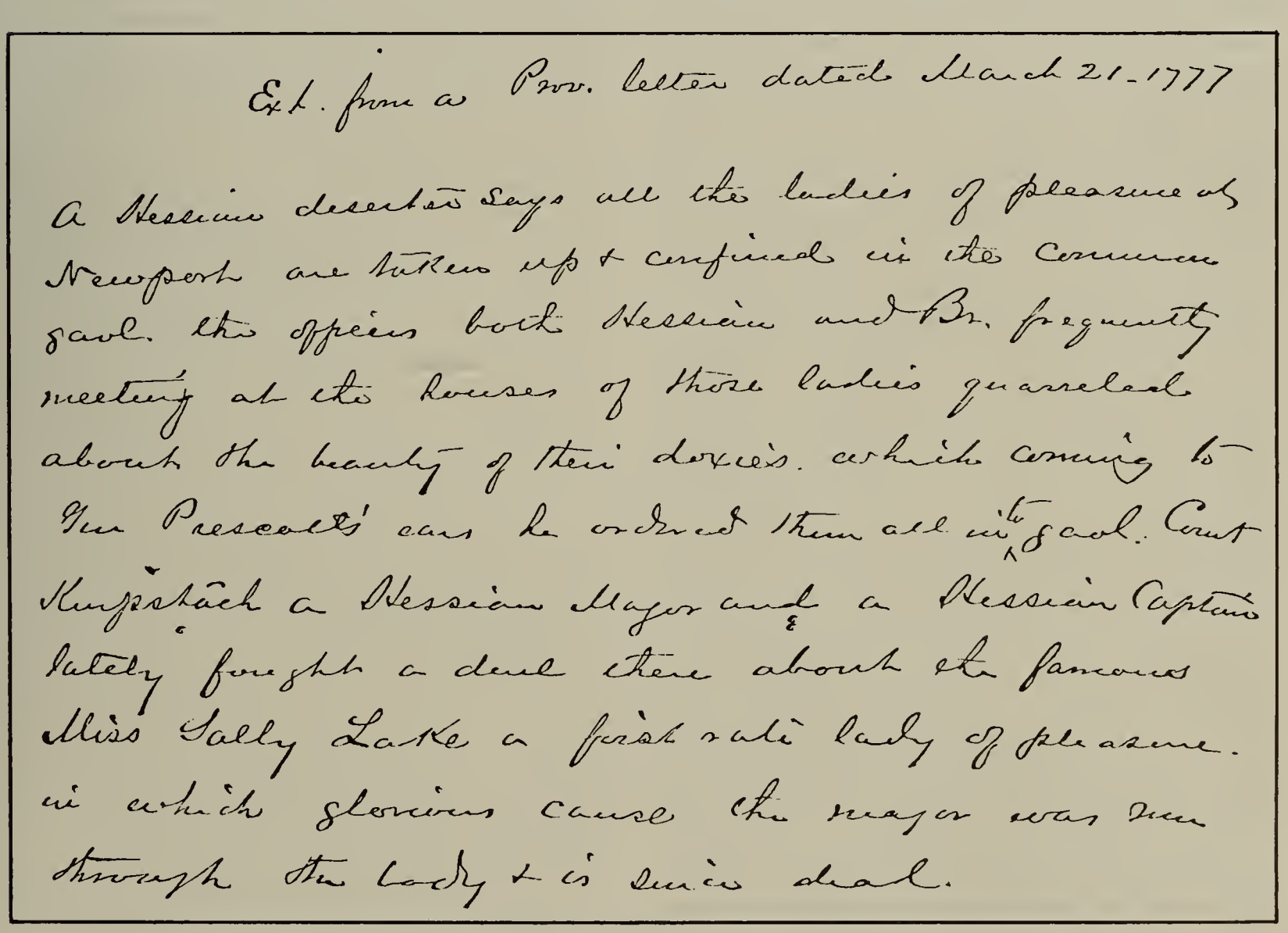
Chapter 5

BEHAVIOR OF HESSIAN SOLDIERS

More than fifty years after the Treaty of Paris had ended the Revolutionary War, an old Hessian veteran was walking along a country road near Hamburg, Pennsylvania, when he was seen by an American veteran of the war. The old patriot started toward his former enemy with a pitchfork saying, "I'll kill the ferdommt (damned) Hessian," but his family succeeded to restrain him.[1] His hatred was the natural reaction to a wartime enemy.

The Hessian method of attack was deadly. On the flanks skilled marksmen would advance from cover to cover, firing mainly at officers. With the enemy thus distracted the whole unit would fire a concentrated volley, then charge with bayonets. Until the Americans received and learned to reciprocate with bayonets, they had reason for especial hatred of the Hessian enemy. A more cogent reason was that Hessians at first gave no quarter to defeated soldiers. The British had led them to believe, before the invasion of Long Island, that the rebels had resolved to give no quarter - to them in particular, so they fought like demons, giving none to the rebels.[2] By the end of 1776 they had learned the truth about the character of their enemy, and, when they gained the upper hand, began to make prisoners instead of corpses.

Civilians generally hated Hessians too. It was not unusual during the long wars in Europe for impoverished sovereigns to substitute permission to plunder for regular pay. As late as 1776 old soldiers still considered the practice a right. Some German units were notorious for looting not only Patriots, but also Tories whose sentiments were thereby turned to the rebel cause. The practice was so conspicuous that British soldiers complained of being forbidden to do



Extract from a Prov. letter dated March 21-1777

A Hessian deserter Says all the ladies of pleasure of Newport are taken up & confined in the Common Gaol. the Officers both Hessian and Br. frequently meeting at the houses of those ladies quarreled about the beauty of their dexies. which coming to Gen Prescott's ears he ordered them all in to Gaol. Capt Kuyphausen a Hessian Major and a Hessian Captain lately fought a duel there about the famous Miss Sally Lake a first rate lady of pleasure. in which glorious cause the major was run through the body & is since dead.

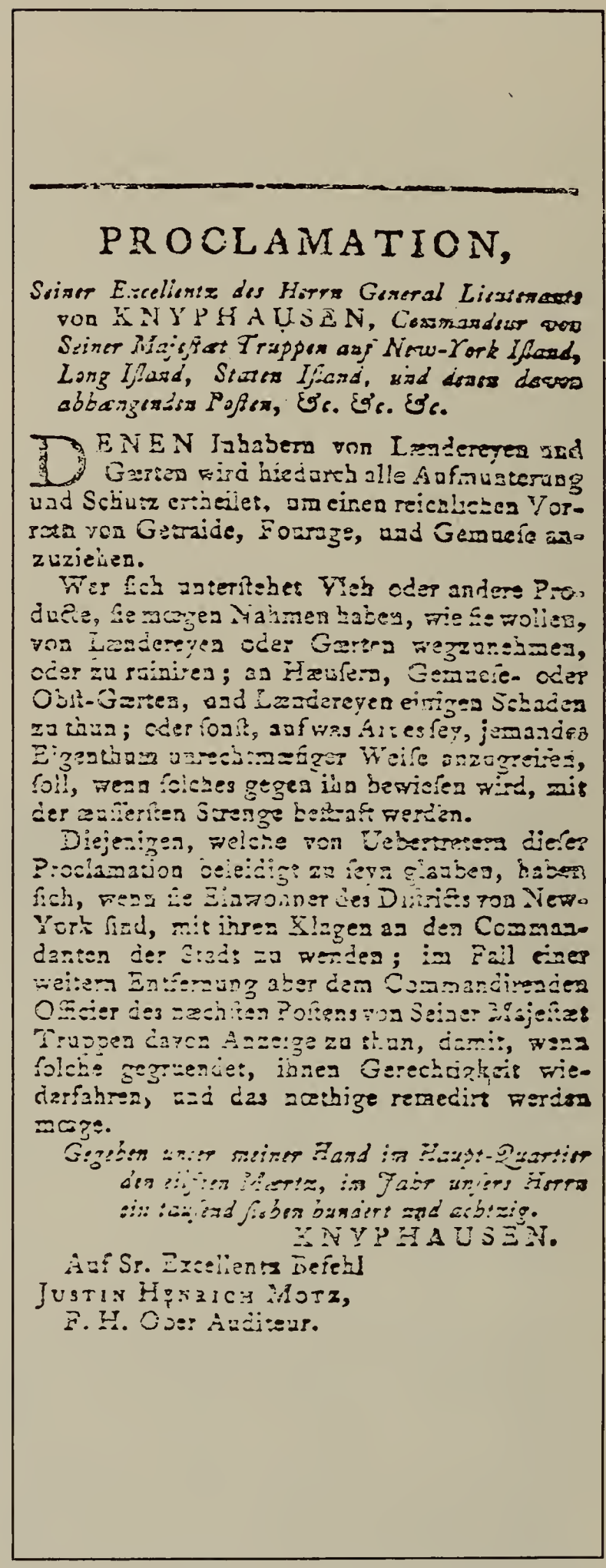
Extract from the letter about the Newport ladies of pleasure. American Antiquarian Society, Worcester

likewise. It should be remembered that the Patriots and Tories unhesitatingly plundered each other.

During the occupation of New York more than 3000 women, who had either enlisted or been taken forcibly from Britain (whites) and from the West Indies (blacks) to serve as prostitutes for the British army, were confined in Despensard Meadows.[3] Many of the officers, notably Generals Howe and Burgoyne, had their mistresses. A letter dated March 21, 1777 tells that on one occasion all the ladies of pleasure at Newport were confined in the common jail because the officers, both Hessian and British, had been quarreling about the beauty of their doxies. A Hessian Major and a Hessian Captain fought a duel about the famous Miss Sallie Lake "in which glorious cause the Major was run through the body and is since dead."[4]

Numerous records show that the Hessian officers were polite, courteous, and almost invariably well educated. While fighting in Manhattan, the Germans pushed along the East River, on the banks of which were many of the most beautiful houses full of fine furniture and other valuables that were considered lawful prizes of war at that time. The owners had fled, leaving their slaves behind. When they came back a few days later, they were surprised to find their belongings intact, and that the Hessian Lieutenant had taken protective measures pending their return. During the occupation of Philadelphia, General von Knyphausen made a most agreeable impression. He dealt fairly and honorably with the people, and to all the respectable persons he met on the street he would make a deep bow. He lived in the home of John Cadwalader, one of Washington's officers, who led an echelon to the attack on Trenton. When the British were preparing to evacuate the city, he summoned Cadwalader's agent and presented him with an inventory of the items in the home, indicating that nothing had been removed or injured - not even a bottle of wine from the well stocked cellar. Then von Knyphausen further amazed the agent by paying rent for the use of the house. In contrast, when Major John André left Benjamin Franklin's house, he took with him some of his landlord's books and a portrait of Franklin by Benjamin Wilson.[5]

The blame for British misdeeds sometimes fell on the Hessians. General Washington corrected such an impression in a letter to Samuel Chase. He wrote that the barbarities at Princeton were all committed by the British, there being no Hessians there.[6] The Hessian Lieutenant, Johann von Draft, expressed horror over the conduct of the British, "The British soldiers, especially those of Lord Roden's Corps, perpetrate the grossest robberies and even kill."[7]



PROCLAMATION,

Seiner Excellentz des Herrn General Lieutenants von KNYPHAUSEN, *Commandeur von Seiner Majestät Truppen auf New-York Island, Long Island, Staten Island, und denen davon abhangenden Posten, &c. &c. &c.*

DENEN Inhabern von Lændereyen und Gærten wird hiedurch alle Aufmunterung und Schutz ertheilet, um einen reichlichen Vorrath von Getraide, Fourage, und Gemuese anzuziehen.

Wer sich unterstehet Vieh oder andere Producte, sie mœgen Nahmen haben, wie sie wollen, von Lændereyen oder Gærten wegzunehmen, oder zu ruiniren; an Hæusern, Gemuese- oder Obst-Gærten, und Lændereyen einigen Schaden zu thun; oder sonst, auf was Art es sey, jemandes Eigenthum unrechtmæsiger Weise anzugreifen, soll, wenn solches gegen ihn bewiesen wird, mit der æussersten Strenge bestraft werden.

Diejenigen, welche von Uebertretern dieser Proclamation beleidigt zu seyn glauben, haben sich, wenn sie Einwohner des Districts von New-York sind, mit ihren Klagen an den Commandanten der Stadt zu wenden; im Fall einer weitern Entfernung aber dem Commandirenden Officier des næchsten Postens von Seiner Majestæt Truppen davon Anzeige zu thun, damit, wenn solche gegruendet, ihnen Gerechtigkeit wiederfahren, und das nœthige remedirt werden mœge.

Gegeben unter meiner Hand im Haupt-Quartier den eilften Martz, im Jahr unsers Herrn ein tausend sieben hundert und achtzig.

KNYPHAUSEN.

Auf Sr. Excellentz Befehl
JUSTIN HENRICH MOTZ,
F. H. Ober Auditeur.

A proclamation published in a newspaper of the occupied zone of New York.

TRANSLATION

PROCLAMATION,

His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant General von KNYPHAUSEN, Commander of his Majesty's troops on New York Island, Long Island, Staten Island, and those posts dependant upon the same etc etc etc

To the owners of lands and gardens hereby all encouragement and protection is granted, in order to grow a plentiful supply of grain, fodder, and vegetables.

Whoever would dare to take away as they will cattle or other produce, whatever name they may have, from lands or gardens or to ruin the same; be it houses, vegetable or fruit gardens, and to do any damage to lands; or otherwise, whatever manner it may be, to attack any man's property in an unjust manner, shall, if that is proved against him be punished with the most extreme severity.

Those, who believe to have been offended by transgressors of this Proclamation, should, if they are Inhabitants of the District of New York, turn to the Commander of the City with their complaints in case of greater distance, however, to the commanding officer of the nearest post of His Majesty's troops, so that, if such complaints are founded, they may obtain justice, and that which is necessary may be repaired.

Given under my hand in the Headquarters,
March 11, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty.

KNYPHAUSEN

By His Excellency's command
Justin Henrich Motz
F H Ober Auditeur.

The English soldiers behaved condescendingly toward the Germans, and, in their cups, were insulting. On one occasion an Englishman taunted one with the remark, "God damn you Frenchmen, you take our pay." The other replied calmly, "I am a German, and you are a Son-of-a-Bitch." Thereupon both of them whipped out their swords, and the Englishman received a fatal cut. The English general not only pardoned the winner, but also issued an order that the English should treat the Germans like brothers.

After the capture of Burgoyne's army, which included the Brunswick troops, Major John Bowater[8] sent a melancholy letter to Lord Denbigh in England. In it he said:

"A Long Ceries Of Illness has prevented my paying my Respects to your Lordship, And I think I should congratulate your Lordship on the Occassion, as it has prevented you from hearing a great deal of Very bad news from a very bad penman. I am now much Recoverd, tho' far from Well, my mind more than my body is now most distress'd, as I have of late lost a great many of my most intimate friends. . . .The Numbers of fine young men from fifteen to five and twenty with loss of limbs &c. hurts me beyond conception, And I every day curse Columbus and all the discoverers of this Diabolical Country, which no Earthly Compensation can put me in Charity with. . . As to Opinions they are rather dangerous, particularly on Paper but thus far I will Venture, as I am certain I am not Singular, that the want of Spirits in the foreign troops has been the principle cause of all our misfortunes and that we should have been much stronger without them."

To this Lord Denbigh[9] replied:

"I can assure you Dear Bow, I never was more Concernd, then I was at the Receipt of your Malencholly letter dated New York Novr.17th: but as I Know you are now & then apt to be Nervous I flatter my self matters are not so bad as you Represent them. . . .As to publick Matters you Represent the foreign troops in a very diffrent light from what we look upon them here, for the Attack which the Hessians made upon Red bank (tho the Expedition was very injudiciously ordered, as the(y) had neither Cannon nor Scaling ladders) tells very much in their favor."

This exchange is an example of a common failure to discriminate between the qualities of Hessian and other German troops.

As soldiers the Hessians were second to none. After they had scaled the steep slopes and captured Fort Washington, its commander remarked that the Hessians make impossibilities possible.

As prisoners at Lancaster an observer described them as kind, peaceable people, inveterately fond of smoking and pea coffee.

They also treated their prisoners better than the British did. Some American officers, taken by the British at Long Island, were so insulted and given such poor rations by their captors that some Hessian soldiers took pity on their condition and gave them apples and, on one occasion, some fresh beef.[10]

Chapter 6

PAWN OF FATE

After the battle of Bunker Hill, in which the British lost one-third of their force, the Americans fortified the hills around Boston Harbor making General Howe's position untenable. He withdrew to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he received strong reinforcements. Then on June 10, 1776 he left there with the intention of taking New York. His troops first landed on Staten Island and soon turned it into a fortified camp. Within a few weeks, three more fleets appeared in the harbor: first, Lord Howe's warships, then the fleet that had failed at Charleston, and, finally, the one bringing the First Hessian Division. The extraordinary spectacle of 400 sailing vessels in the harbor was an alarming sight to the rebels on shore. To Johannes and the other Hessians, reviving from the hardships of their recent voyage, the sight was a reminder that a battle would soon begin.

On August 25, only 12 days after landing, the von Knyphausen Regiment moved to Long Island as a reserve to General Howe's invasion begun two days earlier. It took no part in the fighting until October 28 when it had a minor role in the battle at Chatteron's Hill in the Bronx, but suffered no casualties. After the battle there occurred an incident in which Johannes played a part. The regiment was ordered to cover the artillery movement utilizing the Leibkompanie, under Captain Baum, and the von Minnigerode Company, under Captain Wiederholdt, as the rear guard. By mistake the whole regiment marched ahead of the artillery until late into the night. After the error was discovered, Baum and Wiederholdt received orders to stop and keep their companies where they were until all of the artillery wagons had passed. When what appeared to be the last one was passing, the officers learned that 17 more were still behind and could not move because several had broken down in the forest, also that some rebels had followed the column before it entered the forest. Fearing they would be blamed should the rebels capture the wagons, the officers decided to take their men back to guard them until the broken ones could be repaired, then to follow them forward. They also decided that, in case of an overwhelming attack, they would set the wagons afire to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. They sent Lieutenant Briede forward to report the event, and began the march back. Then they met General Eskin who asked where they were going. He approved of their plan and left to find out who had been responsible for the error. The wagons were soon repaired and safely rescued.[1] The rebels, who had been probing their strength, were from a company under the command of the Pennsylvania German Colonel Haller, from Reading.

At that time Fort Washington on Manhattan was still held by the rebels and interfered with General Howe's communications with the lower island. He ordered it attacked on November 16. This time the von Knyphausen Regiment was in the fight, losing 13 killed and 58 wounded. Johannes was unhurt. With the fall of the fort the English renamed it Fort Knyphausen in honor of the general and the effective performance of his troops. According to the terms of surrender, the captured rebels were to retain their personal belongings. But, as they marched out of the fort between two columns of Hessians, made up of the Rall Grenadiers and Alt-Losberg Regiment, those having anything valuable were pounced upon and stripped.[2] This was finally stopped by rerouting the evacuation of prisoners through British lines.

Howe's next objective was Philadelphia. Accordingly, he opened a line of communications by having regiments occupy cities along the way. During their march across New Jersey the troops continued their indiscriminate looting and burning of the property of rebels, neutrals, and loyalists alike, and again the Hessians received most of the blame. As a result they were continually harassed by snipers. It was not safe for any of them to leave their units to answer the call of nature during the night; pickets and messengers were in constant mortal danger.

On November 28 the brigade consisting of the three regiments Rall, von Lossberg, and von Knyphausen, under the command of Colonel Rall, had crossed the Hudson and began its march toward Trenton. At that season New Jersey is cold and the troops spent many nights without the shelter of even a tent. They arrived at their destination December 14. The officers realized how precarious their forward position was for the nearest reinforcements were at

Landing of English troops at New York. Most of them were rowed across from Long Island under cover of gun ships. National Maritime Museum, London.

Princeton, more than eight miles away. Immediately the Leibkompanie and the von Biesenrodt Company were sent to Crosswick Creek, four miles below Trenton, to guard the drawbridge there in order to keep open the road to Bordentown. For their quarters they commandeered nearby houses until they were ordered back to Trenton three days later. There the Leibkompanie was assigned quarters near the bridge over Assunpink Creek. It was crowded into five houses at the foot of Queen Street, not far from Second. Every afternoon each company had to turn out at four o'clock before the Company Commander's house, stack their arms under the supervision of a sentinel, and then, on returning to their respective quarters, remain dressed, except for their leggings, until daylight. With all of the picket duty required and the alarms caused by guerrilla attacks, it became obvious that the men could not continue to stand up under such strain. Consequently, a different plan was inaugurated about December 20; each regiment took a turn being fully dressed at night while the other two rested. The turn of the von Knyphausen Regiment began on Christmas Eve. That night a few rebels made such a commotion firing on the pickets north of the city that the whole brigade was turned out in battle order for a short time. Then Captain Wiederholdt and ten additional men were assigned to reinforce the picket station. Among them was one of the Schmeltz brothers from the Leibkompanie. On the afternoon of Christmas day it was Regiment Rall's turn to guard and be at the ready; that night the attack began.

How the American spy, John Honeyman, brought information of the Hessian strength to General Washington, then threw Colonel Rall off his guard by exaggerating the poor condition of the rebel army is a tale in itself.[3]

At the beginning of General Washington's surprise attack on Thursday, the 26th, the Regiment von Knyphausen formed on Queen Street near Second and waited fifteen minutes for orders from Colonel Rall. By then it had come under devastating fire and began to retire down Queen Street. Finding itself cut off from the bridge by a strong American force, it moved eastward toward the orchard when its cannon bogged down in the swamp along the creek. While the troops were trying to extricate the guns, the other regiments were surrendering. To add to the general confusion there was a milling crowd of regimental servants, women, and musicians with quantities of baggage looking for an escape across the bridge that was now blocked by a strong force of rebels.[4]

Map of Trenton in 1776. Trenton Public Library

At that critical moment Johannes may have gone with Lieutenant Ferry, who was ordered to take a detachment up the hill toward town to hold off the rebels, or with Captain Baum, who was to take another group to find a way across the creek and also to take the colors along so they would not fall into the hands of the enemy. The Hessian remnant was too weak to retake the bridge, and the road to it could be raked with grapeshot from enemy batteries planted on the other side of the creek. The water was deeper at some places than a ram rod. Baum worked his way through the bushes to a likely crossing place where he and some of the men jumped in. To his dismay the water was so deep that he had to swim more than wade and almost drowned. Men that had gotten across somewhere earlier had to help him up the very steep bank on the other side. When he looked back, he saw the enemy in position on the hill training its

cannons on the regiment making its further resistance useless. So he took the men who had reached the other side into the forest and escaped. The soldier carrying the colors may not have gotten across for General Hiester reported the loss of all fifteen flags of the brigade, and a remnant of a black one, that probably belonged to a von Knyphausen company, is owned by the Pennsylvania Historical Society. Captain Baum was later tried and acquitted of deserting his post.[5]

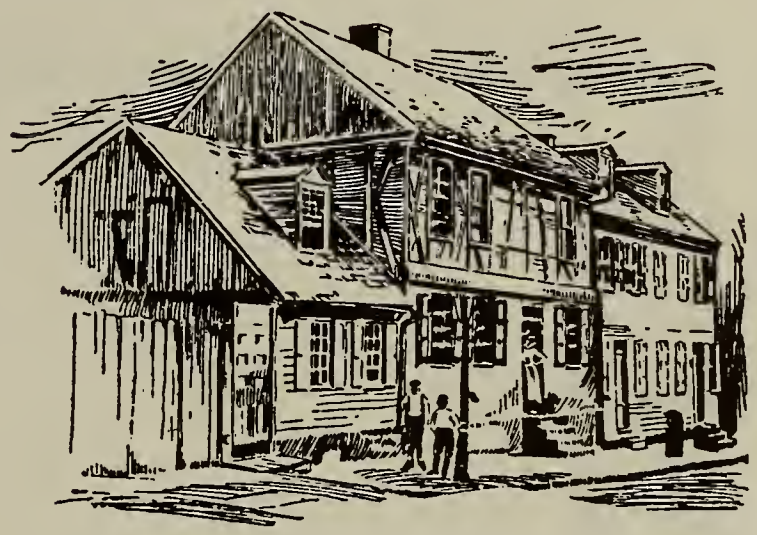
Somewhere in the melee Johannes was captured. A record made afterward listed three Schwalms of Regiment von Knyphausen as having escaped; viz, a corporal of Leibkompanie, Johannes of Leibkompanie, and Johannes of von Borck company.[6] A list of captives made later names six Schwalms. They were Heinrich, and Johannes Sr. of Leibkompanie, Heinrich, Andreas, and Johann Jost of von Minnigerode Company, and Johannes of von Biesenrodt company.[7] A still later record of captives includes the names of two Johannes Schwalms of the Leibkompanie. If the one had not actually been captured at Trenton, he must have been picked up afterward.

Most of the prisoners crossed the Delaware into Pennsylvania at the place where Washington's army had gone over the night before. After the fatigue of the battle they had to march fifteen miles from Trenton to reach Newtown, where they spent the nights of the 27th and 28th in and near a church. A few others of the captives were taken across at the Trenton Ferry and were housed in army camps in the area. On the 29th they all marched toward Philadelphia, spending the night in the vicinity of Frankfort. They arrived in the city the next day at about 11 A.M. and had to march around the streets as part of a victory celebration.

The cold remained constant for on January 8 ice was still hampering passage of the river boats, and, by the 15th, the river was frozen enough at Burlington to support the hearse carrying General Mercer's body across on the ice. Many of the captives had no overcoats.

On the night of January 1 a few more prisoners arrived in Philadelphia. They might have been some who had escaped at Trenton, but were later caught during Washington's move against Princeton. If our Johannes was one of the three Schwalms who had escaped previously, he must have been with this group.

On Thursday, January 2, over 800 prisoners, including a few women, started from Philadelphia to march over the long hilly road, full of ruts and stones, to Lancaster, where they arrived in three days. The nights were miserable for any that might have bedded down outdoors, and little less so if they were all crowded into churches along the way. As they passed, people stared at the column with mixed reactions. Some old women cried out that they should be hanged for coming to America; others gave them food and wine.



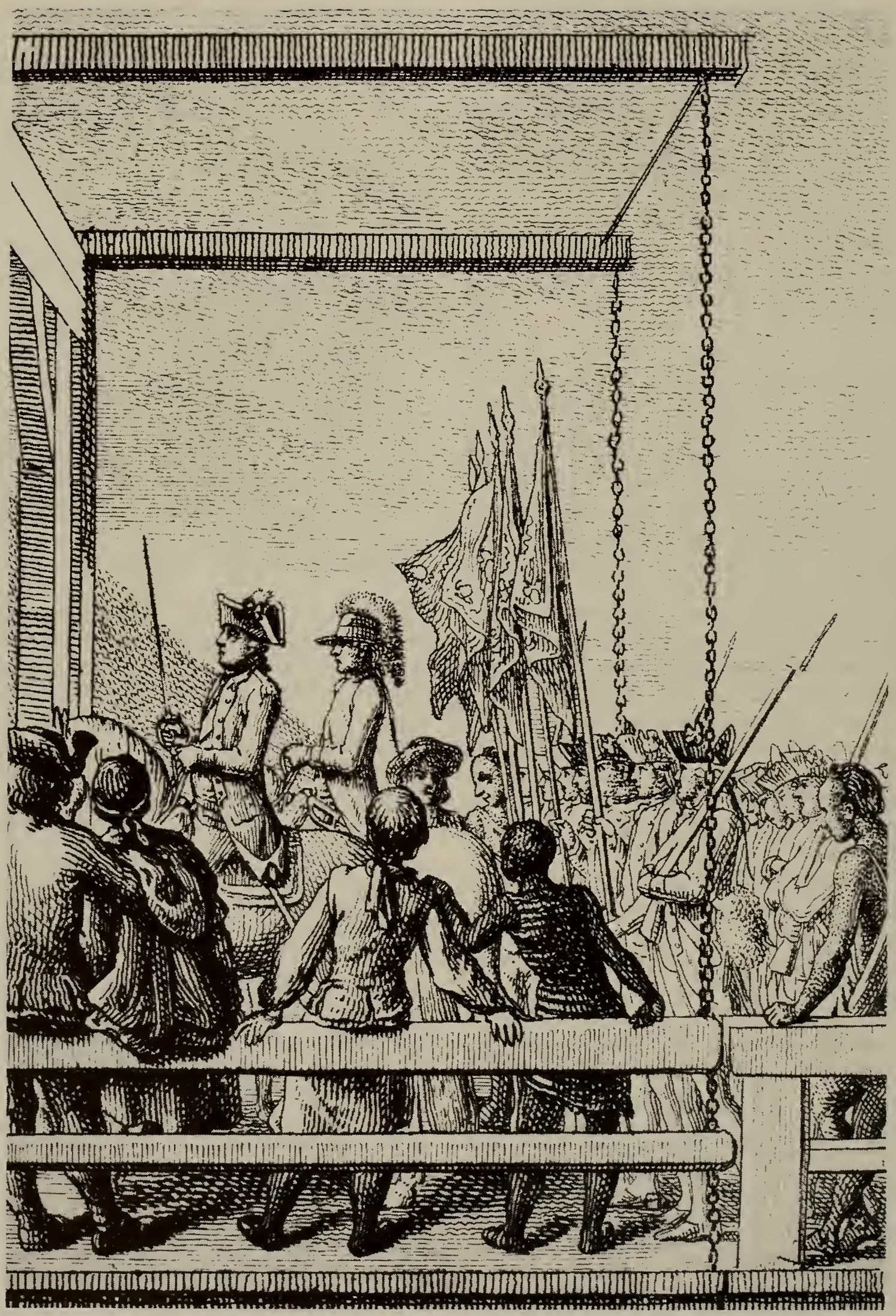
The Lancaster Jail on Middle Street. Egle

Lancaster had been chosen to detain the prisoners because it had suitable quarters available, it was at a safe distance from the battle zone, and, being surrounded by productive farms, it had a good food supply.

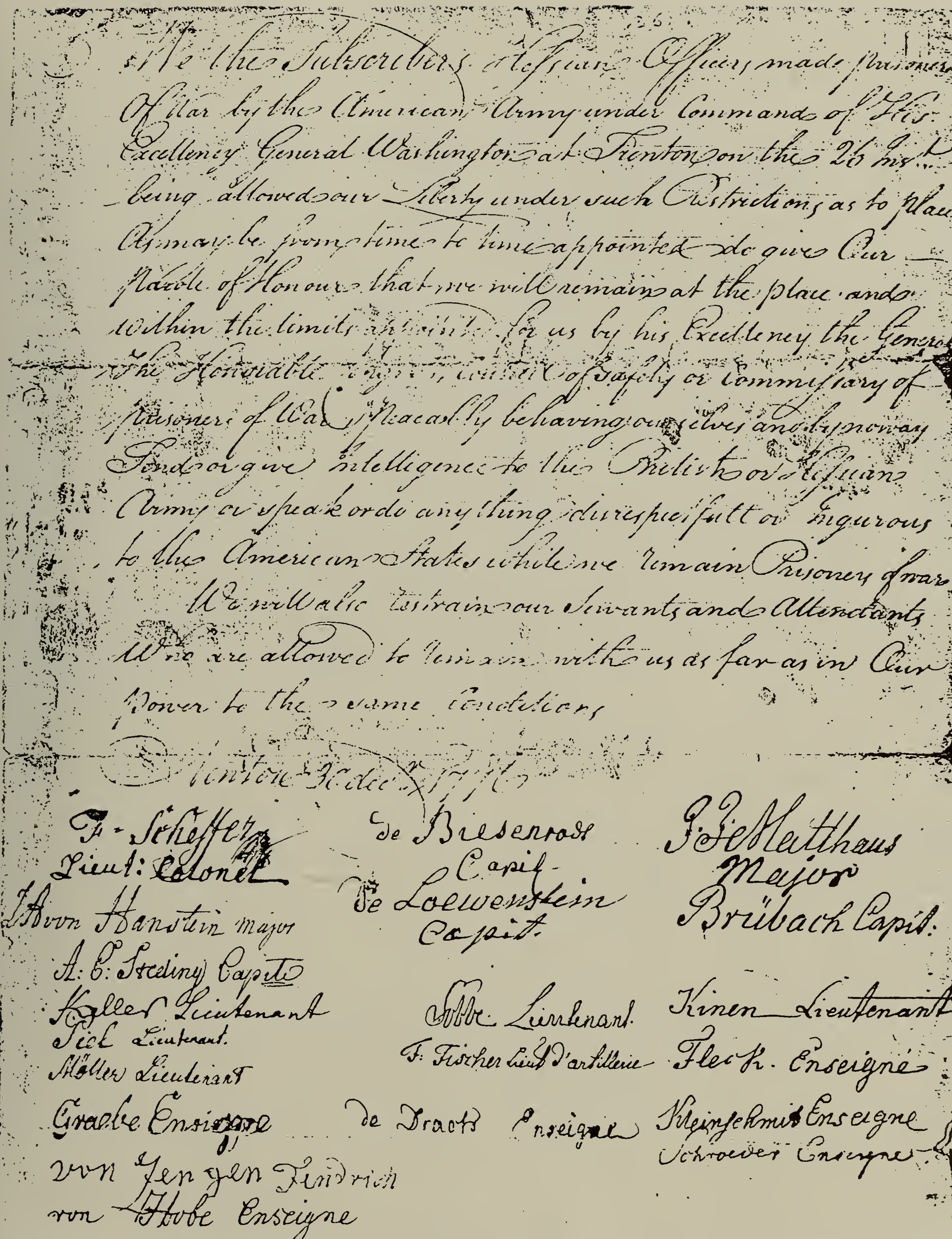
On their arrival some prisoners were housed in the local jail, many more in the old barracks and Continental Stables that had been built during the French and Indian War. The barracks occupied the square of land bounded by Lemon, Duke, Walnut, and Christian Streets; the stables were in an adjacent area. The rest of the prisoners were put into the new fort that had been built on the north side of town in 1776 when it was seen that new facilities would be needed to house captives. At first, crowding was severe, but carpenters promptly set to work laying floors in buildings that had none and soon improved the situation. A German inspection officer described the barracks as large and sanitary.

The official committee in charge strictly limited visitors. It authorized three clergymen, one from each of the Lutheran, Reformed, and Moravian faiths, to visit and preach to the captives. The Lutheran pastor preached a Good Friday sermon from a text in Isaiah: "Ich bin eur Trösier, wodurch wir sehr gerührt wurden." (I am your comforter, whereby we receive our comfort.)[8]

Because the Hessians had a reputation for looting,



Escorting the Trenton Prisoners to Philadelphia. Marburg Archives



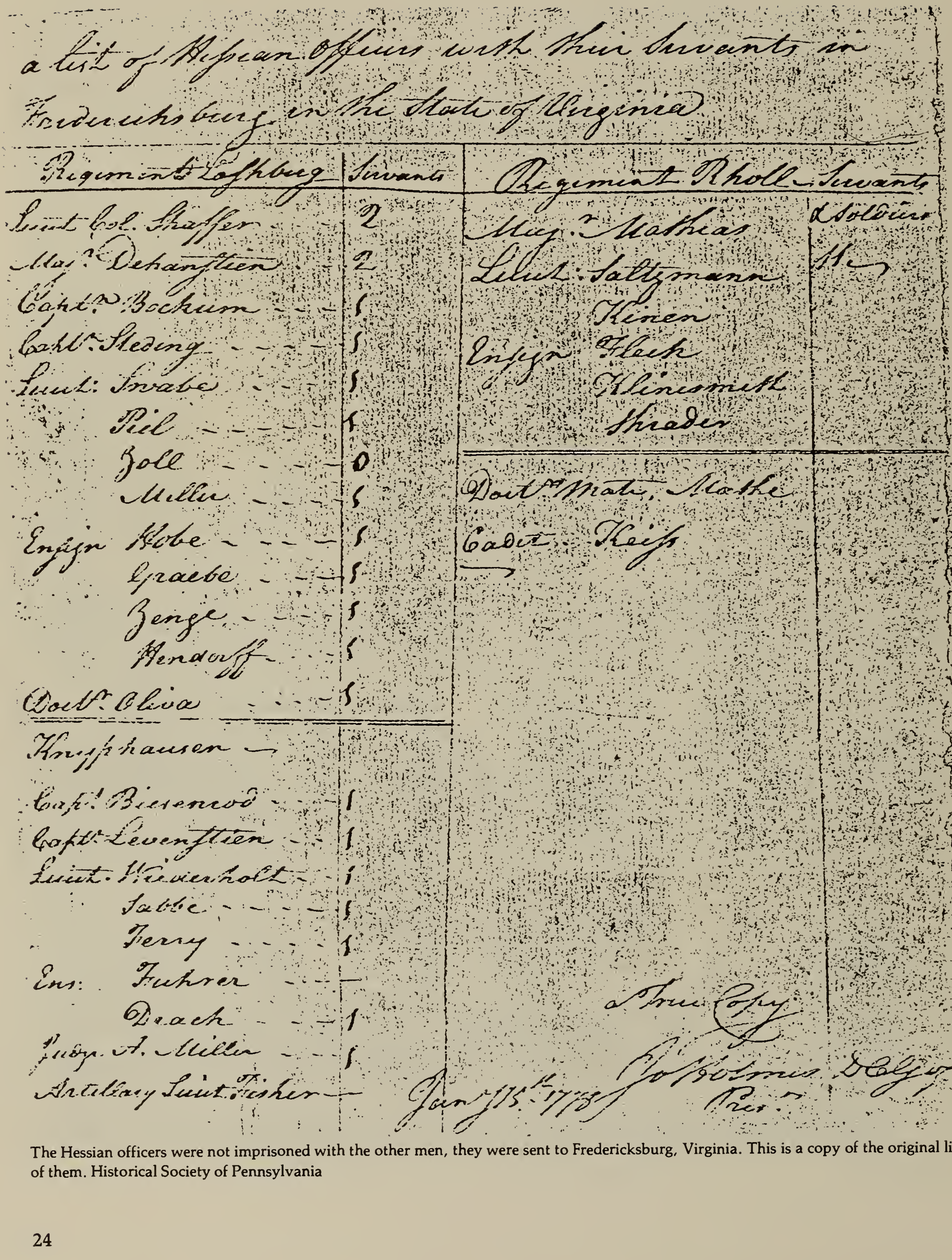
We the Subscribers Hessian Officers made Prisoners of War by the American Army under Command of His Excellency General Washington at Trenton on the 26 inst. being allowed our Liberty under such Restrictions as to place as may be from time to time appointed do give Our Parole of Honour that we will remain at the place and within the limits appointed for us by his Excellency the General The Honorable [illegible] of Safety or Commissary of Prisoners of War Peaceably behaving ourselves and by no way Send or give intelligence to the British or Hessian Army or speak or do any thing disrespectfull or injurous to the American States while we remain Prisoners of war.

We will also restrain our Servants and Attendants Who are allowed to remain with us as far as in Our Power to the same Conditions

Trenton 30 dec 1776

F. Scheffer Lieut: Colonel
de Biesenrodt Capit.
J. J. Matthaus Major
J. von Hanstein major
de Loewenstein Capit.
Brübach Capit.
A. C. Steding Capit.
Keller Lieutenant
Sobbe Lieutenant
Kinen Lieutenant
Piel Lieutenant
F. Fischer Lieut d'artillerie
Fleck Enseigne
Möller Lieutenant
Grabe Enseigne
de Drach Enseigne
Kleinschmit Enseigne
Schroeder Enseigne
von Zengen Fendrich
von Hobe Enseigne

Some Hessian officers were paroled at Newtown, Pa. on December 30, 1776. This is a copy of the document they signed. New York Historical Society



a List of Hessian Officers with their Servants in Fredericksburg in the State of Virginia

Regiment Losshberg	Servants	Regiment Rholl	Servants
Lieut. Col. Shaffer	2	Maj. Mathias	& Soldiers
Maj. Dehanstien	2	Lieut. Saltzmann	11
Captn Bockum	1	Kinen	
Captn Steding	1	Ensign Fleck	
Lieut: Grabe	1	Klinesmith	
Piel	1	Shrader	
Zoll	0		
Miller	1	Doctr Mate, Mathe	
Ensign Kobe	1	Cadet Keiss	
Graebe	1		
Zenge	1		
Hendorff	1		
Doctr Oliva	1		
Knyphausen			
Capt. Biesenrod	1		
Captn Levenstien	1		
Lieut. Wiederholt	1		
Sabbe	1		
Ferry	1		
Ens: Fuhrer			
Drach	1		
Ingr. A. Miller	1		
Artillery Lieut Fisher			

True Copy

Jan 15 1778 Jo. Holmes D.C.G. Pror.

The Hessian officers were not imprisoned with the other men, they were sent to Fredericksburg, Virginia. This is a copy of the original list of them. Historical Society of Pennsylvania

the committee had their baggage and apartments searched. Only three bits of brass junk were found. One man had a sheet that, he said, he had bought in Trenton to make shirts. Another had an old silver spoon of German workmanship that he claimed to have brought from home. Their assertions seemed reasonable and they were allowed to keep the articles.

On January 10 the committee made an inventory of the tradesmen among the prisoners. There were 38 shoemakers who were put to work the next day making shoes in return for a small wage.

Smiths	16
Weavers, linen or woolen	82
Carpenters	15
Distillers	1
Bakers	6
Wagon makers	15
Weavers, worsted shaloms	3
Weavers, flowered linens	2
Shoemakers	38
Tailors	49
Butchers	9
Masons	12
Joiners	10
Plasterers	7
Tile maker	1
Pipe maker	1
Silversmith	1
Stone cutter	1
Locksmith	1
Lime burners	2
Millers	6
Stocking weavers	2
Comb makers	1
Window makers	2
Nail makers	2
Gardner	1
Tanners	2
Coopers	4
Barber	1
Slater	1
Thatcher	1
Knife maker	1
Horse shoer	1
Bookbinders	2
Huntsman	1
Britches maker	1
Dyer	1
Total	315

The list of tradesmen among the Hessian Prisoners at Lancaster on January 10, 1777.

Under the rules of war then in effect, prisoners had to provide their own clothing, blankets, and incidentals. For that reason enemy quartermasters received passes from General Washington to take baggage trains to the prison camps to pay the men and supply them with necessary blankets and clothing. At the time of Quartermaster Müller's first trip to Lancaster in February, the prisoners had not been allowed out of the barracks. So, on his second trip, he was amazed to see many of them passing on horseback. Then he learned that they had hired themselves out to inhabitants and were riding their employer's horses to make their regular Saturday report at the barracks, a duty required of those who worked near town. He also learned that the men went out to work willingly to get away from the crowded barracks, and they had been told that failure to do so would force the authorities to halve their rations on account of a scarcity of food. Another inducement was that, besides getting the pay provided by the British through the Hessian quartermaster, they received meals and a shilling in Virginia money from their employer. For shelter on farms many of them made A-frame huts for themselves out of fence rails covered by straw with grass sod on top. Some worked as far away as Carlisle.

No. 3

Account of Provisions issued to Prisoners of War in the Month of 1783 under the Contract for.

The name of the place at which the Issues were made	No. Vouchers	Gills Vinegar	Gills Salt	Pounds Soap	Pounds Pork	Pounds beef	Pounds Bread

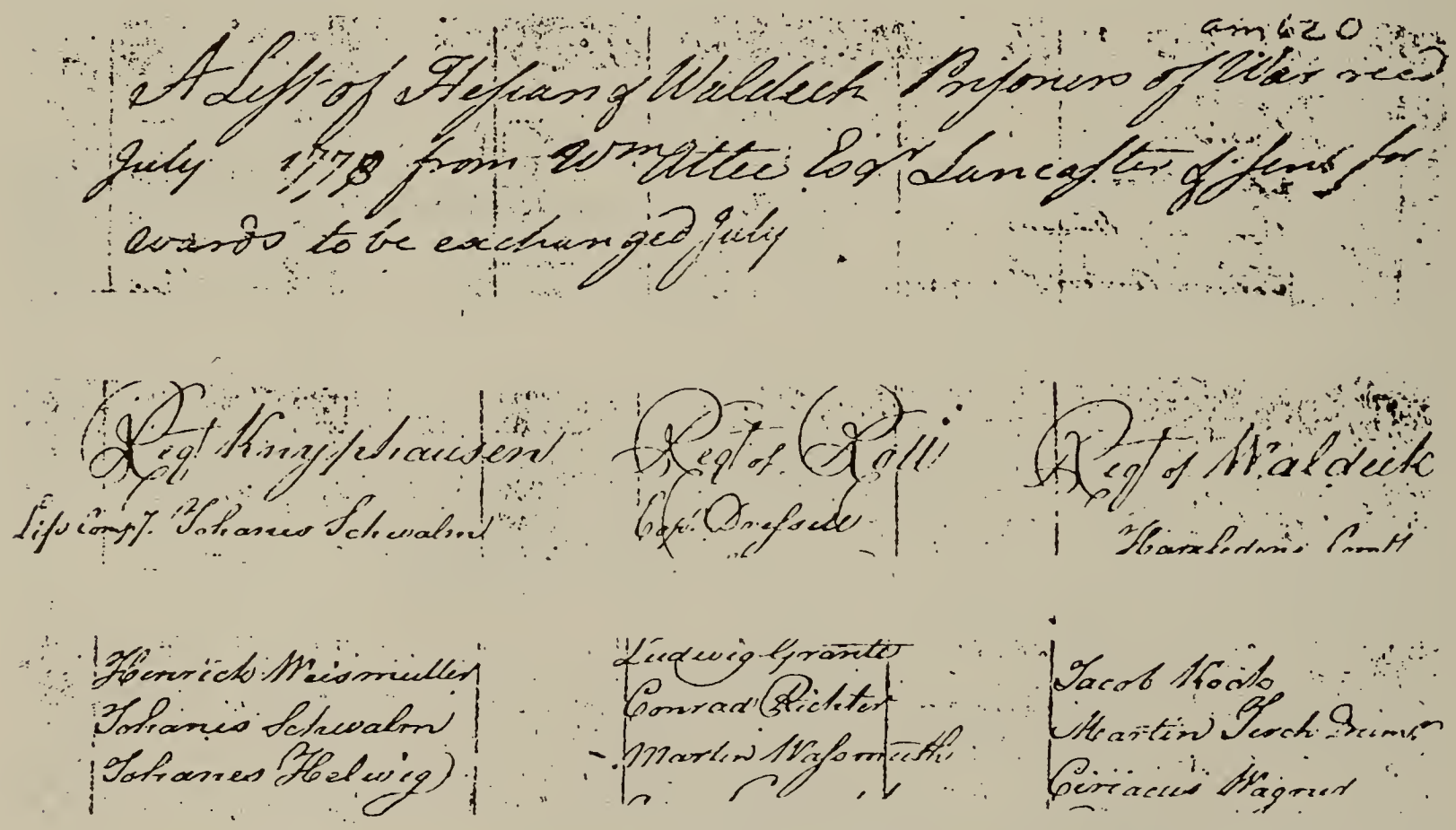
An official American ration account form. The diet of those prisoners working on farms was undoubtedly more varied than the one issued in prison camps.

Chapter 7

JOHANNES SCHWALM AND CHRISTIAN HARE

When Doctor Leslie J. Schwalm, of Pottsville, Pennsylvania, read that John Schwalm had worked as a prisoner of war for Christian Hare, of Mount Joy,[1] it awakened a memory that, when he was a boy, he heard some adult Schwalms speaking about Christian Hare and Mount Joy. Christian Hare (Herr), in 1776, owned a farm of 45 acres, two horses, two cattle, a riding chair, and a distillery. He was well-to-do, being the only owner of a riding chair in the whole township, and, ten years later, his valuation of 1189 pounds was the largest in the township. He also was a tavern keeper according to a license record of 1783, when the annual fee was three pounds six shillings.[2] Some records about him were made by Pennsylvania German officials who had trouble with their English. On the Mount Joy Township list of freemen for 1777-1778 is a notation, "Jacob (x) at Chrisly's Hair Stiller." It probably meant, "at Christian Hare's distillery." Another is in the 1779 Effective Supply List for Lampeter Township listing freemen, "John Hessian" and Henry "at Christly Hares." John Schwalm and Henry Weismuller, as prisoners, both worked for Christian Hare at the same time at Mount Joy. The notation probably refers to them. If it does, Hare must have had property in Lampeter Township also. The township enumerator must have made his notation from old hearsay evidence for both prisoners were named on a list for exchange in July, 1778, and, on August 20, Lieutenant Hencklemann wrote in New York, "Our Trenton prisoners are safely back here again."

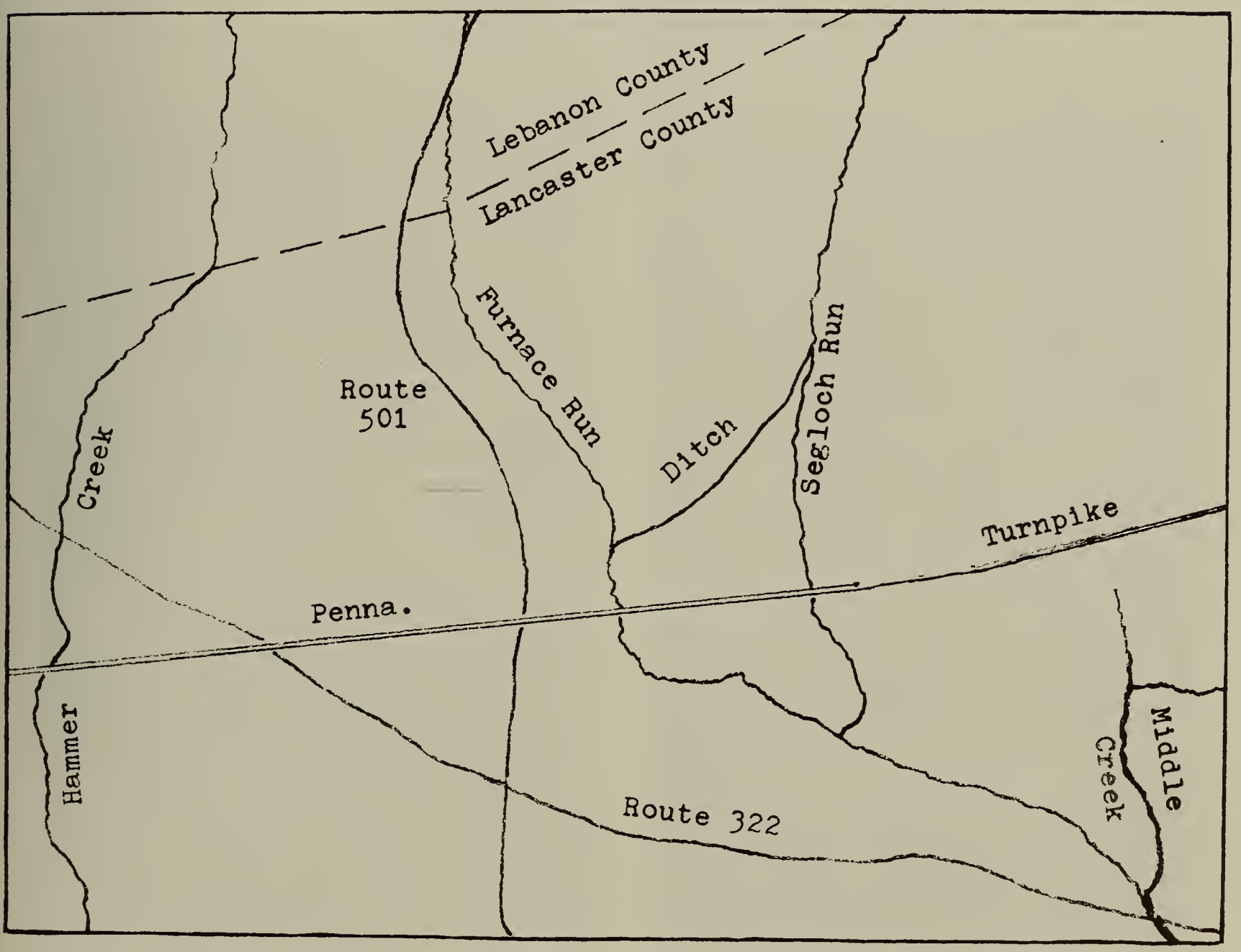
The prisoner exchange list has the name of Johannes Schwalm on one page with the abbreviation for Leibkompanie beside it. On another page the name of Johannes Schwalm appears again next to that of Heinrick Weismuller. That raises the question, "Which John Schwalm worked for Christian Hare?" Both of them could have been close friends, and the conversation overheard by the boy, Leslie, might have been about the friend of his great-great-grandfather. It



A copy of an original list of Hessian prisoners showing the names of two Johannes Schwalms in the Regiment von Knyphausen. Library of Congress

should be remembered that, besides the two Johannes Schwalms of Leibkompanie, another Johannes of von Biesenrodt Company had been captured at Trenton and was held at Lancaster. The latter died on July 8, 1781 of disease in prison camp. His home in Riebelsdorf was less than five miles from Merzhausen.

There were several Christian Hares (Herrs) in Lancaster County. The one who employed Schwalm and Weismuller is thought to be a descendent of forebears who came from Switzerland in 1710.[3] Nine years later these built the Hans Herr House, now the oldest dwelling in Lancaster County. The Herr's Mennonite faith forbid military service so they either had to find substitutes or pay a fine. In 1780 a Christian Herr paid a fine of twelve pounds; an Abraham and a Henry Herr also paid fines. But religion did not keep three Christian Hares from selling forage, in Lancaster, for military horses.[4]



Map showing the location of a ditch dug by Hessian prisoners to increase the flow of water to the Elizabeth Iron Furnace on Furnace Run. The 6 x 6 foot excavation was about a mile long.

Chapter 8

PRISONER DISPERSAL AND EXCHANGE

During the summer it became apparent that the British intended to attack Philadelphia by way of the Delaware Bay. To prevent their freeing the prisoners at Lancaster by a surprise attack from the same direction, the Committee was warned to take precautions. So, in cooperation with the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, it made plans to disperse the prisoners farther north and west. Colonel Grubb was sent to Lebanon to find suitable quarters there. He had already earned the resentment of the area Moravians, Mennonites, and Quakers by fulfilling his duty to administer the Oath of Allegiance to all males over 18 years of age and to arrest those who would not comply or would not serve in the militia. His mission aroused especial distress and defiance in Pastor Bader,[1] of Hebron, the Moravian chapel. This was a large stone building, south of the Quittapahilla Creek, just east of Lebanon. The first floor served as living quarters for the pastor and the second floor was the chapel.

On August 25 about 345 Hessians with women and baggage departed for Lebanon under heavy guard.[2] The next day a bellman was sent around Lancaster to all employers requesting the Hessians be returned to the barracks, but few people obeyed. Another group left the following day, and the day after about 365 left for Carlisle and vicinity. Pastor Bader wrote in his diary that, on the 27th, 340 arrived but he succeeded in turning them away, and they were taken to Lebanon. The next day 208 from Regiment von Knyphausen arrived. Since all available space, including the stables, was already filled, all except a few "handsome Hessians" were dispatched to Lebanon. If Pastor Bader was correct, none of them went to Carlisle. In late September 300 from the Lebanon area were sent to Winchester, Virginia, 20 men from each of the five companies of each of the three regiments.

By the middle of September the threat to Lancaster seemed diminished and prisoners began to return to their former employers. A month later Howe's army settled down to its winter-long festivities in Philadelphia, while Washington's troops faced their busy, miserable winter at Valley Forge. At Hebron the prisoners sang, fiddled, and danced to the despair of Pastor Bader. Their provocations reached a climax on January 21, 1778 when he wrote in his diary, "Today it was as if the abyss had opened and all the furies with Mephistopheles and Zitzleputzli had come among the Hessians." They became drunk, the women began to fight, the men joined in, and the guards came; but, as soon as they left, the fight was resumed and continued into the night.

On March 1, after six months of active opposition, Pastor Bader saw the last of the prisoners taken away. But, immediately another worry began; his chapel was made a storeroom for explosives. He had to quarrel another three months to get rid of that nuisance.

Until the British decided to evacuate Philadelphia, negotiations for exchanging prisoners accomplished little. Captain Muenchenhausen gave two reasons: 1. The Americans made it a condition that exchanged men would no longer serve in the army, 2. The Americans owed the British 2,100 men. These reasons are apparently questionable for the first appears neither in American Commissioner Boudinot's reports to General Washington nor in his personal memoirs, and the second refers to the British parole, without any exchange proviso, of about 2,000 men in New York and Long Island for lack of food. General Washington wanted an exchange treaty between London and the Congress to avoid future renewed disputes with every change of British commanders. He also temporized because the British would not pay for the keep of their prisoners, and to force the exchange of Major General Lee, who had at one time been an officer in the British army and was now treated as a deserter by his captors. Howe refused Washington's offer to give General Prescott in return for Lee. Then, after the British sent Ethan Allen to England in chains, Washington retaliated by throwing Prescott into a felon's prison. Finally, in April, 1778 Lee and Prescott were exchanged. Then negotiations proceeded on the Hessians. In the meantime General Clinton, who had replaced Howe, was ordered to evacuate Philadelphia and move to New York. The army left on June 17.

On the same day 400 Hessians marched out of Lancaster en route to Philadelphia.[3] By July 17, nearly

three weeks after the Battle of Monmouth, 500 were turned over to the British at Elizabethtown;[4] General Bauermeister made a note that all appeared to be in good health. The Hessian, Scottish, and English prisoners at Winchester left there September 29, arrived in Lancaster October 3, and reached their own army on the 27th. Bauermeister[5] noted that 132 had not come back; some sixty had remained in Philadelphia because of illness or were retained to act as tailors for the army, and, as for the rest, he did not expect them to return. Then he added a forlorn hope, "Once the provinces have been subjugated, their return can be effected with greater authority."

Christopher Marshall,[6] an American observer, noted that the Hessian and British prisoners were hearty, plump, and fat, with wagons to carry their baggage, women, and children, and that ours were emaciated and so stripped as hardly to have rags to cover them.

Johannes Schwalm certainly noticed these differences and must have compared the philosophy of European governments with the American. The hot trek across New Jersey and the ensuing year of boring drill and guard duty must have made him question the reasonableness of his loyalty.

The Regiment von Knyphausen spent the winter in the area of the Jones House, east of Harlem, where the men lived in sod huts made by themselves. The following May they moved to a more comfortable camp on the East River and had city duty until August 10, when they moved again to a good camp near Gieserey on the Hudson. After a rather quiet summer their tranquility was rudely disturbed by an order to prepare for embarkation. The news gave them good reason to be apprehensive for their malicious fate had another ambush in store for them.

Stumpf

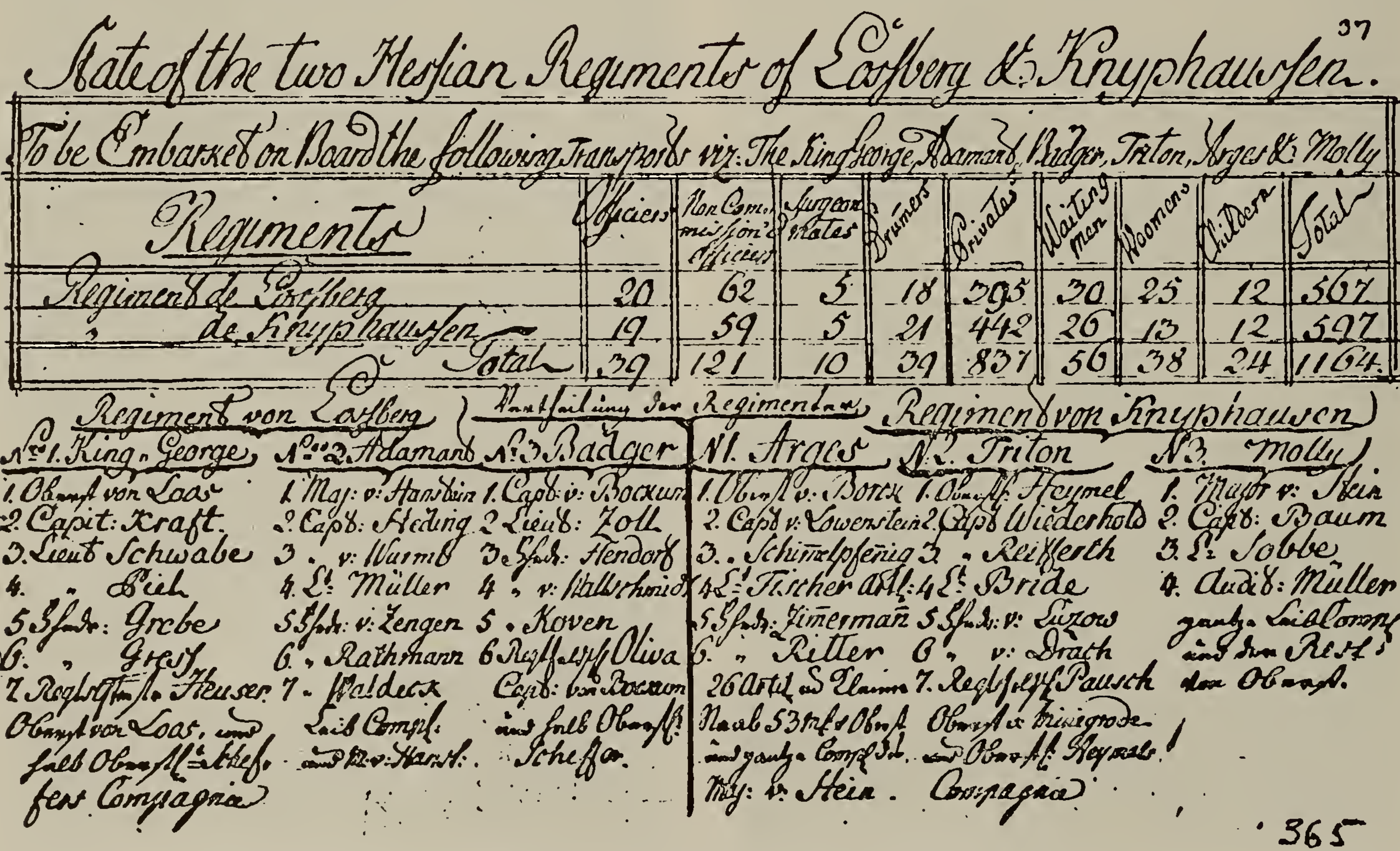
Falk

In his pensive moods Johannes must have yearned to tease little Schwalm girls in their own language.

AGAINST THE SEA

The orders to prepare for embarkation came to the von Knyphausen, von Lossberg, and 44th British Regiments on Sept. 4, 1779. The troops must have been distressed by the sight of the old and poor transports that appeared.[1] Nevertheless, on the 7th, they pitched in to load on them the horses, supplies, munitions, and heavy equipment, besides some cattle and poultry to be slaughtered on the way. The next day they went on board. The von Knyphausen Regiment was assigned to the three ships: Archer, Triton, and Molly. Johannes, with the Leibkompanie, was on the Molly. What its condition was has not been learned, but after Captain Wiederholdt[2] had examined the Triton, he handed the British agent a list of complaints about it. The list noted that the ship was filthy and had neither mops, brooms, nor vinegar on board to clean and disinfect it. It had no toilets; to relieve himself a person had to hang overboard. (Thirteen women and children were somewhere with the regiment.) For the soldiers there were only 15 poor bunks that soon broke up; there were none for the officers. At least one third of the approximately 200 passengers had to sleep on the top deck, there being too little room for them to stretch out below. Besides the captain, steward, and cook there were only four crew members, two of them teen-aged, when there normally should have been 15 well-trained ones. The cannons were blocked with trash and obviously had not been fired for a long time. The Captain of the Triton went into New York City in search of additional sailors, and, while he was gone, the flotilla began moving down the river. He was able to overtake his ship because it moved slowly on account of its poor crew.

After the ships had assembled at the mouth of the bay, the captains learned that their destination was Quebec. Besides the 22 transports, warships joined the convoy because the French fleet was somewhere in American waters. There two more untrained youths were added to the crew of the Triton. At


37

State of the two Hessian Regiments of Lossberg & Knyphausen.

To be Embarked on Board the following Transports viz: The King George, Adamand, Badger, Triton, Arges & Molly

Regiments	Officiers	Non Commission'd Officiers	Surgeon mates	Drumers	Privates	Waiting men	Woomens	Childern	Total
Regiment de Lossberg	20	62	5	18	395	30	25	12	567
" de Knyphausen	19	59	5	21	442	26	13	12	597
Total	39	121	10	39	837	56	38	24	1164.

Regiment von Lossberg — [illegible] der Regimenter — Regiment von Knyphausen

No. 1. King George
1. Obrist von Loos
2. Capit: Kraft.
3. Lieut Schwabe
4. " Biel
5. Fähn: Grebe
6. " Graf
7. [illegible] Heuser
Obrist von Loos, und halb Obrist [illegible] Compagnie

No. 2. Adamant
1. Maj: v: Hanstein
2. Capt: Hedwig
3. " v: Wurmb
4. Lt. Müller
5. Fähn: v: Zengen
6. " Rathmann
7. " Waldeck
Leib Compagnie und [illegible]

No. 3. Badger
1. Capt: v: Bockum
2. Lieut: Zoll
3. Fähn: Hendorf
4. " v: Stallschmidt
5. " Koven
6. [illegible] Oliva
Capt: von Bockum und halb Obrist [illegible] Scheffer.

N. 1. Arges
1. Obrist v: Borck
2. Capt v: Lowenstein
3. " Schimmelpfennig
4. Lt: Fischer Artl:
5. Fähn: Zimerman
6. " Ritter
26 Artl [illegible]
[illegible] Obrist [illegible] Compagnie
Maj: v: Hein . Compagnie

N. 2. Triton
1. Obrist Lt: Heymel
2. Capt Wiederhold
3. " Reifferth
4. Lt: Bride
5. Fähn: v: Lutzow
6. " v: Drach
7. [illegible] Pausch
Obrist [illegible] und Obrist Lt: Heymels

N. 3. Molly
1. Major v: Hein
2. Capt: Baum
3. Lt: Sobbe
4. Audit: Müller
[illegible] und den Rest der Obrist.

365

Composition of the Hessian Regiments von Lossberg and von Knyphausen and their ship assignments in September 1779. William Clements Library, University of Michigan

length, on the 11th, the fleet put out to sea. Four days out a violent equinoctial hurricane struck.[3] Experienced sailors aboard had never before seen the like. Sails that had not blown away had to be taken in, the rudders bound fast, and navigation left to the mercy of the winds. Huge waves shattered the portholes making it necessary to shutter them and light lanterns. Even on the largest ships animals were washed overboard, everything became soaked with water, and the people feared the vessel would break up and go down at any moment. Torrents of rain extinguished any demarkation between sky and sea.

On the morning of the 15th, Lieutenant Colonel Heymel, aboard the Triton, ordered his horses, four sheep, a hog, chickens, geese, chests, and lockers thrown overboard to lighten the ship. At 9 a.m. that day the top mast broke off and fell into the sea. Then the other one fell across the deck and had to be chopped in pieces to clear the deck. That night four of the cannon broke loose and, after smashing a path of destruction, fell over the side. Later another one broke loose and fell through the hatch cover onto a barrel that cushioned the blow enough to prevent its breaking through the hull. Then the last one broke loose, charged through the pots and pans in the galley, and then smashed the wheel putting the rudder out of commission. By that time the ship's captain had lost his head and the crew their nerve, so Captain Wiederholdt, although sick himself, persuaded some of his frightened soldiers to help him throw the careening gun into the sea. They succeeded after several of them, including the captain, had been injured by it. One of the soldiers was washed overboard and appeared to be moving to his doom when another great wave threw him back on the deck. The soldiers also manned the pumps even though most of them were very seasick. After a time the pumps broke down and the soldiers bailed until repairs could be made. The frightened captain tried to take to the lifeboats, with his crew, but Wiederholdt had him confined below deck until the boats were found to be unseaworthy and thrown over the side.

The storm began to abate on the 16th. By that time most of the ships had lost one or all of their masts and were widely scattered. The next day the weather was clear. Emergency repairs were made so the ships could try to get back to New York. Most of them arrived there by October 1, others drifted in as late as the 12th. But the Adamant, with two companies of the von Lossberg Regiment aboard, was never heard of again. The Badger, having been severely damaged in a collision with the Clementine, was captured by an American privateer. Then the privateer and the Badger were captured in turn by the British frigate Soleby and taken to New York. Two English cruisers took the people off the Clementine just before she went to the bottom.

When the sun came out the Triton's captain reckoned that he was in the latitude of the Virginia Capes but didn't know how far out he was. Apparently his chronometer had been put out of commission by the storm. The soldiers helped to clear the shambles on deck and to rig two jury masts which made the ship limp westward before the strong northeast wind. By September 25 they had reached the mouth of Delaware Bay, where they turned northeastward, hoping to avoid the American privateers that infested the area. However, the next day the schooner Mars, commanded by Captain Taylor, and the Jolly Boat Comet easily captured the unarmed vessel. The Comet, commanded by Stephan Decatur, took the Triton in tow to Little Egg Harbor in New Jersey. That night the Mars ran aground and capsized.

How the Molly rode out the storm we can only surmise. With her cargo of only 160 troops she must have been considerably smaller than either the Triton, carrying 214, or the Archer, with about 223. She was captured by the Mars and the Comet four days before they took the Triton, and was escorted to Philadelphia, arriving on the 26th.[4] So Johannes was a prisoner again.

On September 28, 1779 there appeared in The Pennsylvania Packet the following notice:

> Port of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
> TO ALL whom it may concern.
> NOTICE is hereby given, That a Court of Admiralty will be held at the State-house in the city of Philadelphia, on the twenty-first day of October next, at Ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day, then and there to try the truth of the facts alledged in the bill of Yelverton Taylor &c. (who as well &c.) against the ship Molly, &c. lately commanded by Isaac Mitchesen; To the end and intent that the owner or owners, or any person concerned therein, may appear and shew cause, if any they have, why the same should not be condemned according to the prayer of said bill.
>
> By order of the Judge,
> ANDREW ROBESON, Reg.

Another hearing on November 5 concerned negro men slaves James and Jack and negro boy slaves, James and Tom, taken as prizes on the Molly.

The newspaper later carried an interesting notice

1777 RATZER MAP

Map of Southern New Jersey in 1777 showing the relationship of Little Egg Harbor with Delaware Bay. Cape May Geographic Society.

about the Triton:

New Jersey, October 11

To be SOLD by Public Vendue, On Thursday, the 21st Inst. at Chesnut Neck, The Brigantine TRITON; also a Quantity of blankets, drillings, cloths, plush, hats, linens, complete suits of regimentals, flannel and linen drawers, small arms, and a variety of other articles.

At the same time and place will also be SOLD, The Schooner HOPE, with her cargo consisting of forty hogsheads of RUM, a quantity of TAR, &c.

By order of the Court of Admiralty,

JOSEPH POTTS, Marshal

The Schooner Hope was also captured after that storm. This extract of a letter from Philadelphia, dated 27 September 1779 tells about it: "The Pickering, of Salem, of 16 guns, a few days since, off Sandy-Hook, fell in with the Hope sloop of war, formerly Dawson, now Hynean, who struck without firing a gun. The officers are arrived, and we expect the men this evening. We have also taken a transport with a Hessian major, captain, lieutenant, ensign, judge advocate, a conductor of military stores, and 150 non-commissioned officers and privates, of the regiment of Knyphausen. I expect part of the fleet will be carried into New-England, as there were ten of them with the 44th and two Hessian regiments on board, and the whole were separated in the north-east gale we had a few days ago. They were bound to Halifax, under convoy of the Renown."[5]

General Acct. of the Contractors for in the month of 1783

Rations as per acct. No. 1.	Rations at	Ninetieths	D. N.[16]

		Ninetieths	D. N
Hospital as per acct. No. 2	Pounds bread at		
	Pounds of flesh		
	Gills rum		
	Gills salt		
	Gill's Madeira		
	Gills Port		
	Gills West India rum		
	Gills Vinegar		
	Pounds tea		
	Pounds Muscovado sugar		
	Pounds soap		
	Pounds Candles		
	Pints Indian meal		

		Ninetieths
Prisoners of war as per account No. 3	Pounds bread at	
	Pounds beef	
	Pounds Pork	
	Pounds soap	
	Gills salt	
	Gills Vinegar	

[16] The letters "D. N." meaning dollars and ninetieths of a dollar.

An official ration account form prescribed by General Washington. It provided a little extra variety to tempt the appetites of the sick. The custom was to provide 16 rations for every 15 soldiers to feed the accompanying wives who performed useful housekeeping duties for the unit.

Chapter 10

SECOND CAPTIVITY

Some Continental currency bore the inscription, "To Counterfeit is DEATH."[1] Above that was a picture of Philadelphia's New Jail. The building had an elegant stone exterior fronting on Walnut Street, the other three sides being shut in by a high wall. It occupied most of the block below Sixth Street between Walnut and Prune (now Locust). Prisoners who had the good fortune to occupy the front rooms of the prison amused themselves by looking into the statehouse yard; in the morning they saw the great officers of state, and in the evening, a kind of promenade of all the gay and fashionable of the city. That is where they took the men from the captured Molly and Triton.[2]

Where and how long they spent the rest of their captivity is poorly documented. One record shows that, on October 13, a covered wagon left Philadelphia with seven of the officers on their way to Reading.[3] It makes no mention of any soldiers going there. It was the American policy throughout the war to keep captured officers and enlisted soldiers separated from each other. The prison camp at Reading housed mainly Brunswick captives taken at Saratoga. Early the next spring three of the officers were exchanged. They were Lt. Col. Heymell, Major Stein, and Regimental Surgeon Pausch.[4] They reported to Gen. von Knyphausen that the non-commissioned officers and men were neither entering the rebel service nor settling down in the country in spite of imprisonment becoming more unbearable every day, also, that rations were small and poor. This suggests that the paroled officers had contact with the men either in Reading or at the Philadelphia Jail on their way back to New York.

Late in 1781 the Board of War determined to move all of the British prisoners into Lancaster and Philadelphia and all of the Germans into other towns in Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia.[5] The move took place in December, but the following July there remained more than 90 Hessians in the Philadelphia

The Philadelphia Jail. Historical Society of Pennsylvania

Log cabins built for the bicentennial celebration on the site of the prisoner-of-war camp at Reading. During the revolution the inmates were mostly from Brunswick, not Hesse, but the Reading people call the site "The Hessian Camp."

Jail.[6] Apparently some had been transferred to Frederick, Maryland for, on October 6, Major Bauermeister wrote in his diary, "I wish the Philadelphia prisoners could join those at Fredericktown."[7] Apparently some had been taken to Lancaster for that is where Justus Krow, of Regiment von Knyphausen, signed his indenture agreement on September 7, 1782.[8]

The change in policy concerning prisoner rations came about because the British steadfastly refused to honor the current rule of war that required payment for feeding and sheltering the prisoners taken from them. Their reason was that such payment would imply recognition of the colonies as a nation. They were, however, obliged to pay the Hessian prisoners' wages directly to the Hessian Headquarters which forwarded them to the captives. Early in 1782 Congress decided on a move to bring German pressure on the British toward collecting the enormous debt that had accumulated. It passed a resolution ordering General Washington to give the German prisoners the alternative of either choosing citizenship in the states or purchasing their rations with their own pay, which was too small to buy enough.[9]

If that policy failed to make the British pay up, it was presumably more successful in determining Germans to desert. So many Hessians are known to have remained in America that the above-quoted officers' report to General von Knyphausen appears to have been based on superficial investigation or a desire to please their superior officer.

The first authentic information about Johannes after he was put in the Philadelphia Jail is the regimental roster for May, 1783 when he was listed as still a prisoner.[10] The next is the record of his marriage to Margaret Resh in June 1785.

Chapter 11

THE APPEAL OF AMERICA

It is interesting to speculate why Johannes Schwalm decided to stay in America. He must have spent many soul-searching days beforehand. His religious upbringing had taught him respect for an oath and he had sworn to serve both his Landgrave and King George. A decision to stay would keep him from ever seeing his family again. Should the tide of war change and he be returned to his unit, certain punishment would follow. Finally, the natives might be unfriendly to a recent enemy soldier. On the other hand, on his long marches as a prisoner, he had seen many attractive villages and farms. The rich, rolling hills of

Emnach man zuverläßig in Erfahrung gebracht / welchergeſtalt hin und wieder junge unverheurathete Leute Willens wären / die hieſige Fürſtl. Oranien-Naſſauiſche Lande in dem irrigen Wahne heimlich zu verlaſſen / und nach America zu ziehen / weil ſie daſelbſt als Dienſt-Boten jährlich ein anſehnliches Stück Geldes zu gut machen könnten: Man aber dieſem Unfuge / zum Beſten derer ſolchergeſtalt hintergangenen und mit der Unwahrheit berichteten Unterthanen / keinesweges nachſehen kan; Als wird allen und jeden unverheuratheten Perſonen hiermit befohlen / bey Strafe der Confiſcation ihres ſämtlichen Vermögens / ohne vorhero eingeholte Dimiſſoriales, nicht auſſer Land zu ziehen / nicht weniger allen und jeden / bey Verluſt des bezahlten / inhibiret / jenen weder etwas von dem ihrigen abzukaufen / noch darauf einigen Vorſchuß zu thun.

Denen Unter-Directoriis und ſämtlichen Beamten derer Fürſtlich-Oranien-Naſſauiſchen Lande wird alſo hiermit aufgegeben / ſolches ohnverzüglich gehöriger Orten publiciren zu laſſen / und ſträcklich darüber zu halten / auch / wie jenes geſchehen? zu berichten. Signatum Dillenburg den 3ten Junii 1766.

Fürſtliche Landes-Regierung hieſelbſt.

F. L. Spanknabe.

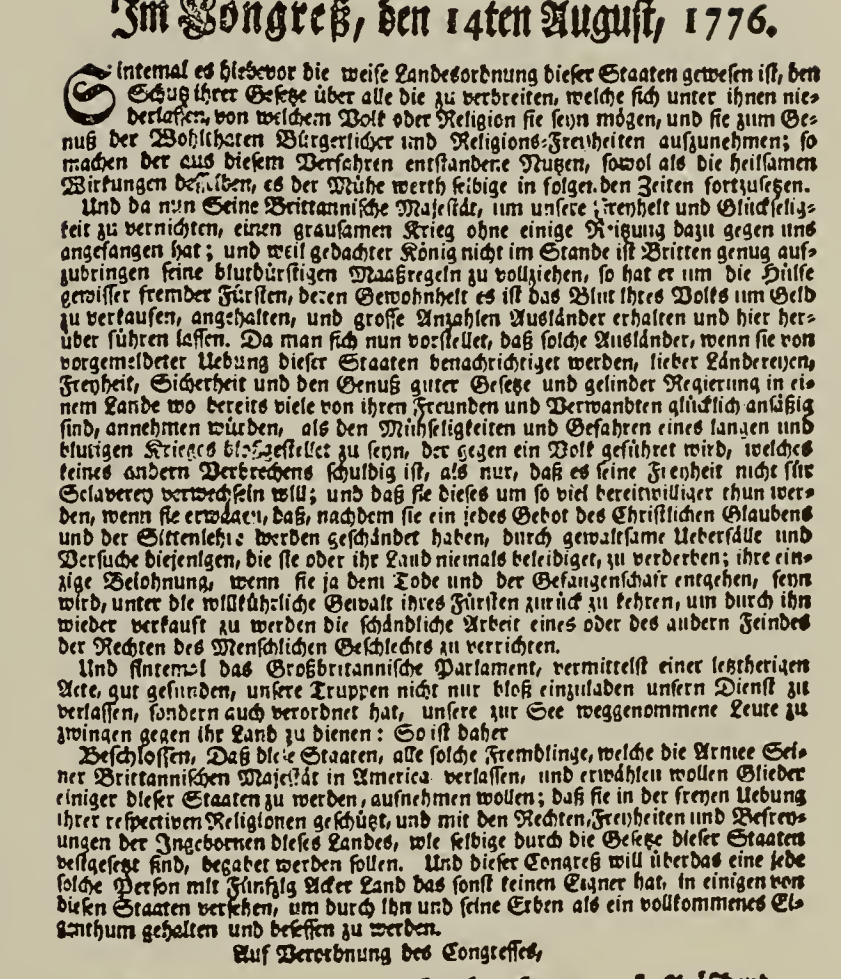
The lure of freedom and prosperity in the American Colonies had reached the people of Hesse long before 1776. This proclamation made in June 1776 was intended to stop the considerable emigration to America of young people from Nassau. It threatened transgressors with confiscation of all their belongings without previous warning. State Archives, Marburg

Pennsylvania, with their background of blue mountains, reminded him of his native Schwalm Valley. He would have learned that good land was plentiful and inexpensive in America. The absence of a noble class expecting preferential treatment was appealing and civilian freedom was more desirable than continued military discipline. Memory of his hardships on the ocean made the prospect of a return trip dismal. Lastly, he may have been persuaded by one of the inducements offered by the Continental Congress to Germans who would desert the British service.

On August 9, 1776 Congress appointed a committee to devise a plan for encouraging such desertions.[1] The members were James Wilson, Thomas Jefferson, Richard Stockton, and Benjamin Franklin. It resolved that the American states would receive all foreigners who left the British service and became members of the states; that they would be protected in the free exercise of their religions, and be given the rights, privileges, and immunities of natives as established by these state laws; and that Congress would provide for every such person 50 acres of unappropriated lands in some of these states, to be held by him and his heirs in absolute property. Soon afterward, at the suggestion of General Mercer, Congress decided to hold out a larger plum to officers. It ranged in size from 100 acres for non-commissioned officers to 1000 acres for colonels, besides more if they brought some of their soldiers with them. Handbills describing the offers were prepared for distribution among the Germans. The ones intended for privates were cunningly made to resemble tobacco packages and actually did contain some tobacco. The next step was to properly distribute them. A Pennsylvania German citizen with a persuasive character could do it. General Washington found such a man in Christian Ludwick,[2] a prosperous, 56 year old Philadelphia baker, who willingly agreed to pose as a deserter from the American army and spy on the troops on Staten Island. Ludwick is credited with contriving the handbill distribution. On his return he was put in charge of Hessian prisoners at Elizabethtown. He treated them well and suggested that exchanging them would increase German desertions. After General Washington gave his approval, the exchange was made and desertions did increase. Later on Ludwick was appointed Superintendent of Bakers for the army.

Haym Salomon[3] was another brave spy for Washington. The British threw him into prison on suspicion of having started the New York fire. His proficiency with languages won him freedom and a sensitive

The Campaign to Subvert the Hessians



Im Congreß, den 14ten August, 1776.

Sintemal es hiebevor die weise Landesordnung dieser Staaten gewesen ist, den Schutz ihrer Gesetze über alle die zu verbreiten, welche sich unter ihnen niederlassen, von welchem Volk oder Religion sie seyn mögen, und sie zum Genuß der Wohlthaten Bürgerlicher und Religions-Freyheiten aufzunehmen; so machen der aus diesem Verfahren entstandene Nutzen, sowol als die heilsamen Wirkungen deßelben, es der Mühe werth selbige in folgenden Zeiten fortzusetzen.

Und da nun Seine Brittannische Majestät, um unsere Freyheit und Glückseligkeit zu vernichten, einen grausamen Krieg ohne einige Reizung dazu gegen uns angefangen hat; und weil gedachter König nicht im Stande ist Britten genug aufzubringen seine blutdürstigen Maaßregeln zu vollziehen, so hat er um die Hülfe gewisser fremder Fürsten, deren Gewohnheit es ist das Blut ihres Volks um Geld zu verkaufen, angehalten, und grosse Anzahlen Ausländer erhalten und hier herüber führen lassen. Da man sich nun vorstellet, daß solche Ausländer, wenn sie von vorgemeldeter Uebung dieser Staaten benachrichtiget werden, lieber Ländereyen, Freyheit, Sicherheit und den Genuß guter Gesetze und gelinder Regierung in einem Lande wo bereits viele von ihren Freunden und Verwandten glücklich ansäßig sind, annehmen würden, als den Mühseligkeiten und Gefahren eines langen und blutigen Krieges bloßgestellet zu seyn, der gegen ein Volk geführet wird, welches keines andern Verbrechens schuldig ist, als nur, daß es seine Freyheit nicht für Sclaverey verwechseln will; und daß sie dieses um so viel bereitwilliger thun werden, wenn sie erwägen, daß, nachdem sie ein jedes Gebot des Christlichen Glaubens und der Sittenlehre werden geschändet haben, durch gewaltsame Ueberfälle und Versuche diejenigen, die sie oder ihr Land niemals beleidiget, zu verderben; ihre einzige Belohnung, wenn sie ja dem Tode und der Gefangenschaft entgehen, seyn wird, unter die willkührliche Gewalt ihres Fürsten zurück zu kehren, um durch ihn wieder verkauft zu werden die schändliche Arbeit eines oder des andern Feindes der Rechten des Menschlichen Geschlechts zu verrichten.

Und sintemal das Großbritannische Parlament, vermittelst einer letztherigen Acte, gut gefunden, unsere Truppen nicht nur bloß einzuladen unsern Dienst zu verlassen, sondern auch verordnet hat, unsere zur See weggenommene Leute zu zwingen gegen ihr Land zu dienen: So ist daher

Beschlossen, Daß diese Staaten, alle solche Fremdlinge, welche die Armee Seiner Brittannischen Majestät in America verlassen, und erwählen wollen Glieder einiger dieser Staaten zu werden, aufnehmen wollen; daß sie in der freyen Uebung ihrer respectiven Religionen geschützt, und mit den Rechten, Freyheiten und Befreyungen der Ingebornen dieses Landes, wie selbige durch die Gesetze dieser Staaten festgesetzt sind, begabet werden sollen. Und dieser Congreß will überdas eine jede solche Person mit Fünfzig Acker Land das sonst keinen Eigner hat, in einigen von diesen Staaten versehen, um durch ihn und seine Erben als ein vollkommenes Eigenthum gehalten und besessen zu werden.

Auf Verordnung des Congresses,

John Hancock, Präsident.

Besorgts
Charles Thomson, Secretär.

Handbill distributed among the Hessian Troops in 1776. State Archives at Marburg

position with the enemy as an interpreter. He learned and sent to the Americans much valuable information and also had considerable success at instigating desertions of Hessians. Eventually the British learned his secret and he barely escaped with his life. During the rest of the war he gave valuable service, along with Robert Morris, in financing it.

From time to time Congress offered other inducements. On April 29, 1778 it promised any captain who brought 40 men with him, 800 acres of woodland, four oxen, one bull, two cows, and four sows. Deserters would not be compelled to serve in the American army but could spend their time improving their estates.

Toward the end of the war freedom and citizenship were offered to prisoners of war who would take the Oath of Allegiance and pay 30 Pounds or 80 dollars to defray expenses of their imprisonment.[4] Those who could not pay the sum were at liberty to contract with any citizen for it in return for servitude not to exceed three years. Also, by enlisting in the American army for the duration of the war they could receive a grant of 100 acres of land at war's end.

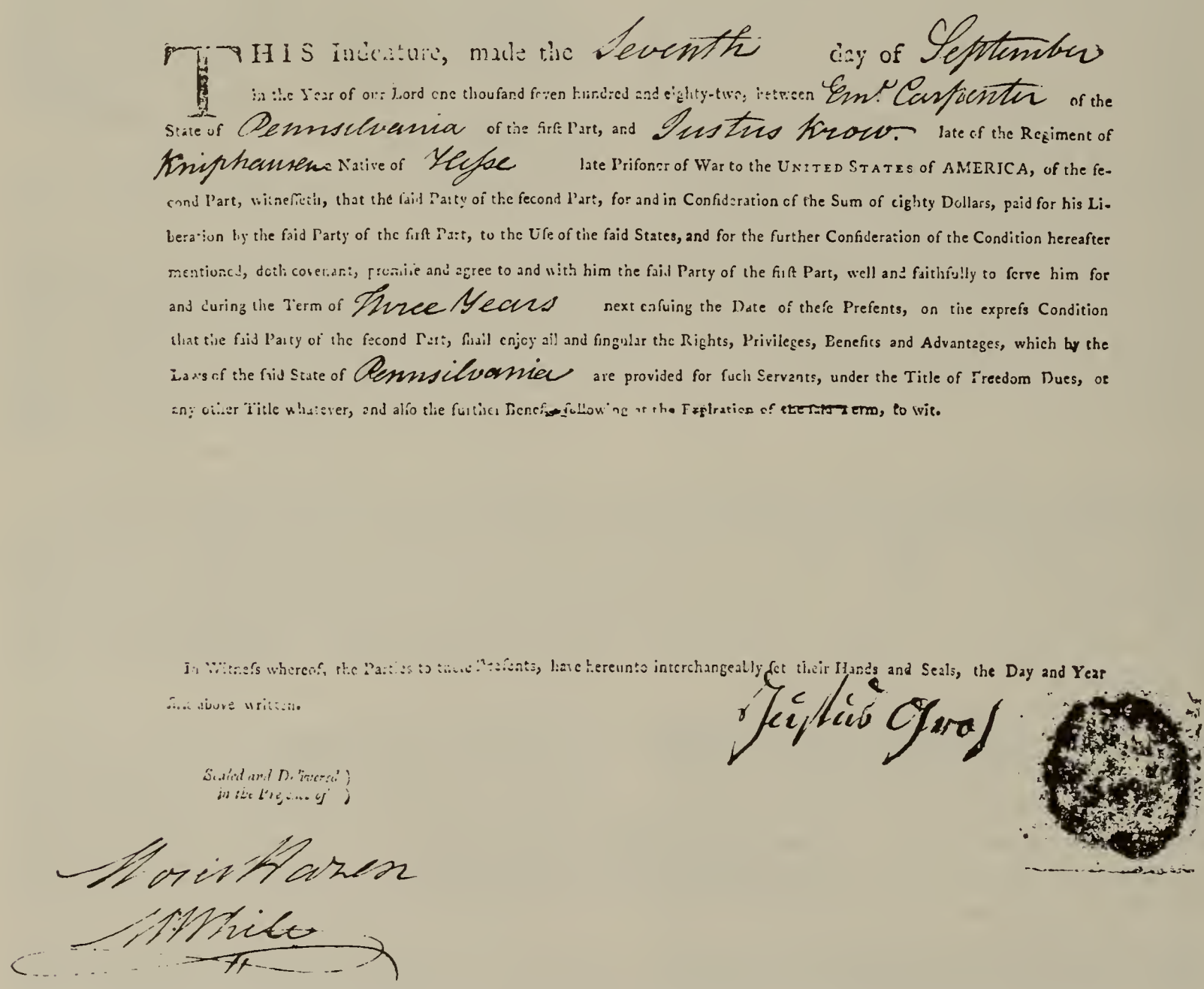
In July, 1783 Hessian Major Baurmeister[5] was in New Jersey and Pennsylvania to look into the situation of German prisoners employed there. The American War Office had ruled that no German soldiers were to be returned to the British army unless they really wanted to return and unless their owners were reimbursed in cash for their outlay. In case of those still imprisoned, a cash payment of 30 pounds per man had to be paid to the Americans. Baurmeister found that some had already purchased freedom and had settled in America. Members of the Hessian Army who were not citizens of Hesse-Cassel were given the privilege of staying in America as were a few others, especially officers. These were, of course, not included in the official Hessian tally of 2,949 deserters. The number of other defectors who did not return to Germany has been estimated at between 2,000 and 3,000. It is known that 357 men were killed and 4626 died of wounds or disease.

Exactly how Johannes Schwalm gained freedom and citizenship remains a mystery. A few documents describing the actual procedure of others have come to light.

Henry Seybert,[6] a 15 year old grenadier captured at Trenton, worked three years as a tailor's apprentice for a Mr. Shaffner in Lancaster. Incidentally, he married Susanna Kreutzer in 1790 and fathered a son, John, who became elected bishop of the Evangelical Association.

Jacob Hogenberger,[7] a Brunswick soldier, taken at Burgoyne's surrender and held at Lancaster was indentured to Jacob Zimmerman of near-by Earl Township for 80 dollars.

An indenture agreement dated September 7, 1782 shows that Em. Carpenter paid the State of Pennsylvania 80 dollars for Justus Krow's (Justice Groh)



THIS Indenture, made the Seventh day of September in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-two, between Em^r Carpenter of the State of Pennsilvania of the first Part, and Justus Krow late of the Regiment of Kniphausen Native of Hesse late Prisoner of War to the UNITED STATES of AMERICA, of the second Part, witnesseth, that the said Party of the second Part, for and in Consideration of the Sum of eighty Dollars, paid for his Liberation by the said Party of the first Part, to the Use of the said States, and for the further Consideration of the Condition hereafter mentioned, doth covenant, promise and agree to and with him the said Party of the first Part, well and faithfully to serve him for and during the Term of Three Years next ensuing the Date of these Presents, on the express Condition that the said Party of the second Part, shall enjoy all and singular the Rights, Privileges, Benefits and Advantages, which by the Laws of the said State of Pennsilvania are provided for such Servants, under the Title of Freedom Dues, or any other Title whatever, and also the further Benefits following at the Expiration of ~~the said Term~~, to wit.

In Witness whereof, the Parties to these Presents, have hereunto interchangeably set their Hands and Seals, the Day and Year first above written.

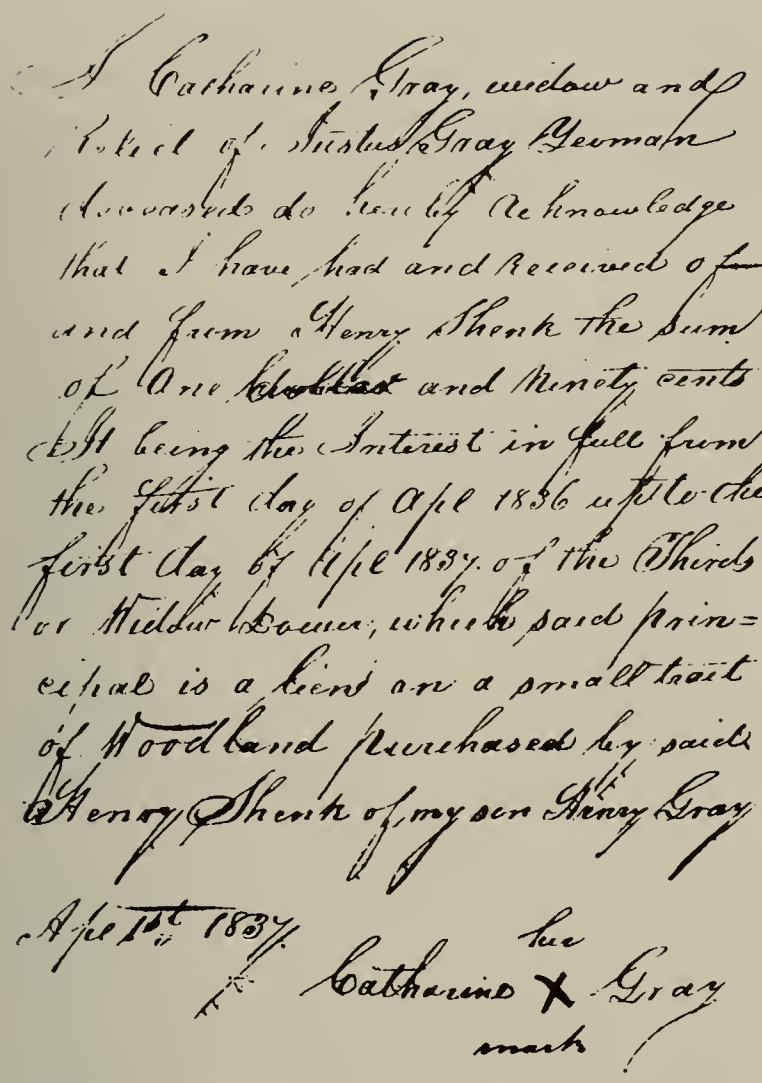
Justus Groh

Sealed and Delivered in the Presence of

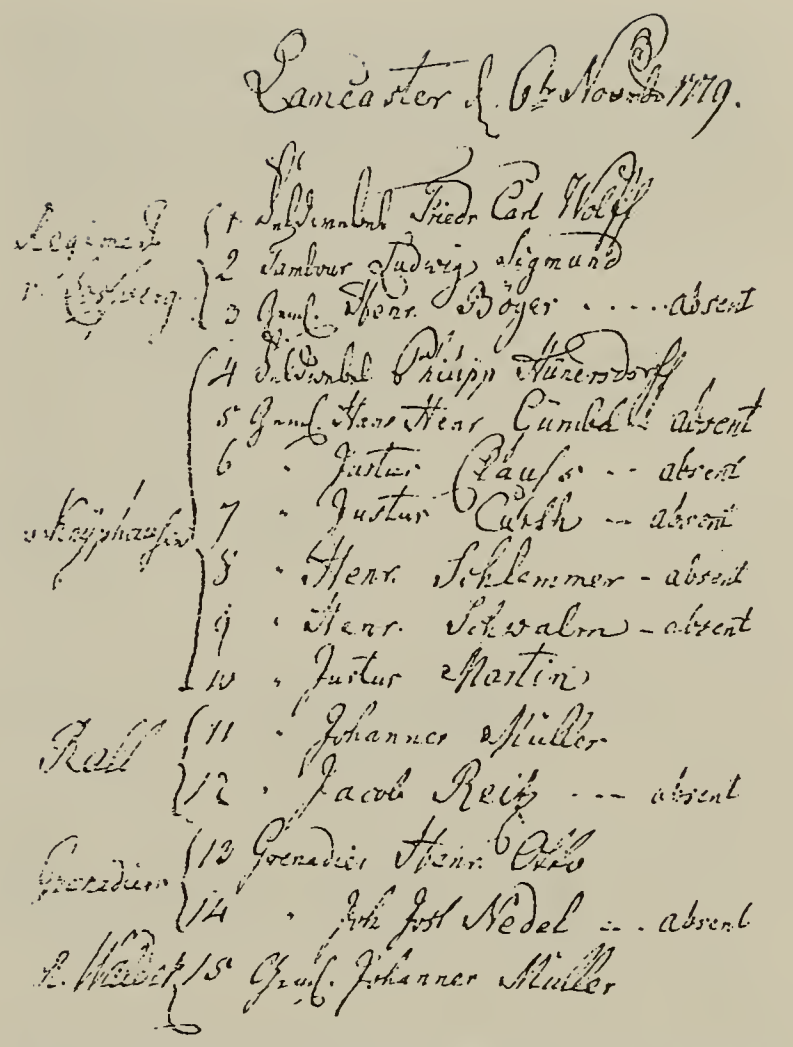
Moris Hazen

W. White

Indenture agreement of Justus Groh (Krow), name later changed to Gray. Lancaster County Historical Society



A page from the receipt book of Catharine Gray, widow of Justus. Lancaster County Historical Society

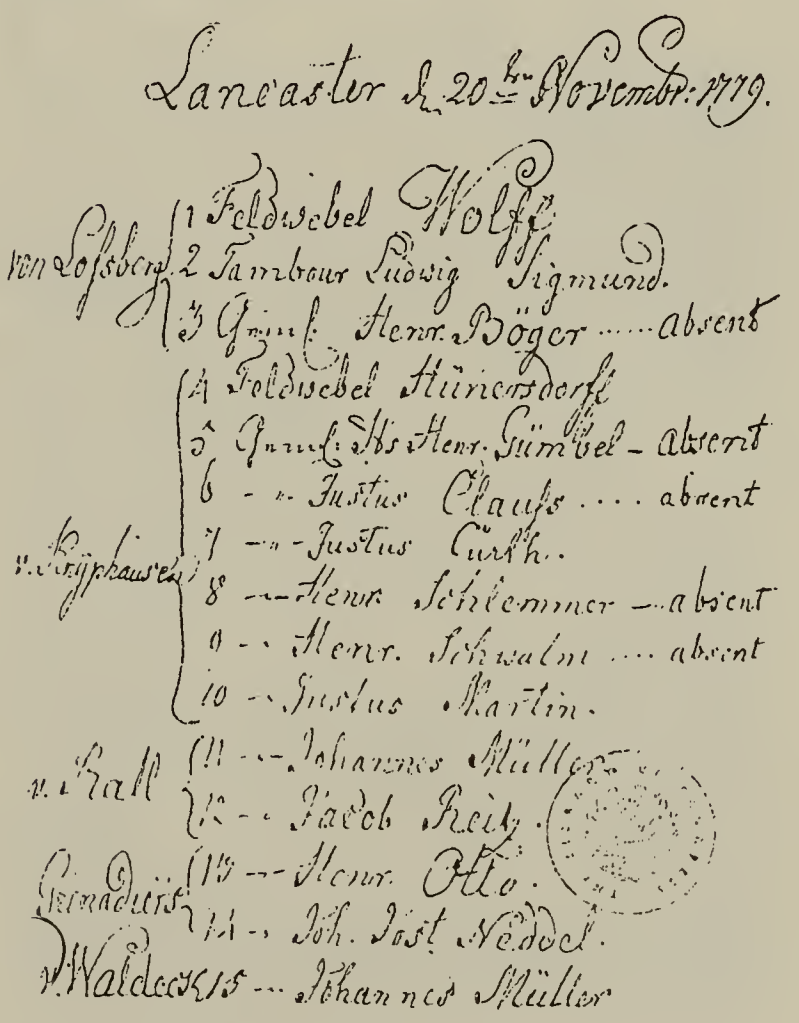


Henry Schwalm listed with prisoners absent from jail at Lancaster, November 6, 1779. Library of Congress

liberation in return for his service for three years.[8]

Henry Schwalm,[9] one of the two of that name captured at Trenton and a prisoner at Lancaster, worked in 1777 for Matthew Irwin, Esquire, of Reading at the same time that a Johannes Schwalm was working for Christian Hare of Mt. Joy. The War Department collection of Revolutionary War records contains a document about a Henry Schwalm dated November 30, 1778 recording: ". . .paid cash for hauling 30 days forage 82L 10S." It further states that his work had been purchased for the Magazine in the Borough of Lancaster by William Bausman, Commissioner of Purchases. No Henry's name appeared on the list of Hessian prisoners at Lancaster to be exchanged in July, 1778 as did that of Johannes. Perhaps the one had already earned his freedom.

The only record of a cash payment to a deserter found in the manuscript file of the War Department collection of Revolutionary War records is among the accounts of Joseph Nourse, Paymaster of the Board of War and Ordnance. He recorded a payment to Rudolph Maximillian von Derpen on March 14, 1778 of $100.90 toward the bounty of land, etc., for deserting.[10]



Henry Schwalm missing from jail, November 20, 1780. Library of Congress

The Committee of the Treasury of the Continental Congress on April 9, 1777 ordered L46-9-6/90 be paid to Christopher Ludwick for maintaining Hessian Prisoners and for cash he paid to several deserters who brought in their arms.[11]

More than 900 officially discharged Germans remained in America. They were mostly commissioned officers and sergeants. In the files of the Massachusetts Historical Society there is a copy of a petition to the New York Legislature made by one of these, Lieuten-

To The Honorable the Legislature of the State of New York. in Senate and Assembly convened

This petition of the Subscriber, late a Lieutenant in the Troops of the Prince of Hesse &c.

most Respectfully Sheweth

That your petitioner came with the Hessian Troops to this City in the Year 1776

That your petitioner being inclined to remain in this State, did resign his Commission previous to the departure of the Hessian Troops and Married a Native of Long Island and therefore most humbly prays to be admitted and Naturalized as a Citizen

Conrad Bomhior Gordeman

New York
Mar 26th
1784

A copy of Conrad Gordeman's petition for citizenship. It has been traced to make it more legible. Massachusetts Historical Society

ant Conrad Bernher Gordeman,[12] praying that, since he had resigned his commission before the departure of the Hessian troops and married a native of Long Island, he be admitted and naturalized as a citizen.

to be procured from the deputy quarter master at Windham, if it may be: that we have engaged Major Ledyard to procure twelve axes, which he informed he could do immediately, have engaged Elijah Beckus, Esqr., to make one dozen of spades and one dozen of shovels for the works at New London—have engaged Capt Richard Dishon to procure four large scows to be employed in transporting the troops as occasion may require, two of which he has already engaged. Major Ledyard requests an order may be given to Majr Huntington for a quantity of sheet copper in his custody belonging to the United States to be used for ladles for the cannon. All of which is humbly submitted.

"James Wadsworth
"Nathl Wales, Junr
"David Mumford.

"Lebanon
"7 August 1779.

"N. B. A whale boat should be provided for the use of the troops at New London.

"August 10th 1779. *The foregoing report accepted and approved.*
"Test. *James Wadsworth*, Clerk."

A Hessian Adopted.

The Council, at about the same time that the above report was passed upon, took the following action, illustrating Revolutionary methods of naturalization.

"On a petition & representation of Louis Baral residing in Norwich, shewing that he is a subject of the Duke of Wortenburg and being in the dominions of the Prince of Hesse Cassel about 18 *months since, was forced into his service and sent to New York, and going from thence in a transport to Halifax was taken by the* Revenge *privateer and bro't into . . . and now works with Mr. Russell at the stocking weavers trade in Norwich, and wishes to live under the dominion of the United States and never return to the service of the Prince of Hesse or the tyrrany of Great Britain, and praying to be allowed to take the oath of allegiance to the United States &c.: The same is referred to Benj. Huntington and Jz. Perkins Esqrs, and if they find him a man of* probity, integrity *and* virtue *and like to be a good & useful* subject *and inhabitant of these states, he be allowed to take the oath of fidelity and allegiance to this and the United States, and that they cause the same to be administered and registered accordingly."*

Minutes of the Connecticut Governor's Council of Safety, including its action on Louis Baral's petition for citizenship. American Antiquarian Society

Louis Baral,[13] a subject of the Duke of Wurttemberg, while in Hesse-Cassel, was forced into Hessian service and sent to New York from where he was put on a ship bound for Halifax and taken prisoner by the privateer, Revenge. He worked as a stocking weaver for a Mr. Russell and petitioned the Connecticut Governor's Council of Safety to be naturalized. On February 4, 1780 the Council approved his application.

Late in the war some Hessians did join the American Army. Soon after Ensigns Fuhrer and Kleinschmidt had been exchanged in 1778, they deserted to the enemy.[14] Later on the Americans commissioned them Captains in an organization of German volunteers.

Thorough searching has uncovered no lists of German soldiers who took the Oath of Allegiance nor records of Pennsylvania land grants for desertion.

The State of Georgia granted 230 acres of land in Franklin County to the Hessian deserter, Jacob Russell.[15]

To simply sneak away from the Hessian Army or from an American prison camp was not an easy thing to do. The army took strict precautions against desertions and General Washington wanted as many prisoners as he could lay his hands on to use as bargaining pawns with the British for the return of American prisoners. Both sides did their best to find missing men. Any who were able to elude the searching parties made their way to remote places like the sparsely-peopled districts north of the Blue Mountain, where many descendants of Hessians now reside.

At the war's end Landgrave Frederick wanted all of his men to come home. Those who did not were subject to having their property confiscated. He postponed the action for two years in the hope that more of them would return.

Johannes bought a small farm in 1788. He obviously had the good sense to choose, at last, the right side in the revolution. Whatever path he followed to freedom, he soon proved to be a worthy citizen of his adopted country.

Remaining in America might have meant desertion of both the army and the Schwalm girl back home. Falk

Georgia. To *John Gorham esqure* County Surveyor for the County of *Franklin*

YOU are hereby authorized and required to admeasure and lay out, or cause to be admeasured and laid out, unto *Jacob Russell* ——— a Tract of Land, which shall contain *Two hundred and thirty* ——— Acres, in the said County of *Franklin* *a Bounty agreable to Gov.r Martins Proclamation for Hessian Deserters.* — Taking especial Care that the same has not heretofore been laid out to any Person or Persons: And you are hereby also directed and required to record the Plat of the same in your Office, and transmit a Copy thereof, together with this Warrant, to the Surveyor General, within three Months from this Date. Given under my Hand, this *11th* Day of *February* 178*5*.

J. Elbert

Warrant to survey 230 acres of Georgia land to Jacob Russell as a bounty for desertion. Georgia Surveyor General Department

Staying in America would put an end to wheedling cookies from the Schwalm girls at the public oven. Falk

STATE OF GEORGIA. Samuel Elbert Esquire,
334 By the Honourable Captain, General, Governor, and Commander in Chief, in and over the said State.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, GREETING.

KNOW YE, That, in Pursuance of the Act for opening the Land Office, and by Virtue of the Powers in me vested, I HAVE, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Honourable the Executive Council, given and granted, and, by these Presents, in the Name and Behalf of the said State, DO give and grant unto Jacob Russell, his Heirs and Assigns forever, ALL that Tract or Parcel of Land, containing Two hundred & thirty Acres, situate, lying, and being, in the County of Franklin in the said State, and butting and bounding

Northwestwardly by Unknown land,

Northeastwardly by the Oconee River,

Southeastwardly by Brandick Tuce's land,

and Southwestwardly by Vacant Land.

(On Bounty)

having such Shape, Form, and Marks, as appear by a Plat of the same hereunto annexed; together with all and singular the Rights, Members, and Appurtenances thereof, whatsoever, to the said Tract or Parcel of Land belonging, or in any wise appertaining; and so all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Claim, and Demand, of the State aforesaid, in, to, or out of, the same; TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said Tract or Parcel of Land, and all and singular the Premises aforesaid, with their and every of their Rights, Members, and Appurtenances, unto the said Jacob Russell his Heirs and Assigns, to his and their own proper Use and Behoof forever, in Fee Simple.

GIVEN under my Hand in Council, and the Great Seal of the said State, this Twenty Ninth Day of Novem. in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-Five and in the Tenth Year of American Independence.

SIGNED by his Honour the Governor, in Council, the 29 Day of November 1785

S. Elbert

Chandley C C

Registered the 30th Day of Novem. 1785

The patent for Russell's land.

Von Gottes Gnaden
Friedrich, Landgraf zu Hessen,
Fürst zu Hersfeld, Graf zu Catzenelnbogen,
Dietz, Ziegenhayn, Nidda, Schaumburg und
Hanau, ꝛc. Ritter des Königlich-Groß-
Brittannischen Ordens vom blauen
Hosenbande, wie auch des Königlich-
Preußischen Ordens vom
schwarzen Adler, ꝛc. ꝛc.

Liebe Getreue!

Nachdem Wir auf unterthänigsten Antrag Unseres Kriegs-Collegii bey denen vorkommenden Umständen gnädigst resolviret haben, daß Unsern in Amerika in Gefangenschaft gerathenen und bey der Auswechselung zurückgebliebenen Unterthanen eine zweyjährige Frist zu ihrer Herstellung à dato an nachgegeben und erst nach deren fruchtlosen Ablauf ihr Vermögen confisciret werden soll; So befehlen Wir Euch hiermit, solches in dem Euch gnädigst anvertrauten Amtsdistricte gehörigermaßen bekannt zu machen, auch Euch in vorkommenden Fällen darnach überall unterthänigst zu achten. Cassel den 4ten November 1784.

Ad Mandatum speciale Sereniſſimi.
Schlieffen.

C. F. Kopp.

Ausschreiben, daß der Einziehung des Vermögens bey denen in Gefangenschaft zurückgebliebenen Soldaten, bis zu fruchtlosem Ablauf einer zweyjährigen Herstellungsfrist Anstand gegeben werden solle.

Landgrave Frederick's proclamation to confiscate deserters' property. State Archives, Marburg

By the Grace of God

Friedrich, Landgrave of Hesse,

Prince of Hersfeld, Duke of Catzenelnbogen,

Dietz, Ziegenhain, Ridda, Schaumburg and

Hanau, etc., Knight of the Royal Blue Garter

of Great Britain, also of the Royal Order

of the Black Eagle of Prussia, etc., etc.

My Faithful Beloved!

Since We have decided,,according to a most humble motion of Our war ministry, based on existing circumstances, that Our subjects in America who were taken into captivity and remained behind after the exchange be given a frist of two years from this date for restoration (of their rights) and that only after expiration (of this frist) and without reply shall their property be expropriated; We therefore order you herewith to publish this properly in the jurisdiction of your district which has been mercifully entrusted to you, and to demand most humble obedience in all occurring cases everywhere.

Cassel, November 4th, 1784

Entrusted to this special person of honor—Schlieffen.

C. F. Kopp

Make known that the confiscation of property of the soldiers in captivity who stayed behind will be given a respite of two years before enforcement of this order.

Translation of the proclamation.

GENERAL PARDON.

Sr. Excellenz **FRIEDRICH WILHELM** von LOSSBERG, *General Lieutenants, und Commandeurs en Chef des in Koeniglich* Grosſ Britanniſchen, *Dienſten ſtehenden Auxiliair Corps Fuerſtlich Heſſiſcher Truppen, Ritters des Ordens Pour la Vertu Militaire, &c. &c. &c.*

ALLEN und jeden von den Fuerſtlich Heſſiſchen Truppen, in Nord-America, Derſertirten, unter Officiers und Gemeinen, wird hierduch bekannt gemacht, daſs ſie einen freyen und volligen Pardon erhalten ſollen, wenn ſie ſich vor dem 1ſten Tage des naechſt kuenftigen Monats Auguſt, 1783, bey denen Koeniglichen Truppen einfinden, und by ihren Regementern darauf ſtellen werden.

Gegeben unter meiner Hand, New-York, den 9ten May, 1783.

Auf Sr. Excellentz Befehl, LOSSBERG.
JUSTIN HENRICH MOTZ.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY

FRIEDRICH WILHELM de LOSSBERG, *Lieutenant-General, Commander in Chief of the Auxiliary troops of Heſſe, in the ſervice of Great Britain, Knight of the Order,* Pour la Vertu Militaire, *&c &c. &c.*

A FREE and GENERAL PARDON

IS hereby offered to all Non-commiſſioned Officers, and Private Deſerters from the Heſſian Troops in North-America, who ſhall repair to any of his Majeſty's Troops before the 1ſt day of Auguſt next, in order to re-join their reſpective Regiments or Corps.

Given under my Hand at NEW-YORK, *this 9th Day of May,* 1783.

By his Excellency's Command, LOSSBERG.
JUSTIN HENRY MOTZ.

A general pardon offered to all Hessian deserters who would return. State Archives, Marburg

Chapter 12

HESSE-CASSEL

During Christ's lifetime a German tribe, called the Chatts, occupied the area later known as Hesse. They were such fierce warriors that the Roman invaders found it expedient to build a stone wall, 200 miles long from the Rhine to the Danube, as a defense against them and their neighbors. Tacitus[1] described them as having hardy frames, fierce countenances, and a peculiarly vigorous courage. The men would not cut their hair or beards until they had slain an enemy to prove themselves worthy of their heritage. Age did not dimish their valor for their first line of battle consisted of the hoary-headed men. They would promote picked men to power, then obey them. Tacitus observed that other tribes went to battle, but the Chatts went to a campaign. Later generations inherited that mettle.

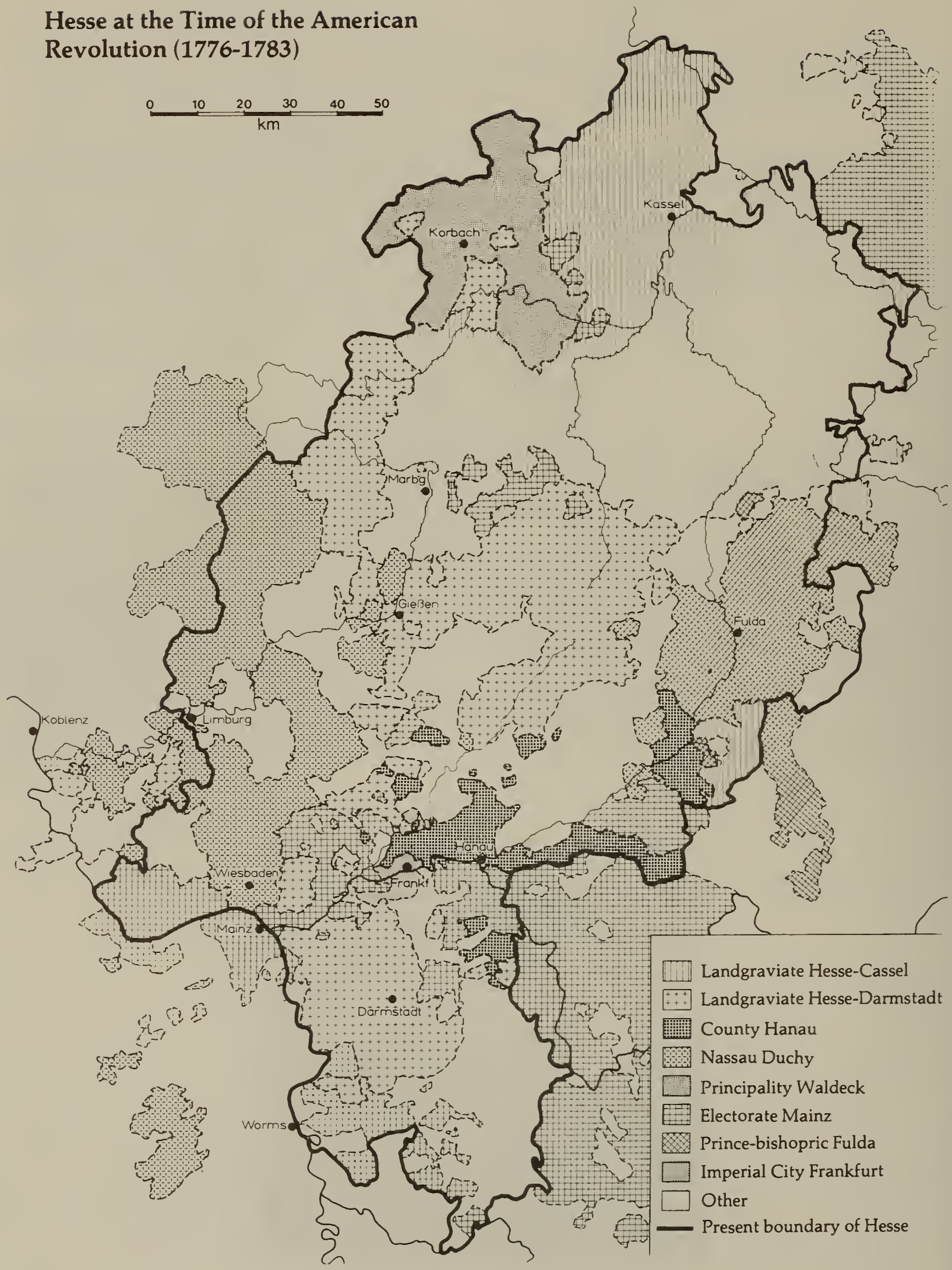
In 1546 the powerful armies of Emperor Charles V overcame the Evangelical princes of Saxony and Hesse and captured Landgrave Philipp; only the fortress Ziegenhain remained undefeated. To a demand for its surrender the commandant, Heinz von Luder, replied, "The free landgrave has committed this fortress into my care, and I will deliver it only to the freed landgrave." Philipp was finally freed with the promise that he would hang the commandant. But he only slung a gold chain under the hero's arms, had him lifted a little from the ground, then presented the chain to him as a reward for his loyality.[2]

After Philipp's death Hesse was divided among his four sons; then rivalries began. Soon afterward these diverged in confession; Hesse-Cassel adopted the Reformed faith while Hesse-Darmstadt remained Lutheran. They even fought on opposite sides during the Thirty Years' War leaving resentments that endured for generations. Over the intervening years the divisions changed repeatedly both in numbers and extent until they were consolidated into the single modern state of Hesse.

In Hesse-Cassel is the wide valley of the Schwalm River on the banks of which stood the Fortress Ziegenhain. It was not a medieval castle on a hill, but a moated stronghold. For 200 years it had served as a major defense bastion, after which it continued to be an important garrison town. The people of the valley supplied much of its manpower, and their loyality and character won for them a close relationship with their landgrave. According to Heinz Metz they never knew serfdom.[3] Johannes Schwalm grew up in the valley only five miles from the old fort.

Apothecary shop in The Schwalm of modern Hesse.

Hesse at the Time of the American Revolution (1776-1783)



State Archives, Marburg

SCHWALMS IN THE HESSIAN CENSUS OF MALES FOR 1639

	House Servants	Cows	Oxen	Horses	Sheep	Hogs	Plow	Harness	Two-Horse Conveyance	One-Horse Conveyance	Fall Planting By Measure	Fall Planting By Field
Seygertshausen												
Jacob Schwalm	1	1	2	-	-	3	1	-	1	-	-	1/2 A
Wilhelm Schwalm	1	2	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1/2 A
Obergrentzbach												
Caspar Schwalm	1	1	-	2	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	1/2 A
Aschenrode												
Hans Schwalm	-	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	1	-
Nauses												
Henn Schwalm Sr	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Jacob Schwalm Sr	-	1	-	2	3	-	1/2	1/2	-	-	4	8
Jacob Schwalm Jr (farmed together)	-	2	-	2	-	-	1/2	1/2	-	-	4	10
Wensel Schwalm	-	2	-	1	-	-	1/4	1/4	-	-	3	8
Hans Schwalm	-	-	-	1	-	-	1/4	1/4	-	-	2	12
"Young" Schwalm	-	1	-	2	-	1	1/2	1/2	-	-	4	-
Riebelsdorf												
Heintz Rodt (Liveryman--Successor to Widow Schwalm)	-	2	-	3	-	2	3/4	1	-	-	5	-
Ruckershausen												
Heintz Schwalm*	-	1	-	2	-	1	1/2	1/2	-	-	5	-

Hauptschwendta	
Hans Schwalm	Has his own home, is lame as result of military service, has nothing else, fields lay fallow, was one of census takers.
Schorpach	
Hans Schwalm	Has his own home, has 2 oxen, 1 year old, has fall planting of 8 pecks of wheat, fields are not fertilized, remainder lays fallow, was one of census takers.
Widow of Heintz Schwalm	Has a house, 1 cow, has standing 3 fields of wheat, remainder lays fallow.

* Was director of census takers

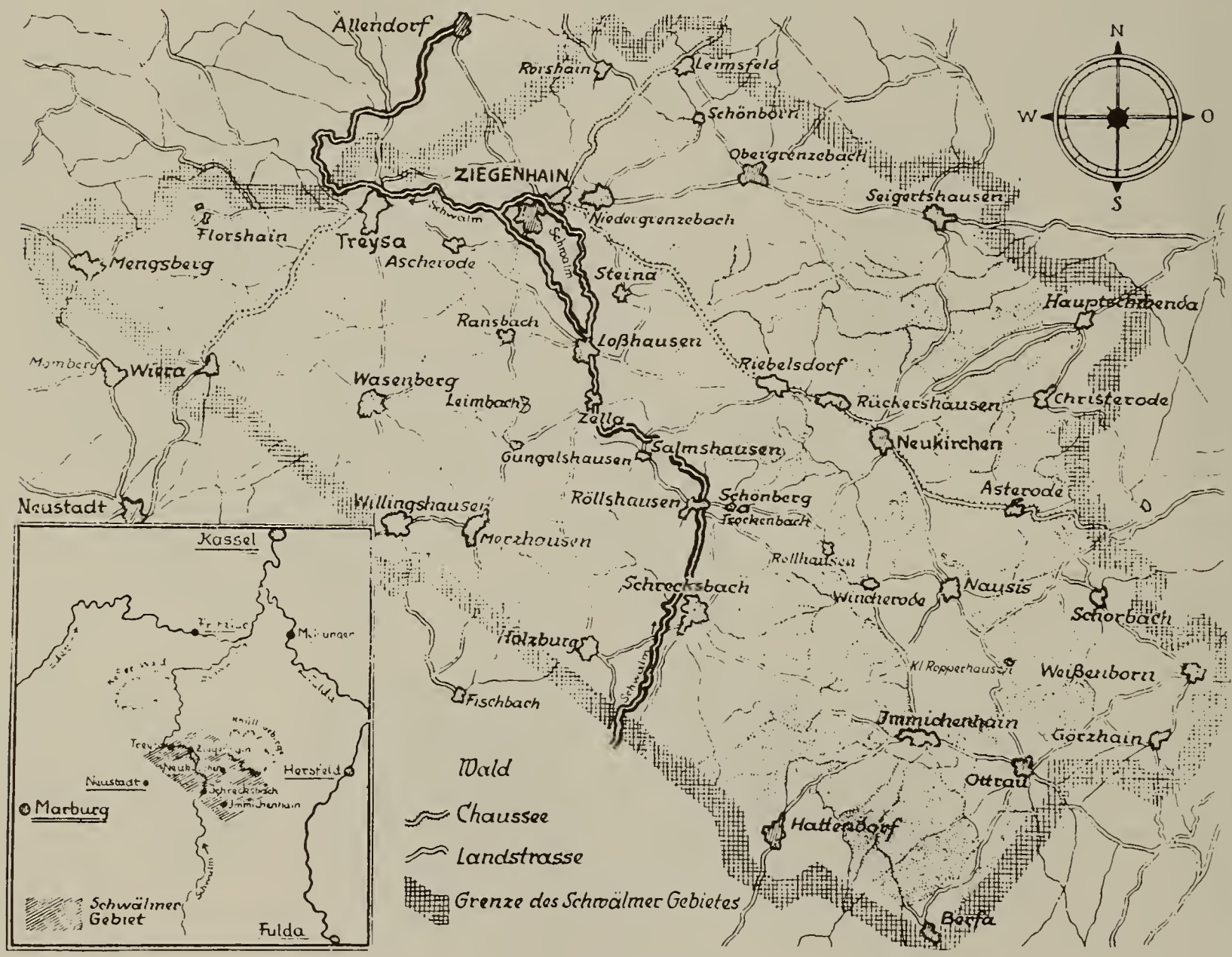
The Schwalms listed in a census taken during the Thirty Years' War.

Chapter 13

DIE SCHWALM

That part of the Schwalm River Valley and its branches extending from above Schrecksbach to just below Treysa is known locally as Die Schwalm and its inhabitants as Schwalmer. Many of them bear the surname Schwalm, being descendants of a family that originated there. The name of the river and district probably implies flooding and marsh, for the word "Schwall" - Middle High German "Swal" and Swiss "Schwalm" - was applied to streams that overflowed their banks and to flooded districts.[1] These words have as their basis "swell" from the Gothic "Swallian" via "Swellan" and "Swellen." In ancient times the river was called Saulmana and Swalmana. The English word "swale" means marshy meadow. Further evidence for the derivation of the name is that there is another Schwalm River in Northwest Germany flowing into the Maas in Holland. In the villages of Schwalmtal and Swalmer, on its banks, there are no Schwalms. Several Swiss villages have Schwalm residents.

It is tempting to conclude that the family name was taken from the river or district, but, if that were the case, it might have been either Schwalmer, von Schwalm, or von der Schwalm.[2] A characteristic of the patriarch must have resembled something about the river. Since the word "Schwall" also means a flood of words, could it be that some ancestor talked too much?



Map of Die Schwalm.

The Schwalm River

A typical old Schwalm farm home. Falk

Die Schwalm resembles many valleys of Eastern Pennsylvania. Its deep soil produces abundance for the tiller and beauty for the beholder. In the distance are soft, blue mountains covered with forests, through which one can walk for miles without meeting a soul, and, in season, fill buckets with huckleberries, blackberries, and raspberries. A noticeable difference from Pennsylvania is that there are no buildings on the farms; all of the houses and barns are in the little villages dotting the landscape.

In Pennsylvania one can detect remnants of the old customs of the valley among descendants of Schwalmer soldiers who chose to stay in America. The customs of 1776 probably remained much the same into the early part of this century when artists and authors thoroughly documented them. The following descriptions are based on their records of that period.

The Buildings[3]

Construction is mainly of the exposed-beam type. Rhymes used to be painted on some of the timbers, but few of them remain. This one was beside the entrance to the Hanson House:

"Ich kam in ein fremdes Land,
da stand geschrieben an der Wand:
sei still, fromm und verschwiegen,
was nicht dein ist, das lass liegen."

Literally translated it says:

"I came into a strange land,
There stands written on the wall:
Be quiet, gentle, and reserved,
What is not yours, let it lie."

The houses usually have keystones with names and year chiseled into them, and the oldest ones have two-winged front doors with painted decorations. The front entry, opposite the kitchen, has a stairway, to the right of which is the living room and to the left a guest room. Each of those rooms is divided by a wooden partition with a screen on top to make a combination living and bedroom. The stove is used for cooking and heating. The second floor has the same number of rooms; the one above the kitchen being for the maid, but the farm hands must sleep in or above the horse stalls. Usually the animal barns are separated from the living quarters, but are sometimes under the guest room.

The outbuildings of the bigger farms surround the manure pile like a horseshoe, open to the road. There are no gates. In the horseshoe the older members of the family have a separate retirement house. Small farmers put up their buildings in line: living quarters, cowshed, and granary next to each other under one roof.

The sizes of the farms have changed little over the centuries because each always went to one heir, usually the oldest son. The marriage of two only children sometimes doubled the size of a holding.

Clothing[4]

Behind its mountain walls the Schwalm clung to its old customs, much to the delight of artists, longer than most other districts of Germany. When acceleration of transportation and communication began to dwarf the mountains, the interesting variety of local customs began to be abandoned in favor of big city

A Schwalm barn. Falk

A bridal procession. Falk

monotony that threatens to engulf the whole planet. Fortunately, efforts are being made to preserve those that are left and to revive others.

Although the old-fashioned women's costumes are picturesque, their style is by no means beautiful or practical by modern standards. The fullness of the Sunday dresses and the stiff, uncomfortable wedding apparel reveal origins in the Baroque and Rococo art periods. But the artistic skill demonstrated in the open linen-work, silk, gold, and silver embroidery is so unique that one can only marvel at it. The somber dress worn at holy communion expresses the piety and stern faith of the Reformation.

More women now wear the local garb than men. This tendency is supported by the large wardrobes that were customarily inherited in every household.

The hope chest. Falk

A typical dowry of a Schwalmer farm girl consisted of 80-100 skirts, 40 pairs of stockings, 25 bodices, 20 hoods with the requisite ribbons, and 35-40 handkerchiefs of silk, wool, calico, and cotton. A lad marrying such a fully provided girl would marry the wardrobe she would need for the rest of her life except for the work clothes that wore out. Everything else for celebration, for mourning, and even for burial was provided for in the dowry. She had a variety of caps to fit over the knot of hair on the top of her head and bonnets for different occasions. Her shoes were purposely made on one last so they could be worn one week on one foot and the next on the other. This was done so the two leather straps, which were pulled through the buckle and had to point outward, were used up evenly. The straps were decorated with vari-

Mourning dress. Falk

Dressed for communion. Falk

The wardrobe. Falk

ous designs. A lining of white sheep leather prevented soiling of the white stockings.

Men's shoes were made on right and left lasts. Their wardrobes too had a wealth of frocks. Some were decorated at the collar and shoulders with red, green, or multicolored embroidery. For mourning and old age they had quilted ones, for communion a long-waisted black one with 42 buttons, and for confession a sililarly cut dark blue one with brass buttons. There were also hats for every purpose: a three-cornered "church hat", brown or gray felt ones for summer, tasseled fur caps for winter, and an otter fur cap decorated with gold braid and green silk for weddings and dances.

Up to WWII one could still see some old Schwalmer farmers in the fields wearing the very wide, short blouse of blue linen, open at the neck, trousers reaching to the knees, long white stockings or linen leggings, low shoes, and a beret. Their women would be there too, dressed in white bonnets and jackets, white aprons over their full, knee-length skirts, petticoats peeping out 1½ inches, and white stockings or leggings. The immaculate white in a golden harvest field under a blue late summer sky made an enchanting

A pretty reaper. Falk

On the way to a baptism. Falk

sight. Many of the older women still regularly wear the old costume and, for special celebrations, the young people put on the colorful traditional garb to parade, sing, and dance. The charm of dress can be lost on some. A reporter thought that an old woman in her half-dozen petticoats looked like a wandering coffeewarmer.

Color and Symbol

In the old costume of the Schwalmer, colors are not chosen on the basis of whim or personal taste but through specific directions. The bright red is the symbol for unsullied youth, green for young married couples, purple for middle age, black for old age or mourning. The main pieces of the costume governed by this color change are the small hats of the women and girls, the ribbon on the hats, the trim on the skirts, and the garters. With the young men it is the collar and shoulder piece. Green instead of red is chosen by girls and boys for certain occasions, for instance, for the first holiday of the three great festivals -- Christmas, Easter, and Pentecost -- or when a girl assumes the role of godmother, or when she goes to Holy Communion. Purple is also worn by girls when they want to express light mourning (in the case of distant relatives), or when they leave the age of marriageability and put aside the red in their dress. It would not be proper for a married woman to go back to the red hat, or for a husband again to put on the red-embroidered jacket. Various pieces of the costume are not subject to color changes, like the white stockings of the men and the blue ones of the women, the color of the jackets and cloth for skirts. However, the change at mourning includes even the shoes, since the red border on the flap of the shoes of the young men has to disappear and the buckles on the shoes will be oval instead of square, and the buttons on the women's jacket can only be of horn. The steel-blue color of the mourning veil and some other articles of clothing is not one of the four mentioned colors. Originally those pieces were white and come out of the laundry white but were dyed blue again. The dye serves merely as a preservative to give the muslin a certain strength and durability. The tendency to substitute white with blue is shown in the replacement of the formerly all-white male clothing with blue jackets, blue pants and stockings.

In close conjunction with color is the symbolism of form and pattern. It is the uniqueness of the Schwalm crocheting, especially in comparison with other Hessian patterns, that the same designs repeat again and again. They are the heart, six- and eight-pointed

A bride's bonnet. Falk

Dressed for confirmation. Falk

star, "grass rose", crown, and three-part tulip. One can find these in the pattern of stockings, in garters, in the gold-thread crocheting of corners and lapels, in the lining of hats, in collars, and the shoulders of jackets. These patterns also appear in painted doors and utensils, spoon baskets, and the carving or fretwork of railings and furniture. During a period of mourning all embroideries are left off clothing. Then the stocking decoration is a death symbol and on the hat there is a two-pointed arrow much like the old Teutonic runic letter for mourning. On the bodices of the bridal gown there is always, besides the three-part tulip, the eight-pointed star and a tree on which grow two six-pointed stars. The head decoration of bride and groom also have the character of symbols. Into the topknot of the bride, made of glass beads and tinsel, and into the high glass-beaded wreath of the groom, the seamstress puts two doll heads which are plainly recognizable as man and woman from the narrow black kerchief of one and the green head decoration of the other. Apparently they are meant to symbolize the concord and insolubility of marriage, for when one of the partners dies the wreath or topknot are put in the coffin. If death takes a child of the couple, the two articles go into the grave. On tombstones one also finds the tulip in three parts which is found everywhere in German peasant art as a motif of the tree of life.

Although it would be unwise to read too much into those designs it is surely not accidental that a tight order in the use of them has been followed, and one can accept the application of these designs as ancient notes of blessing in view of the fact that the symbolic content is still acknowledged today although the original is no longer known.

Community Spirit

Traditional customs fostered a spirit of unity in the old Schwalm villages. The most influential of these was the support of a single church. Long hours of hard work made Sunday a welcome relief. On that day they transacted no business, engaged in no sports, did only the most necessary chores, but usually attended the church service. The males sat on the balconies, separated according to single, married, or old age status. The women and girls sat below in the main sanctuary. Different age groups took communion at different times: the youth at Pentecost and Christman, married couples at Ascension and Advent, and older people at Easter and Michaelmas.

Other social activities also fostered the spirit of unity. On winter evenings young people had "spin-

Dressed for confirmation. Falk

A parade the Monday after Pentecost. Falk

ning room" parties until 10:00 o'clock. They would meet in one of their living rooms to hold lively conversation while the girls would spin; now they would knit.

On Halloween day new hair would be woven on the worn whips. That evening at dusk the boys would meet at the crossroads to make a great noise cracking their whips.

The young people enjoyed singing. On Easter evening they would gather at the edge of the woods to sing folk songs. On the evening before Ascension Day long lines of girls would go singing. The Schwalmer would decorate the doors of each house and the church with birch trees on the Saturday before Pentecost. The following Monday the children paraded, led by a little boy in disguise. The girls in their colorful costumes carried a willow arch, covered on one side with green ribbons and on the other side with red. A cross of gold ribbon was on it and, on the top, a bouquet of flowers. The children sang from house to house receiving gifts of eggs and cookies which they ate at someone's house after the parade.

At the end of the harvesting the people celebrated Kirmes, a festival that lasted five days. Tons of fruit and crumb cake were prepared beforehand and the strict social rules were relaxed. When horse-drawn vehicles were still common, a large four-horse ladder wagon would be equipped to seat the boys at noon on Thursday. They all wore military caps, even if they were not in the army. On the decorated, saddled horses were riders having colorful bands on their caps. With singing and shouting the wagon traveled through the neighboring villages to a tavern in Ziegenhain where they obtained the beer for the festival. On the way home they loaded up a band, and they arrived at the outskirts of the town by dusk. Then Kirmes opened with a parade through the village which concluded with a dance at the inn. Those dances ended early because that night the boys had to sing a suitable song at each house. On Friday morning they met in front of the inn, a brass group played a morning blessing, then they serenaded before the homes of the pastors, teachers, and mayor, and offered each one so honored with a drink of brandy. At noon the dance began again. The boys wore white spats, red embroidered blue linen coats, and military hats; the girls wore their usual Sunday clothing. On the two main days the boys wore either long boots or white figured stockings with red vests and red embroidered coats. The girls wore red caps with red silk embroidery, and gold embroidered garters and apron strings. On Kirmes Sunday, however,

A Schwalm dance. Falk

the boys wore green embroidered coats, the girls red caps with green embroidery, silver garters, and, for church, silver corners at the hips.

Six figures belong to the Schwalmer dance. In the first, the boys take the girls by the hands and swing them back and forth in a rocking fashion. Then follows a galloping figure with stamping feet; then a slow waltz to the right, then to the left. In the fifth figure boys and girls dance alone, the girl turning around in a circle and the boy clapping and stamping his feet. Finally the girl takes the index finger of the boy and dances around him while the boy slowly moves forward. When this dance is correctly performed, it is an elegant picture to see.

After the dances the couples separate. The girls stand at the side of the room and sing folksongs; the boys drink and talk with each other. When the music starts again, the couples reunite. On Saturday night the festivities stop at midnight.

On Sunday the boys, wearing their otter fur hats and led by the band, went to the church. The band accompanied the singing. After the service, with a gay march, the band paraded home. All that night the dance continued with a coffee break at midnight when each girl invited several boys to her home.

On Monday Kirmes was buried, a symbol that the worthless things of youth were buried. Once more there was music, and contributions of bacon and sausage were gathered. These were eaten at the tavern in the evening. The nicest thing about Kirmes was the community feeling it inspired.

A story in the *Reading Eagle* of June 17, 1912 tells that, when the potato was first introduced in the Ziegenhain area, people who ate it became sick because they ate plant and all. Then the prince served a banquet of potatoes and lettuce to teach the people how to use the new food. That is why Kirmes is sometimes humorously called "salatkirmes" (salad Kirmes).

Folk Practices

When a Schwalmer woman sets her dough to rise in the night, she draws a horizontal line and three vertical ones across it with her finger to make three crosses. This ancient sign represents daily bread as a gift from heaven that must be blessed from above.

On Ash Wednesday people throw peas against windows to prevent hail during the coming year.

In the early quietness of Easter morning some pass their "Easter Water" and save it in a flask. By bathing the skin with it they hope to prevent pimples and boils.

On a certain spring day the girls gather flowers in the meadow to feed the cows so the butter will be yellow all year long.

They hunt woodruff and other herbs on Ascension Day. Ant spirits captured this night have a special healing power. A bottle of brandy is stood uncorked in an anthill and removed on Ascension Day.

Family Names

Besides Schwalm, typical family names in the valley at the turn of the century were Hoos, Knauff, Keller, Grein, Schlemme, Ritter, Glintzer, Mattheis, Fenner, Fieser, Happel, Korell, Weckesser, and Riebling.

In the Merzhausen area there are five different Schwalm families; Peter's is the oldest. In the whole county of Ziegenhain the commonest surname is Schmidt, including Schmitts. The second place is occupied by Schwalm. Then follow Wagner, Schafer, Schneider, Moller, including Muller, and Hoos. All the names except Schwalm and Hoos represent skilled trades and could have originated anywhere. Only the Schwalms and Hooses are original settlers in the Schwalm Valley, genuine Schwalmers. Most of the Schwalms live in Schwalmstadt and nearby villages.

Schwalmstadt cannot be found on old maps. It is a name recently given to the merger of Ziegenhain, Treysa, and smaller villages in the vicinity.

Tale and Tune

It is said that most of the Grimm Brothers fairy tales had their origin in Ziegenhain where the two listened to the folk tales told by the old people. The red bonnets worn by little Schwalmer girls became the "little red riding hood."

Ready to dance in her red bonnet. Falk

The Hessian Army Band brought from Ziegenhain the rollicking tune that soon became the American "Yankee Doodle."

American style near the turn of the century. Beulah Klinger and Ellen Schwalm, daughter of Jacob.

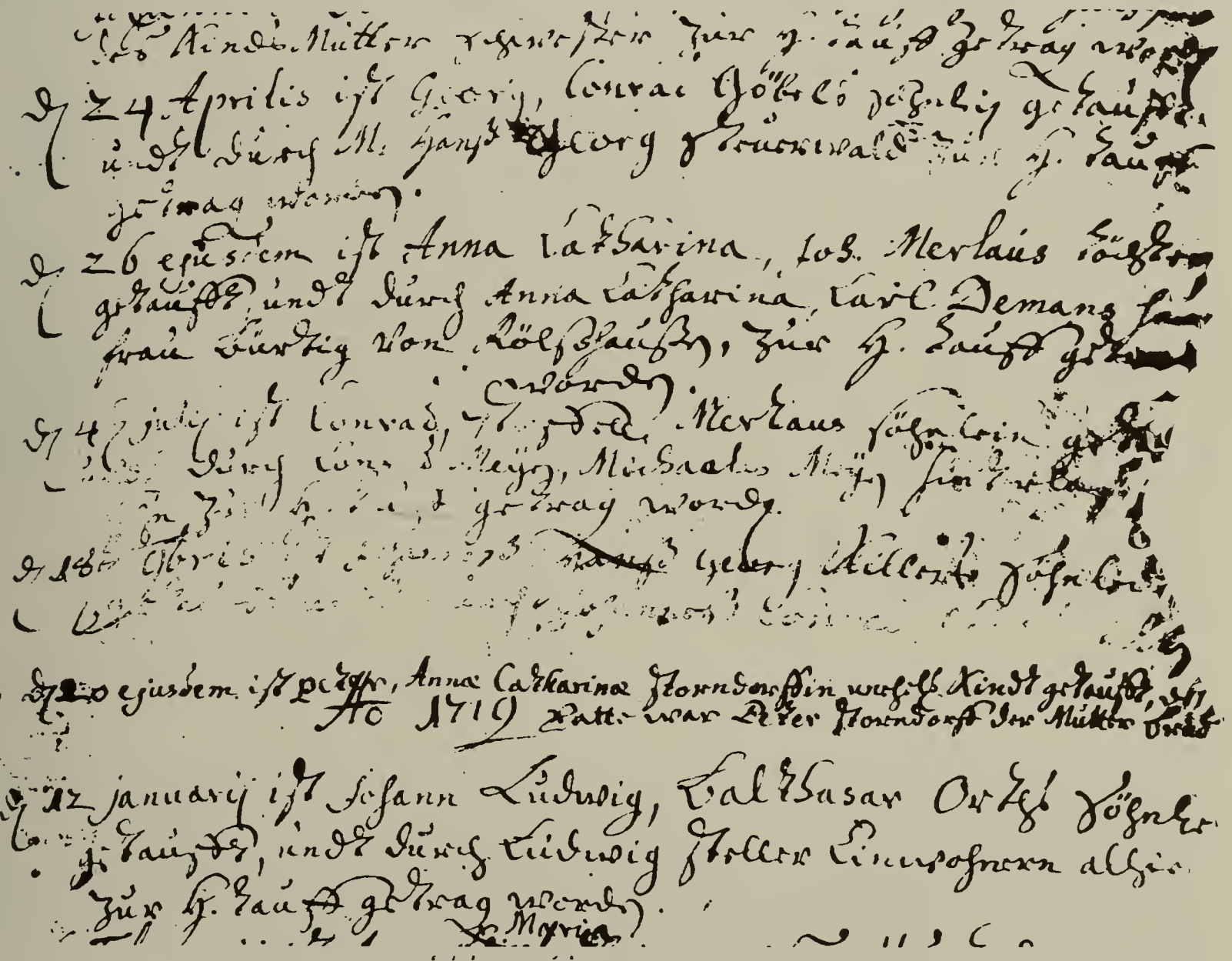
More American girls. Hattie, Sadie, and Tessie Schwalm with Maude Coleman. The Schwalms are granddaughters of Jacob.

Chapter 14

ON THIS ROCK

The Thirty Years' War devastated all of Germany. As sovereign treasuries emptied, looting took the place of army pay. Farmers found it futile to raise more food than they could hide away for themselves, so masses of hungry civilians followed the armies to steal whatever the troops hadn't taken. People resisted rape and robbery at the risk of their lives. The population fell to less than half of the numbers before the war. At the end extreme poverty and barbarism remained. The younger generation that survived had grown up without schools and almost without pastors and churches.[1] It disdained authority and simple, honest work. More than a century later neither social nor economic ills had been entirely healed. Peasants still lived in small, rude huts with ceilings less than six feet high, tiny windows, and a sooty box for a kitchen.[2] The sons and daughters of a master-shepherd had to sleep in a small crowded room with his helpers. The soldiers, that often swept across the area, were, in some cases, a temptation, and in others, a danger to maidenhood. Some owners of large estates forbade the marriage of employees to prevent interference with work. In such poverty and such precarious social conditions youth threw decorum to the winds, and nature very often took its course.

On November 20, 1718 at Willingshausen in the

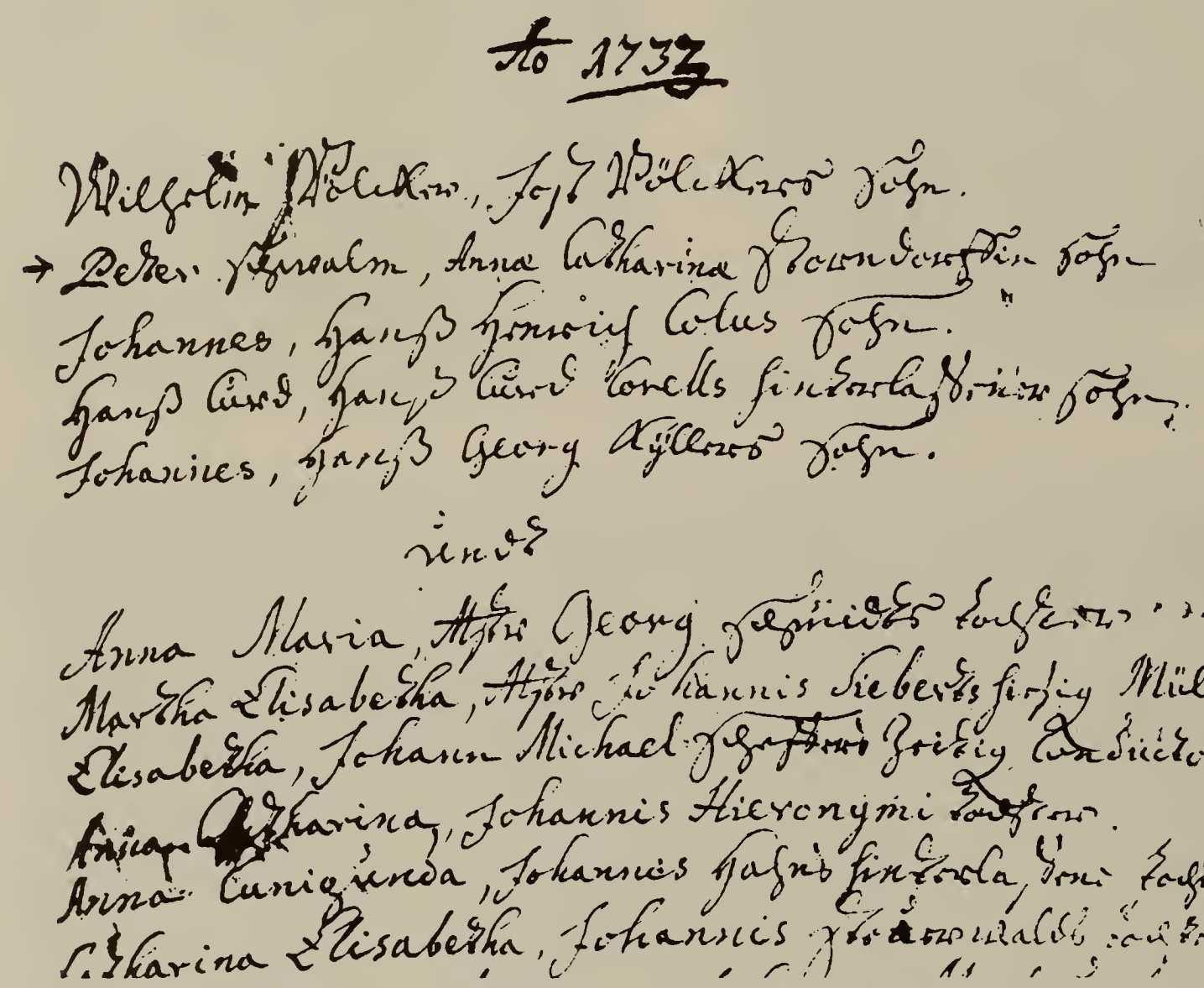


The record of Peter's baptism from the parish register at Willingshausen. It appears to have been crowded onto the page after the heading, Ao 1719, had been entered. It reads in English: "On the 20th of the same month, that is November, Peter natural child of Anna Catharine Storndorff was baptized, the godfather was Peter Storndorff the brother of the mother. By oversight the hook was omitted from the German letter "u" in the abbreviation for "unehelich" and was included in the Latin "ejusdem" on the April 26th entry.

Schwalm River Valley there was baptized the infant son of Anna Catharina, daughter of shepherd Johannes Storndorff. She named her child Peter in honor of her brother, his godfather, who was the master-shepherd of the aristocratic von Schwertzel family. The baptismal record does not include the name of Peter's father.

The Schwalm River springs from the foot of the Vogelsberg by the little village of Storndorff. Anna Catharina may have named her child for the river out of poetic inspiration. He too sprang from a Storndorff and his family would become a growing stream as dependable as the river.

After Peter had passed his fourteenth birthday, he was confirmed in the Reformed faith in Willingshausen and his name was recorded as Peter Schwalm. His grandfather Storndorff had died before the church record book was started in 1713. His grandmother lived until he was ten years old, having attained the age of 70 years. His mother was born in Willingshausen in 1690, was confirmed before 1713, married Daniel Dietzlar, a widower, in 1734, and

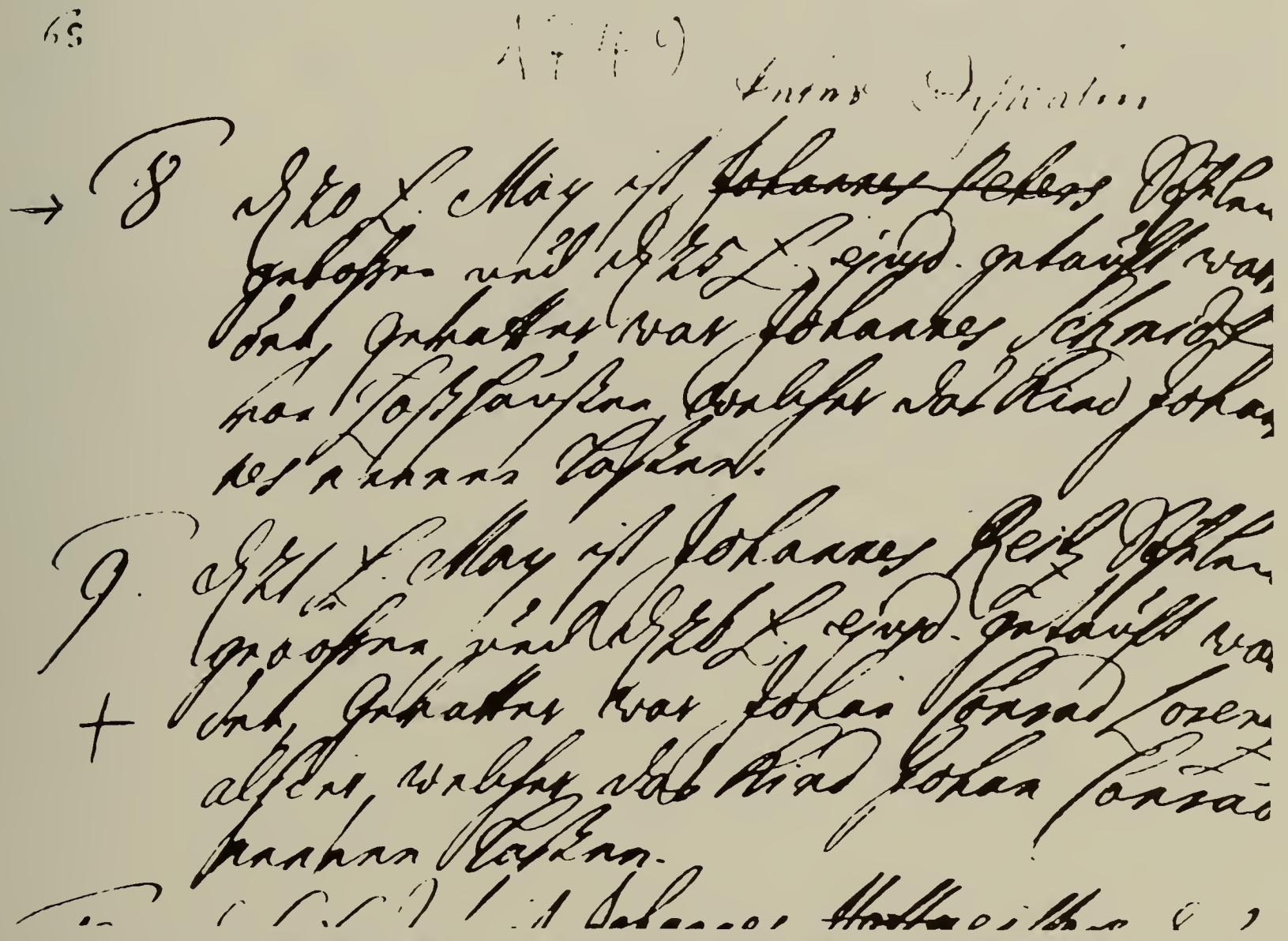


The record of Peter's confirmation at Willingshausen. It reads: "Peter Schwalm, Anna Catharine Storndorff' son."

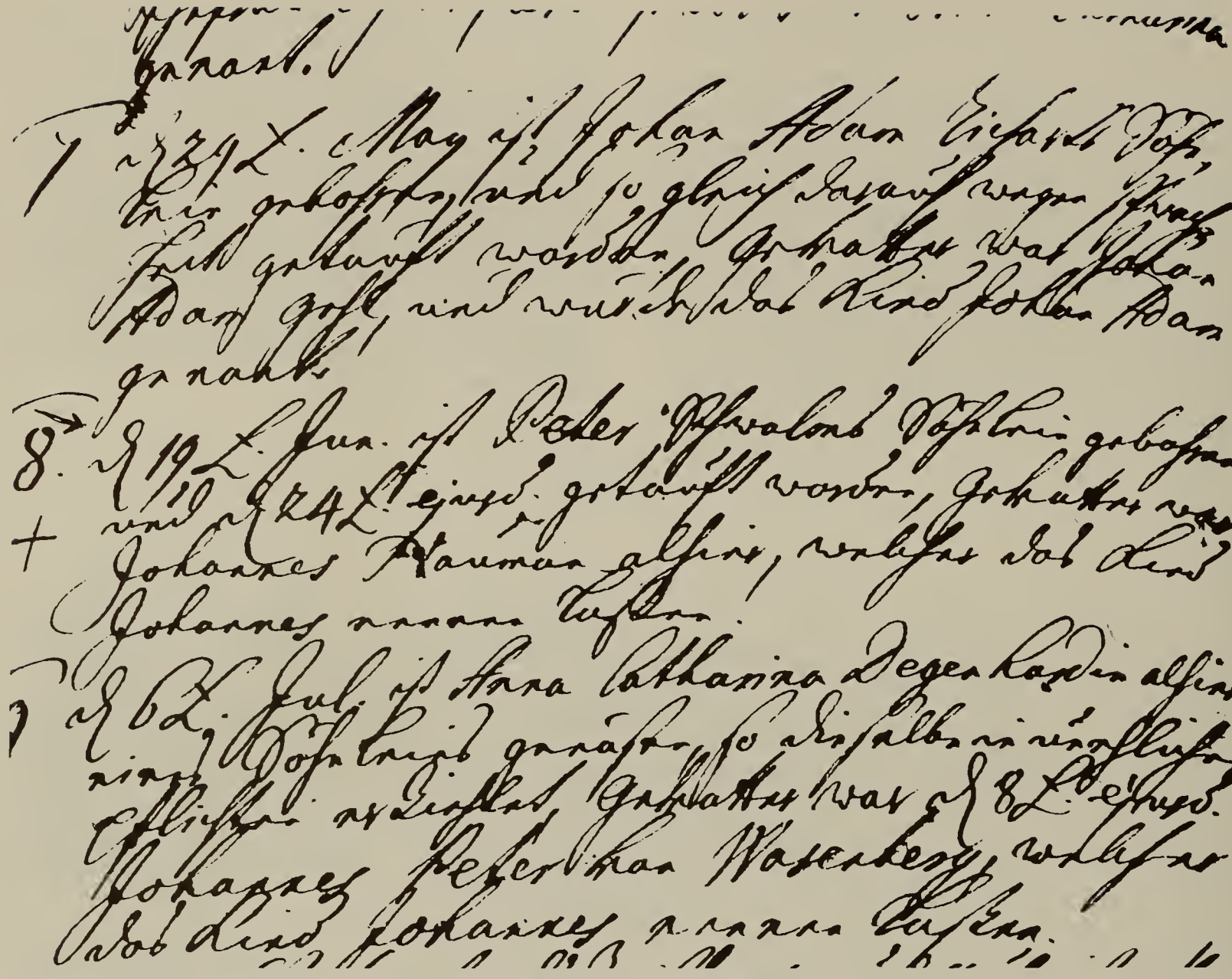
Merzhausen today; its population is about 1070. Seven Schwalm families live here. Waldeman Friaf

died in 1758. She probably also had worked for the von Schwertzel family.

On March 19, 1743 Peter married Anna Gehla Schmidt, who was born in 1718, and moved to Merzhausen, a little town of some 60 households. As was the custom, he undoubtedly took over the land of his father-in-law, Johannes Schmidt. After that the Schmidts mortgaged the property four times for loans that were later repaid. These may have been made to help Peter because the law prohibited his mortgaging the land himself as long as his father-in-law lived. The tract was not large for Johannes was a laborer. Peter was also a butter-carrier, one who carried butter, fowl, eggs, and other produce in a large basket on his back up to 70 miles to city markets. Nearly every large village of the Schwalm had several such tradesmen. They bought produce from farmers, packaged the butter themselves, and sold at enough profit to make many of them well-to-do. Peter must not have done too badly for, through the hard times during and after the Seven Years' War, he supported a family with five children; two others had died. Two of the children were named Johannes; the elder came to America in 1776, and became the patriarch of a large, industrious family.



The record of the baptism of the elder Johannes at Merzhausen. The original record had read: "May 20 Johannes Peter's little son was born and on the 25th of the same month was baptized. Godfather was Johannes Schmidt from Loszhausen who had the child named Johannes." The name "Johannes Peter's" was crossed out and "Peter Schwalm" written above it with a different pen in another hand. Apparently the error resulted from a confusion of the names in the mind of the recorder.



The baptismal record of the younger Johannes at Merzhausen in 1753. It reads: "June 19 Peter Schwalm's little son was born and on the 24th of the same month was baptized. Godfather was Johannes Vauman, who had the child named Johannes."

Chapter 15

BOYHOOD

Johannes Schwalm, eldest son of Peter and Anna Gehla Schwalm, was born in Merzhausen in the Schwalm River Valley on May 20, 1749. He was baptized in the church there on May 25, sponsored by Johannes Neuman.

At an early age he must have been given chores to do at home and in the garden while his father was away on his huckster route. It is likely that he sometimes went along to help his father too. As a butter-carrier's success increased, he would improve his transportation, changing from the basket on his back to a hand-cart, then a dog-cart, and even to a horse-drawn vehicle. We can imagine Johannes tending the dogs while his father served the customers.

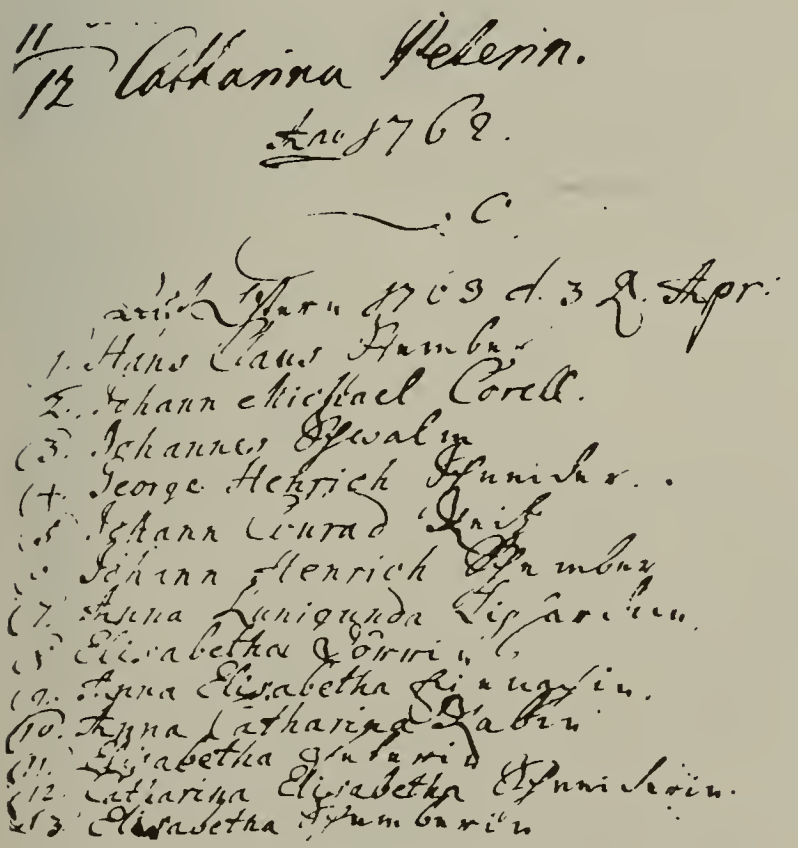
He also went to school. The typical one-room building was small and crammed. On hard, wooden benches without back-rests sat 60 or more children before one teacher whose salary was less than that of a swineherd. The subjects taught were religion, reading, writing, and singing. Arithmetic was not included as a separate subject until after 1800. In spite of all that, Johannes had learned many useful things including enough arithmetic to buy and operate farms and to serve as the church treasurer at Klingerstown many years later.

Johannes was confirmed on April 3, 1763 near the climax of the Seven Years' War. One can only conjecture where the ceremony took place because the war had made a shambles of the church building.

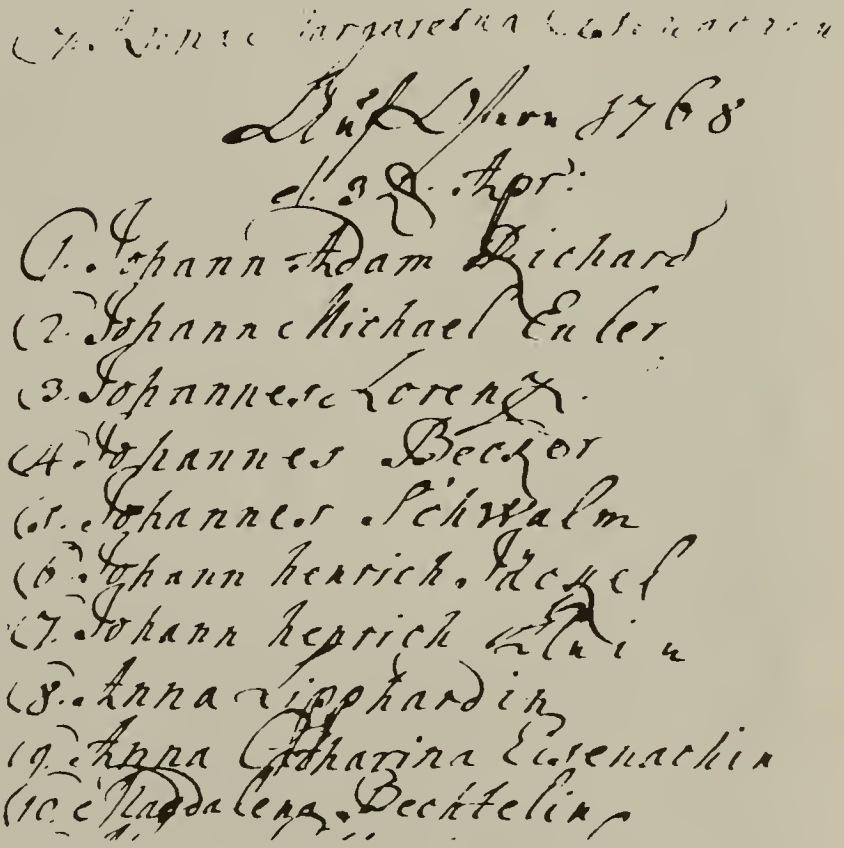
The Church at Merzhausen[2]

No formal history of the Merzhausen Church has ever been published although it has been in existence since 1548. For at least the first quarter century it had been served by pastors from neighboring communities.

During the war the French had occupied Merzhausen for two weeks. The soldiers destroyed all of the seats and the organ and badly damaged the building itself. Fire left the tower in ruins. It also damaged the pastor's home for the rebuilding of which the small congregation, that had been impoverished by the war, assumed a large debt. So they appealed in January, 1766 to the ecclesiastical court of the district in Cassel that a collection of money be taken for the



Photograph of the 1763 confirmation record of Johannes Schwalm in the parish register at Merzhausen.



The 1768 confirmation record of Johannes, the younger.

purpose of restoring the church building. The next month the court commissioned agriculture minister Jussow to visit the church and estimate the cost of restoring it. Apparently it took nine years to make the official estimate of 484 Thaler which was much less than the local estimate of 1180 Thaler. It was summer in 1776 before the state collection of 541 Thaler arrived and the slow work of rebuilding began in 1778. Not until November, 1782 could Pastor Frey report to the council that probably in several weeks services could again be held in the church. Presumably by the beginning of 1783 the building had been reconsecrated and some of Peter Schwalm's family undoubtedly attended the service.

When it came to building the organ the ecclesiastical council couldn't see eye-to-eye with the pastor. It sought the opinion of the court organist in Cassel who did not, in the pastor's opinion, take into consideration the number of both sexes in the congregation to determine the strength of the organ in re-

The old Merzhausen Church as it appears today.

Pastor Gottfried Ruetz before the altar of the Merzhausen Church.

lation to the singing. The council recommended only five registers with provision for the later addition of a sixth. It considered the pastor's proposed cost of 238 Frankfurt Gulden too high by 38 Gulden. It also objected to the organ builder, Johannes Georg Bernhard of Romrod, Hesse-Darmstadt, because he was a "foreigner." Among the pastor's arguments were these: that the number of community members of both sexes in the church approximated 140 - 150 persons; that no other organ builder would be satisfied with the price of 238 Gulden; and that the community was only prepared to give a man free room and board for a period of six weeks. The organ was finally built and, after a few improvements in 1791, it was declared good.

Into the Army

Johannes had a brother and three sisters who survived infancy. The family had seen the armies moving around the embattled Fortress Ziegenhain, located only five miles from their home. Some of the soldiers could have been billeted in their house. They also saw the crowds of begging war cripples and displaced people, and felt the post-war poverty. After the children had finished their schooling, few jobs were to be had, so Johannes, like many others, joined the army. Some did it in their early teens; what his age was has not come to light. His name first appears on the rolls of the von Knyphausen Regiment at Ziegenhain in 1775. His height was recorded as being five feet eight inches, which was above average in those days, and may have been one of the reasons for his assignment to the commander's guard company.

In the Coleman Cemetery, located in Hubley Township, Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, his tombstone incorrectly gives his birth date May 31, 1752. Also it gives the date of his death as December 14, 1834, but a deed from his two daughters in favor of his son, made on October 19, 1834 during the settlement of the estate, mentions the late Johannes Schwalm. Who was to be blamed for those errors will never be known. The eleven days difference in the birth dates is not, however, an error; it is the difference made by the change from the Julian calendar to the Gregorian. That change became official in the American colonies by Act of Parliament in 1752. Many of the Evangelical churches in Hesse made the change in 1700, but some did not do so until 1776.[1]

Other pieces of evidence that Peter's son is the Hessian Soldier who, after having been captured, stayed in America and is buried in the Coleman Cemetery are these:

1. His name does not appear on the Merzhausen Church records of marriages and deaths, nor did he, as the eldest son, claim his father's estate.

2. His military records list him as Johannes Schwalm Sr. because he had a younger brother with the same name.

3. The other Johannes of the Leibkompanie, from Riebelsdorf, died in prison camp.

4. Johan Jost Schwalm did not use the name Johannes. In 1783 he was listed as a Freeman and paid taxes in Bethel Township, Berks County, on land, a house, barn, still, and three people. No later trace of him has been found.

5. The Johannes from Wiera and the one from Wernswig returned to Germany after the war.

6. The Privates Schwalm from Reibelsdorf and Rollhausen both returned to Germany.

7. Johann Heinrich of Gorzhain died in prison camp.

8. Johannes Jr., the soldiers brother, remained in Germany and fathered a family there during the war.

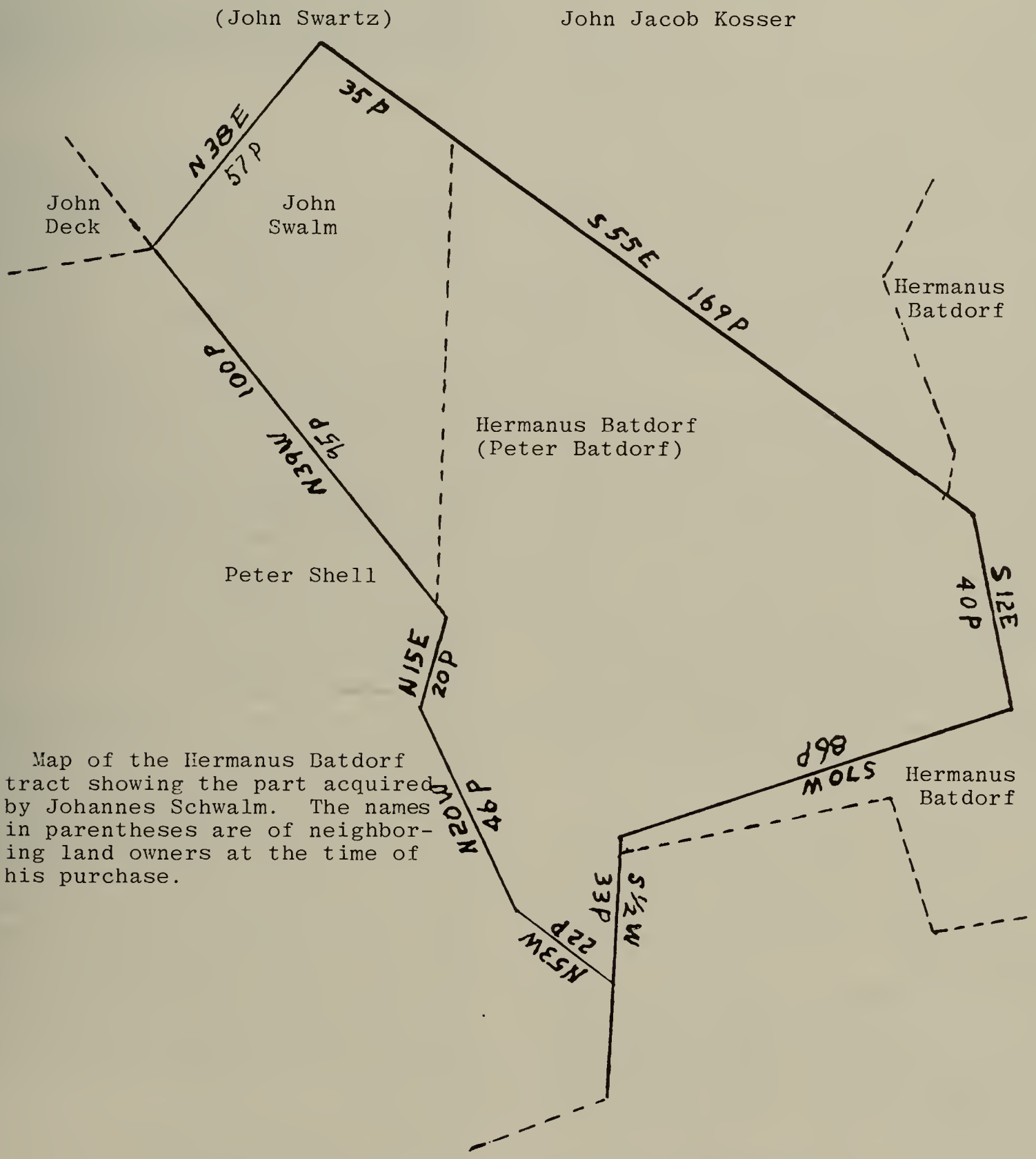
9. The professional genealogists Karl Geisel and Kurt Gunther agree that Peter's son Johannes Sr. is the man. So does the pastor of the Merzhausen Church, Gottfried Ruetz, who made a thorough search of the church records.

The organ installed after the Seven Years' War.

Chapter 16

A TULPEHOCKEN HOME

When the Palatines, who had been promised a New York homeland by Queen Ann and the Mohawk Chiefs, were cheated out of it by Governor Hunter under the influence of Robert Livingston, they boated down the Susquehanna and settled along Tulpehocken Creek in Pennsylvania. Johannes may have become familiar with the area during his two captivities for he later married and settled there. At a June 28th wedding, 1785 he took Margaret Resh to be his bride. The event was recorded by Pastor Schulze in the



Map of the Hermanus Batdorf tract showing the part acquired by Johannes Schwalm. The names in parentheses are of neighboring land owners at the time of his purchase.

Draft of the Hermanus Batdorf land showing the part sold to Johannes.

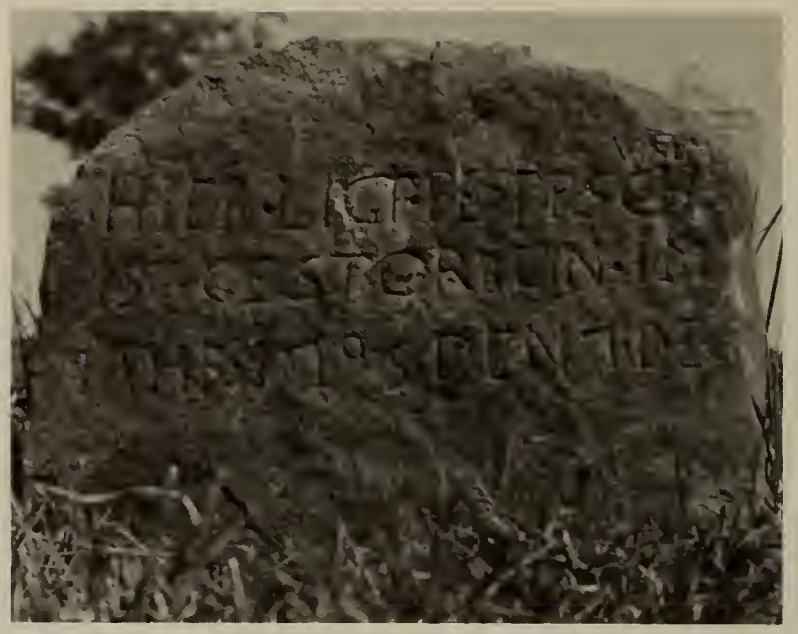
register of Christ Lutheran Church, located west of Stouchsburg, but that is not proof that it took place in or near the neighborhood of the church. Margaret's home was north of the Blue Mountain. The pastor served all of the Lutheran Congregations in the Tulpehocken Valley as far north as the Blue Mountain, and his rushing from one to the other caused numerous errors in his records. In this case he incorrectly entered the names as Jacob Schwalm and Margaret Risch. Two sons blessed their union. No birth record of the eldest, John, has been found. The Trinity Reformed Church east of Myerstown has a record of Peter's birth on July 10, 1788 to John Schwalm and Margaret. He was baptized on August 10, sponsored by family neighbors, Peter Batdorf and wife Maria.

About four months after Peter's birth, on Nov. 27, 1788, his father bought a 24-acre tract of land that had been part of Peter Batdorf's holdings, located just south of the present village of Mt. Aetna. Poor Margaret did not enjoy it long for she died less than two years later. The cause of her death may have been a contagion picked up from her parents, both of whom died in quick succession only a short time before. Neither the exact date of her death nor her burial place are known.

The orphans Court records present the events in their usual cold, unaffected way.[1] In summary, on Oct. 4, 1790 Valentine Resh, the eldest son of Philip Resh, late of Brunswick Township, Berks County (now Manheim in Schuylkill), petitioned for appraisal of his father's estate. His father left a widow, Catherine Elizabeth, who was since dead, and five children, namely, Valentine, Frederick, Margaret, the wife of John Schallum (which Margaret is also dead and left by her husband two children, John and Peter, both minors), Eve, and Catherine. On Nov. 9 the court appointed John Schallum guardian of John and Peter.

No other record of child John has been found. A little red sandstone marker in the Coleman Churchyard in Lykens township, Dauphin County bears this inscription: "Hier Ligt Petr Schwalm, Ist Gestorben Im Yahr 1805 Den 7 Dec." (Here lies Peter Schwalm, died Dec. 7, 1805).

With the responsibility of a farm and two young children on his hands after Margaret died, Johannes sensibly remarried. His new bride was Ottilia Bobb, who probably was closely related to the Johann Daniel Bobb family that came to America from Stephensbrunn on Oct. 14, 1787 on the ship Dorothea. A child, John Daniel, was born to the union



Peter's gravestone. It says: "Hier Ligt Petr Schwalm Ist gestorben im yahr 1795 den 7 Dec."

on Aug. 24, 1791. He was baptized at Trinity Reformed on Oct. 2, sponsored by Daniel and Salome Bobb of the Stephenbrunn family. No further record of this son has come to light.

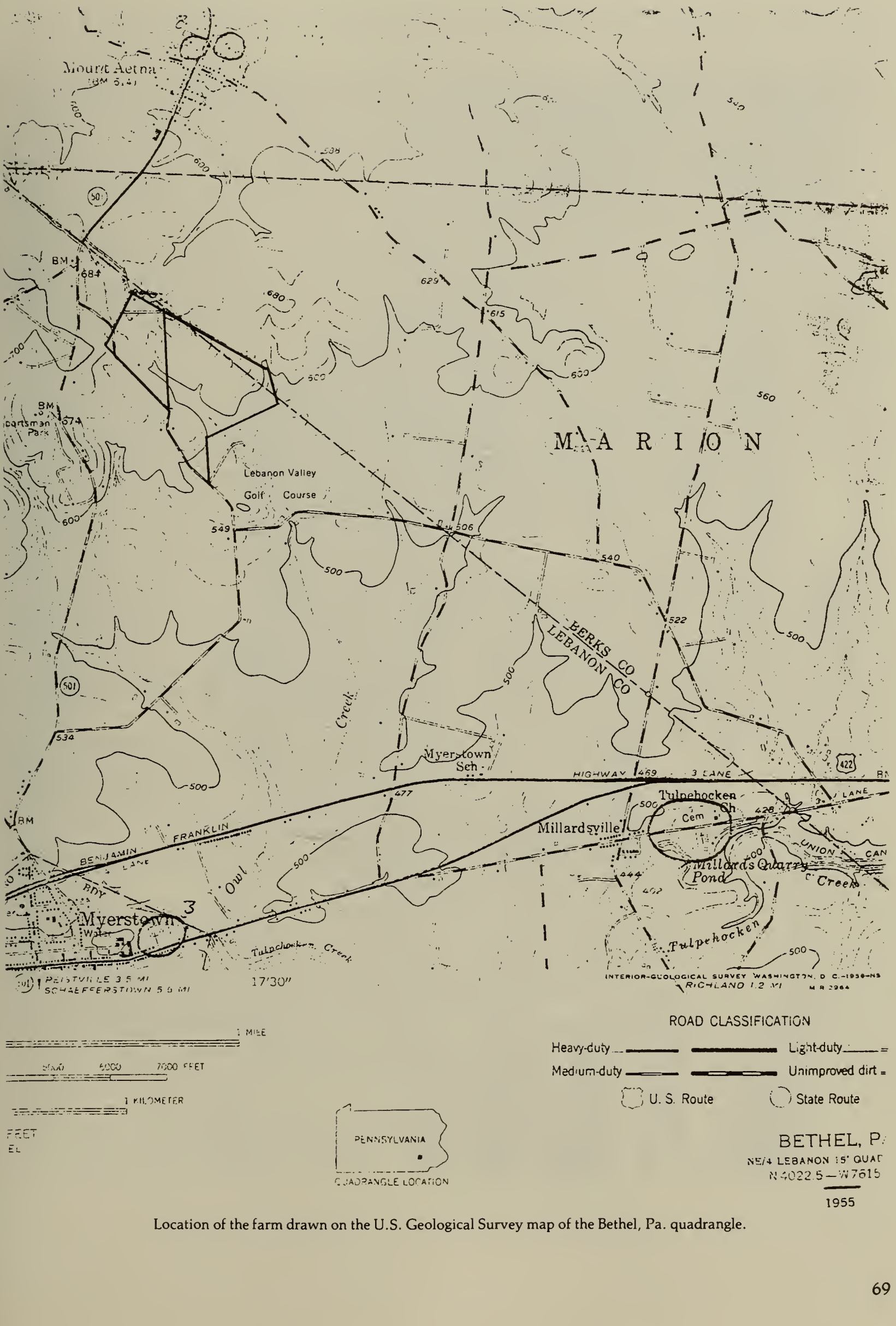
The Property

Ownership of the 24-acre plot had passed through several hands before Johannes bought it. Originally it was part of a 94-acre tract warranted to Hermanus Batdorf on April 15, 1746 and surveyed May 8, 1747.[2] Hermanus died intestate and the tract, along with two others totalling nearly 172 acres, was finally patented to Peter Baddorff on June 14, 1773.[3]

On Dec. 3, 1773 George Peter Batdorf sold 24 acres out of the 94-acre piece to Christian Carnitz, who again sold it to Christian Lauer on Oct. 20, 1783, and he sold it to Johannes Schwalm.

To make the purchase Johannes negotiated a mortgage with Lauer (Lower)[4]. He paid five shillings down and agreed to pay 140 pounds, which was one half of the balance at the end of one year. The document does not specify the rate of interest. Possibly Johannes had lived on the farm as a renter before he bought it. Lower was a second-generation American neighbor who had been a Major in the Womelsdorf Company. That the Hessian, Schwalm, could gain the trust of the American veteran, Lower, indicates acceptance by the community. Both men's names appear on the Christ Lutheran and Trinity Reformed Church records. On July 7, 1797 Lower went to the County Court House in Harrisburg and released the mortgage.

The document identified Johannes as a weaver. No other evidence of that has been found, but Meyers-



Location of the farm drawn on the U.S. Geological Survey map of the Bethel, Pa. quadrangle.

town at that time was a center of fine linen weaving. A loom in any of the small rooms of the farmhouse would have filled much of it.

On October, 1777 Charles Carrol wrote a letter to Richard Peters, Esq., secretary to the board of war, asking for two weavers from among the prisoners. His father would pay them three pounds a month apiece and feed them well.[5] If Johannes received a comparable wage from 1780 until he bought the farm, he could have earned 300 pounds, enough to finance the venture.

The property was located in Heidelberg Township, Dauphin County (now Jackson in Lebanon). Mention in the mortgage instrument of a house, outbuildings, barn, and orchards was probably not legal jabber; considering the price of 280 pounds 5 shillings, they presumably were there when Johannes took possession. His property was assessed in 1789 at 45 pounds and he paid taxes on it annually. Some of the amounts were:

1789	6	shillings		
1790	2	"	7	pence
1792	3	"	6	"
1795	5	"	0	"

The 1789 amount was probably for two years. That the taxes doubled in six years without an aftermath of calamity might be taken as something of a solace by modern landholders. Across the Blue Mountain land was less expensive at the time; the court-ordered appraisal of the 100-acre Resh plantation, including house, barn and other outbuildings, was only 95 pounds

The House

A local artist historian and a descendant of Johannes Daniel Bobb from Stephensbrunn, resides near the property. From her considerable knowledge of old Tulpehocken houses she has drawn a picture of her conception of the original home, viewed from the southeast. It was a 2½-story log house on a cellar wall of limestone with a nearly central fireplace both in the cellar and on the first floor. She believes the main entrance with a "Dutch" door would have been on the south side because of the weather. Below the eaves on the gable ends of the house are watersheds. She pointed out that these, the position of the fireplaces, and the floor plan are typically Germanic architecture. She also said that the householder's house at the Ephrata Cloisters has an identical floor plan. There is a spring, up a slight rise to the south, lined with red sandstone that had to be brought from below Shaefferstown, eight miles away. Water from the spring flowed through underground wooden pipes to a shallow, stone-lined trench in the cellar, along the eastern wall, for cooling milk and other perishables. There is evidence that the overflow went to a building, no longer there, for watering animals. The heavy meat hooks in the cellar ceiling beams show that much of the butchering work was done in the cellar.

The artist drew another picture of the house as it appears today. There is a log addition with a saltbox roof on the west side and weatherboards now cover the whole exterior. A long veranda extends along the north side. From it the main entrance now opens into what was originally a small kitchen that was later enlarged by the addition. To the right of the fireplace is a cupboard, then a door opening into the room that used to be the Kammer (a first floor bedroom). To the right of that door is the stairway leading up to the small bedrooms, some of which still have their Christian doors. The stairway has been altered; it probably was originally a curved-stringer type that is common to several similar Germanic houses in the vicinity.

The present occupants have removed the hair plaster and hand-split laths downstairs which gives the interior a very quaint appearance. They removed a fireplace that had been against the west wall because the bricks were crumbling.

Local residents tell that at one time a former Hessian soldier lived in the house.

The property is situated on a natural divide; the water from its spring drains into the Susquehanna River, while that from the neighbor's goes to the Schuylkill. Set in its own secluded dale facing rolling hills and the Blue Mountain, the house, bank barn, shed, and pond, surrounded by orchards, make a magnificent picture.

The log house. (Viola Mohn)

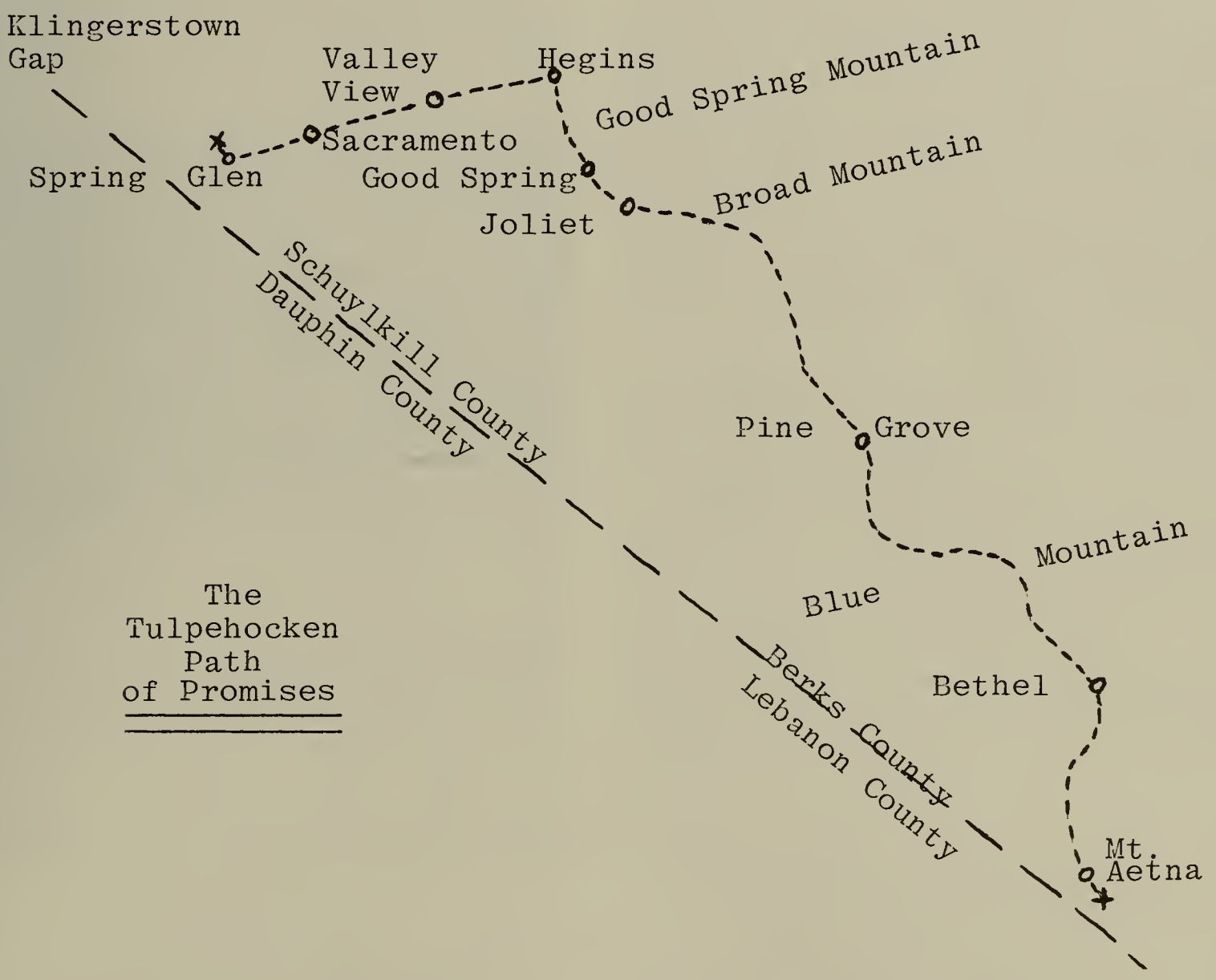
The same house as it appears today. (Viola Mohn)

Chapter 17

ACROSS THE BLUE MOUNTAIN

On his small farm Johannes was able to support his family and pay off the mortgage. It is possible that he worked part-time as a weaver, but, if he did, he must have been a very busy man. In those days farmers had to make many of their household furnishings, implements, and articles of equipment because those things were scarce and expensive. Nevertheless, he prospered and began to feel that 24 acres was too small to fulfill his desires or to challenge his abilities. The large tracts of cheap land across the Blue Mountain began to attract him. About 1795 he sold his farm to Samuel Howser and probably moved the same year. The last family record in the Tulpehocken area tells of Joh. Schwalm and w. Ottilia sponsoring on Nov. 2, 1794 the baptism of Michael, illegitimate son of Margaret Mei . . . (illegible) born Sept. 8, at Christ Evangelical Lutheran Church near Stouchsburg.

The Tulpehocken Road, that followed the ancient Indian trail between Conrad Weiser's at Womelsdorf and the Indian town of Shamokin at the forks of the Susquehanna, passed through Bethel not far from the recent Schwalm home. It was a dirt road, completed only ten years before the family started over it with



Map of the route taken by the Schwalms from the Tulpehocken to the Pine Creek Valley.

their wagon-load of possessions drawn by a team of oxen or horses. They probably took along some earthenware dishes, a few articles of furniture, including a chest full of colorful quilts, perhaps a clock, and some farming equipment. Their cattle, tethered to the wagon, plodded along behind.

On the way they passed the ruins of old Fort Henry and Dietrich Six's Place where, thirty years before, the Indians had started their murderous raid into the valley. Not far away was the spot where Frederick Weiser turned over a scalped woman to identify her and found a living baby under her.[1] Partway up Blue Mountain the family would certainly have stopped to drink and water their animals at the spring called Pilger Ruh by the Moravian leader, Count Zinzendorf. At the summit, Johannes and son Peter might have cut down and fastened under the back axle a small tree to drag as a precautionary extra brake for the steep descent. In the valley they kept east of Swatara Creek that skirts the present community of Pine Grove. Then they passed through the narrow gap in Second Mountain, where the terrifying trail used to be only 18 inches wide on the cliff high above the creek, after which they ascended Broad Mountain along Lorberry Creek to the site of present-day Joliett. To relieve the draft animals the people probably walked up the steep places. The other side of the mountain sloped gently downward to a large spring, from which the future village there took its name, Good Spring. There they again refreshed themselves and their animals before climbing the short, steep Good Spring Mountain.

Considering the poor condition of that early road, it is improbable that they reached their Mahantango destination, less than three miles above Klingerstown Gap, in one day. They must have spent a night somewhere in the open for the Keffers Tavern was not to be erected until 1803 nor the Osman Tavern, on the site of present-day Valley View, until 1827. Perhaps they reached the summit of Good Spring Mountain in the morning, where, with the sun at their backs, they would have seen before them a large, beautiful valley. To the east, fingers of the Broad Mountain extended into it; three miles to the north was the long, blue Mahantango Mountain; and, toward the west, the valley opened on the Susquehanna River 25 miles away. The few small clearings on the valley floor would hardly have been visible in the dense forest that covered most of it. From the top of Good Spring Mountain the road was steep and long, so they probably chained another drag to the heavily loaded wagon. Another fine spring at the foot of the mountain was one of the places where weary travelers usually rested.

Pine Creek flows along the foot of Good Spring Mountain and Deep Creek along Mahantango Mountain. Between the two the valley floor forms a wide ridge on which the road, now State Route 25, runs westward. After they had safely forded Pine Creek and climbed the opposite bank, the easier road down the valley afforded them time for contemplation. The quiet loneliness of the long stretches of forest then impressed itself upon them.

They soon came to the dense grove of stately pine trees about which Frederick A. C. Muhlenberg wrote to his father: "I cannot recall that in all my life I had seen finer or larger trees." The grove cast a deep shade on passing travelers. Its grandeur was so impressive that the whole area was named Pine Grove Township. (The name now survives only in the southernmost part of that original township, far removed from the historic grove of pines.) They passed only a few clearings where earlier arrivals, perhaps the Ossmans and the Artzs were building log homes and starting farms. Without doubt they would have stopped awhile at each place to trade news of the outside world for advice about taming the wilderness. In most of the fields, stumps and large rocks remained. Nearly all of that woods now has been replaced by thrifty villages amid fertile farms. The same route at present passes through Hegins, Valley View, Sacramento and Spring Glen.

After the family had traveled thirty miles it was in the vicinity of its future home.

Chapter 18

MAHANTANGO ROOTS

Whether the Schwalms had made arrangements for their accommodations with acquaintances already living in Mahantango or whether they simply took their chances may never be known. What they did from the time of their arrival until they purchased land is also a mystery. Judging from his previous behavior, Johannes probably had arranged to rent land, possibly the very farm he later purchased, until he found his ideal spot. In any case he soon would have had to either build or restore a small cabin of logs or stone for a temporary home. Sometime later, after a larger one could be erected, the small building would become a storage shed or smokehouse. Such a stone shed is still standing near the old home of Johannes's grandson, Frederick, along the Mahantango Creek road, about a mile east of Klingerstown. The family was possibly prepared to live for a time in their covered wagon.

Stone cabin still standing on the farm that belonged to his grandson Frederick.

The adventure must have intrigued little Peter, but the hard work, which none of the family could shirk, sometimes discouraged him. Then Ottilia, if she was like later Schwalm mothers, would cheer him with one of the many humorous ditties she knew. This one, often sung by one of her great-granddaughters to her own children, might have been one of them.

Schnitz un gnepp,
Die gleiche ich net,
Die bohne sin zu siess,
Die baure buwe gleiche ich net,
Sie hen zu grosse fiess.

It means in English:

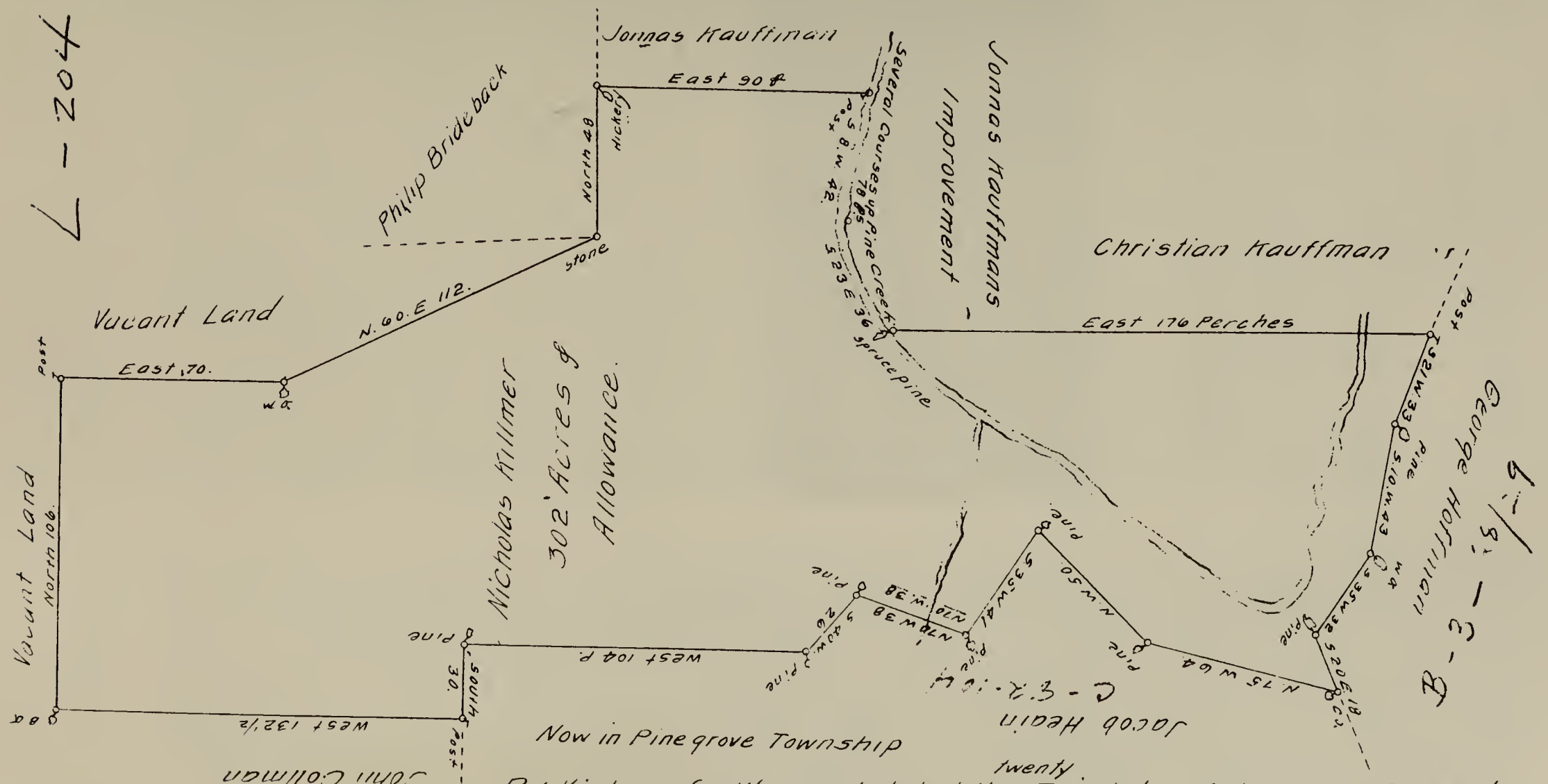
Dried apple sections and dumplings,
I don't like,
The beans are too sweet,
I don't like farmer boys,
Their feet are too big.

The farm Johannes finally bought had a small private cemetery on it with graves of two adults and eleven children in it. The ground has long since been plowed over and all but one of the stones have been lost. That one bears the inscription "H S 1783." Although "John" in German is sometimes shortened to "Honas," the initials probably are not those of the son of Johannes and Margaret; they were not married until 1785. Perhaps H S was a Shade, related to the family that owned the next farm to the south.

In the Tulpehocken Valley the names "Nicholas Kilmer" and "Frederick Kreitzer (Kreutzer, Creuzer)" appear on the same church rolls listing that of Johannes; indicating a mutual acquaintance that was to influence their lives. Kilmer had received from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania a warrant for survey of a tract of land in Pinegrove Township, Berks County - now Hubley Township, Schuylkill County - on June 23, 1785. He did not meet the requirements for a patent that would give him a clear title to the land, so the tract was resurveyed to Johannes on October 30, 1804. In the meantime some clearing had been done and a cabin built, presumably by the family whose members lay in the small cemetery. It is possible that Johannes might have rented the land from Kilmer for a time. Finally, on June 25, 1805, a patent was issued giving title to the tract, called "Frederica," to Frederick Kreitzer and John Schwalm.

Kreitzer had sold a house and two lots in Myerstown on April 4, 1794. Apparently he had made up his mind to move over the mountain too and might even have made the trip with the Schwalm family. Before he bought Frederica in partnership with Johannes, he had given a sum of money and two bonds to Frederick Heberling, of Heidelberg Township, for land in Pinegrove Township to which the latter did not have a clear title. Thereupon Kreitzer put a warning in the Reading Zeitung issue of May 2, 1790 that he would not honor the bonds. By 1802 the upper

L - 204



By Virtue of a Warrant dated the Third day of June 1785. Surveyed the 18th day of October 1785. To Nicholas Killmer The above Described Tract of Land Situate Over the Broad Mountain in the County of Berkes. Containing Three Hundred and Two Acres & Allowance of Six ℔ Cent for Roads &c.

Thomas Clark D. S.

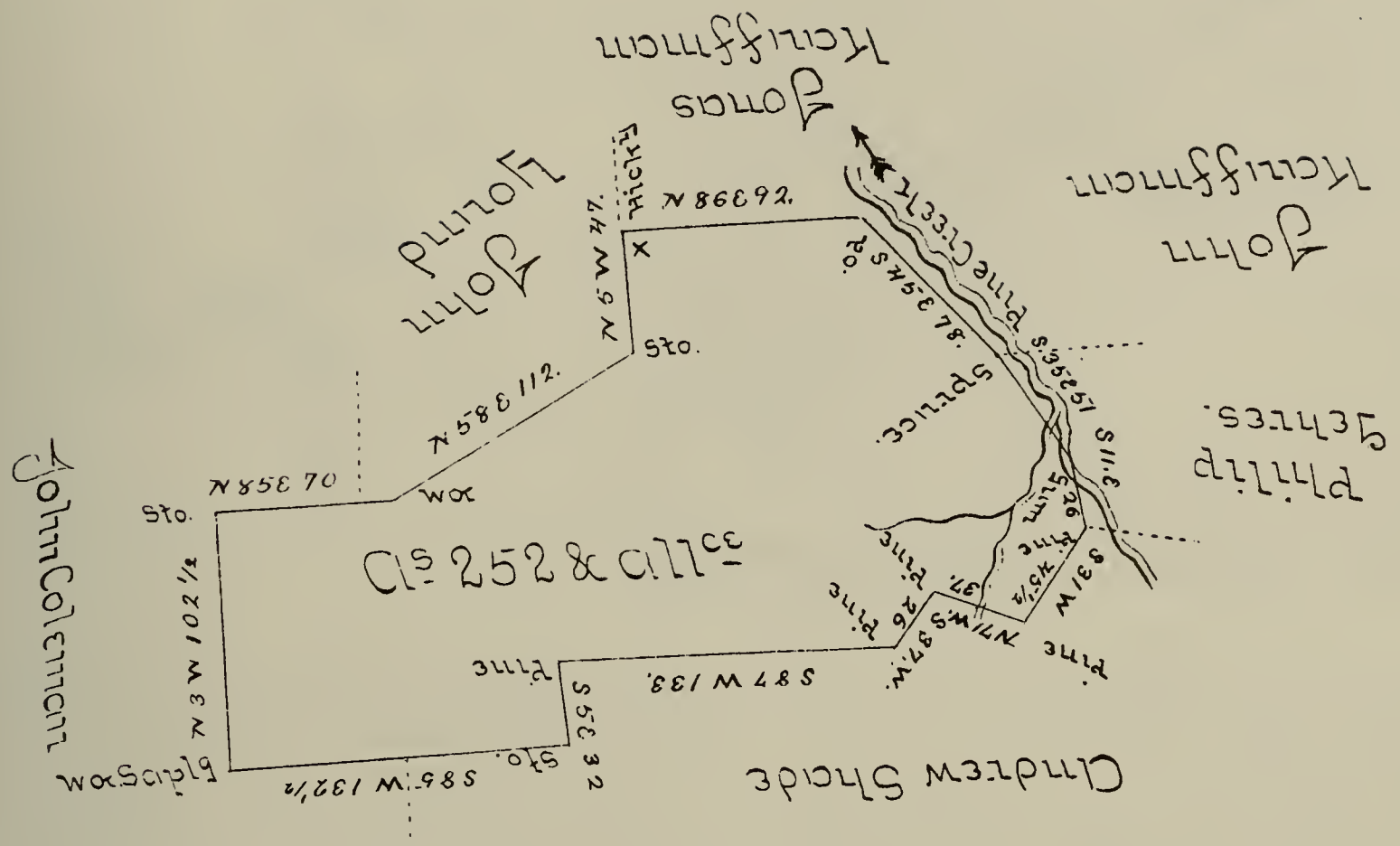
To John Lukens Esquire Surveyor General of Pennsylvania

FORM NO.

Draft of the original Nicholas Killmer tract of land. Pa. Bureau of Land Records

FORM No. I.

194



Draft of the part surveyed to Johannes Schwalm. Note how the boundary near the creek differs from that on the Killmer draft. Pa. Bureau of Land Records

The Schwalm land plotted on the U.S. Geological Survey map of the Klingerstown, Pa. Quadrangle. The boundary crosses the creek. The map also shows the locations of the Coleman, Klinger, and Schwalm Churches.

part of Pine Grove Township had become Mahantango Township and Frederick Kreitzer was tax collector. Both he and Johannes were among the resident taxpayers that year. In about 1807 Upper Mahantango Township was separated from Lower. At that time Kreitzer's residence was in the upper township, indicating that he must have already sold his interest in Frederica to Johannes.

It was good land. There were few large, hard stones in it to interfere with grubbing of brush and cultivation. The soil was a rich red shale that turned out to be very productive. It was one of the few large, gently-sloping hilltops in the area. Its elevation protected crops from unseasonable frosts and provided a sweeping view of the beautiful wide valley that inspired feelings of freedom and power.

During the lifetime of Johannes nearly all farm work had to be done by hand. Oxen or horses could be used for little else than plowing, harrowing, and moving loads. It was only toward the end of his life, after his son had taken over the farming, that labor-saving farm machinery for other applications began to be available.

Freshly cleared land was too full of roots to plow. Besides, plowing it was not necessary. Wheat, broadcast after harrowing, grew very well, and potatoes and corn produced abundantly when planted by hand without even harrowing. Plowing had to wait until the roots of trees rotted.

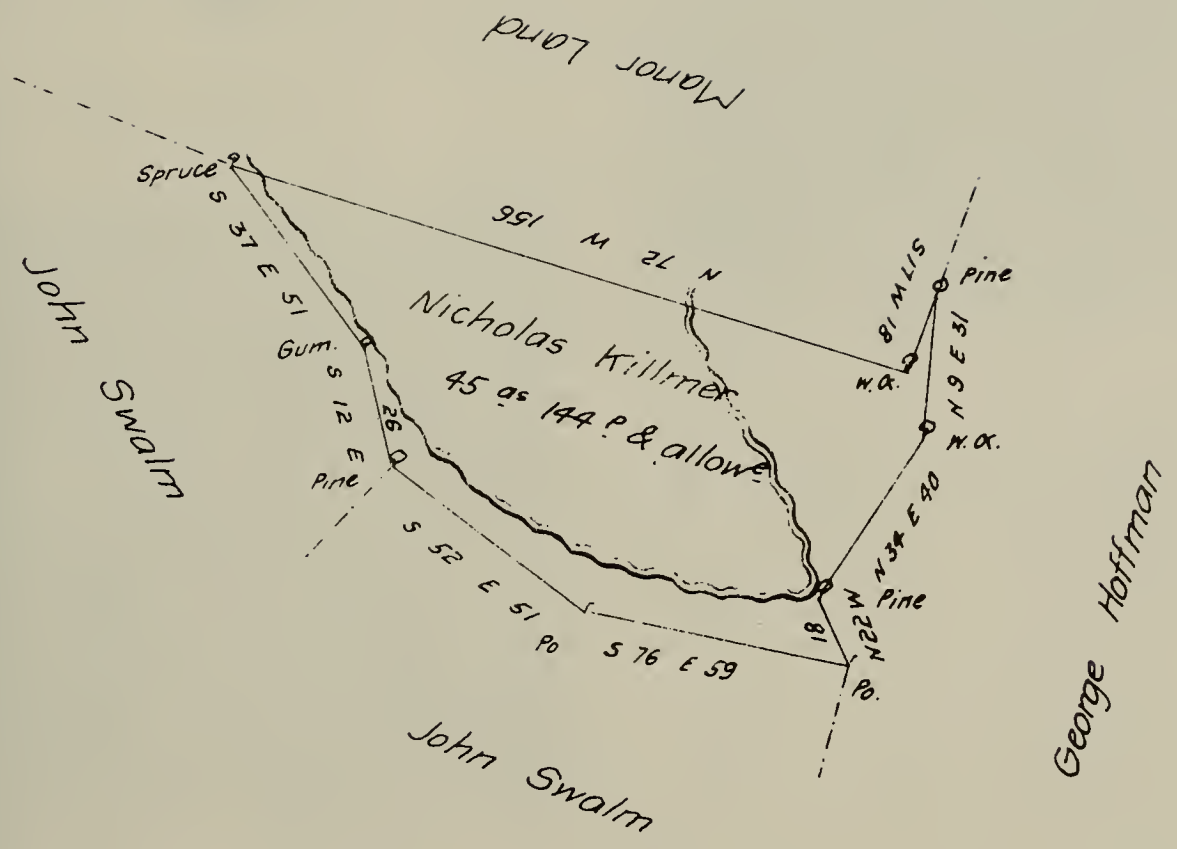
The only commercial implement Johannes could have had was a plow. In those days the metal parts used to be made by blacksmiths, each of whom incorporated his own ideas into his product. Some of them left the making of the wooden parts to the farmer. Johannes certainly made his own harrow. It was simply a wooden frame with wooden or metal spikes driven through holes in it. Such wooden harrows with metal spikes were still being used in the area 100 years later.

With only an axe, a saw, drawknife, auger, and chisel pioneers like Johannes made most of their own houses, barns, farm implements, furniture, and utensils. Some of them also had a few tools to shape iron; charcoal fuel for their forge could easily be produced in the woods. Theirs was not an 8-hour day, 5½-day week. To them work was both a pleasure and a duty with religious significance; they gloried in their sense of accomplishment.

After the pressing first needs of providing a shelter and planting a crop had been met, Ottilia tended her garden and Johannes turned to other duties. There was more land to be cleared. In June and July, when bark stripped easily from the felled oak and hemlock trees, he could sell it to tanneries. What logs weren't needed for building he split for fence rails, firewood, or shingles. He burnt the brush and probably leached the potash from the ashes either to make soap or to sell. It had a ready market and brought a good price. But first he had to make a leaching barrel by hollowing out a large tree trunk. He built snake fences to protect the crops, furniture to please Ottilia, and, after about ten years of such pressing chores, he had

FORM No. I.

C-101-293



Situate in Mahantongo Township, Berks County Containing Forty five acres & one hundred & forty four perches & allow of six per cent for Roads &ce. part of a larger tract of three hundred & two Acres & allowe. Surveyed to Nicholas Killmer in pursuance of a Warrant dated the third * day of June 1785 Resurveyed & divided the 5th day of May 1810 for Philip Kares

p.r

John M. Hyneman D.S.

To Andrew Porter Esq.r

Surveyor Gen.l Pennsy.a

* Say 23.d

Draft of the remainder of Killmer's tract surveyed to Philip Kares (Gehres). Pa. Bureau of Land Records

THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting:

Thomas M'Kean.

KNOW YE, That in consideration of the monies paid by Nicholas Kellner of Berks County into the Receiver-General's office of this Commonwealth, at the granting of the Warrant herein after mentioned, and of the sum of twenty five dollars & thirty five cents lawful money now paid by Frederick Kreitzer & John Schwalm into the said office, there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto the said Frederick Kreitzer & John Schwalm a certain tract of land, called "Frederica" situate in Mahantango township Berks county beginning at a Hickory thence by land of Jonas Kauffman north eighty six degrees East ninety two perches to a Post South forty five degrees East seventy eight perches to a spruce; thence by land of Philip Ghers South thirty five degrees East fifty one perches to a gum; South eleven degrees East twenty six perches to a Pine; thence by land of Andrew Shade South thirty one degrees West forty five perches & a half to a Pine; north seventy one degrees West thirty seven perches to a Pine; South thirty seven degrees West twenty six perches to a pine South eighty seven degrees West one hundred & thirty three perches to a Pine; South five degrees East thirty two perches to a stone, thence by the same & land of John Coleman South eighty five degrees West one hundred & thirty two perches & a half to a white oak sapling thence by said Colemans land north three degrees West one hundred two perches & a half to a stone thence by the same & land of John Yound north eighty five degrees East seventy perches to a white oak thence by said Younds land north fifty eight degrees East one hundred & twelve perches to a stone, & north five degrees West forty seven perches to the beginning, containing two hundred fifty two acres and allowance of six per cent. for roads, &c. which said tract (or parcel) was surveyed in pursuance of a Warrant dated 23 June 1785 granted to the said Nicholas Kellner whose right to the same by virtue of sundry conveyances became vested in the said Frederick Kreitzer & John Schwalm

with the appurtenances. **To have and to hold**, The said tract or parcel of land, with the appurtenances, unto the said Frederick Kreitzer & John Schwalm, and their Heirs to the use of them the said Frederick Kreitzer & John Schwalm their Heirs and Assigns forever. as tenants in common & not as joint tenants free and clear of all restrictions and reservations as to Mines, Royalties, Quit-rents or otherwise, excepting and reserving only the fifth part of all Gold and Silver Ore for the use of this Commonwealth, to be delivered at the pit's mouth, clear of all charges. **In witness** whereof, **Thomas M'Kean**, Governor of the said Commonwealth, hath hereto set his Hand, and caused the State Seal to be hereunto affixed, the twenty third day of April in the year of our **Lord** one thousand eight hundred and five and of the Commonwealth the twenty-ninth

Attest.
J. M. Thompson Secretary.

Inrolled the 25th June A. D. 1805

Pa. Bureau of Land Records.

time to think about making a larger house.

At first he made no hay; the cattle had to forage in the woods. That changed after more fields had been cleared. Then the routine of a sunny day was: from sunup to breakfast, sharpen the scythe; from breakfast to 10:00 o'clock, mow; from 10:00 to noon, turn and rake; from noon to suppertime, haul to the barn; and, from suppertime to dark, mow.

Binding sheaves in the Schwalm Valley as Ottilia did it in Mahantango. Falk.

Harvesting grain in the Schwalm Valley circa 1920. Falk

They harvested grain much like it was done a thousand years before. Johannes cut it with either a sickle or a cradle. Ottilia tied it into sheaves. With a handful of the plants and a few quick twists of her hands she tied the bundles so securely that they withstood the rough handling of stacking, loading, and hauling to the barn. They probably threshed with flails for the Schwalm nature would have abhorred the unsanitary faster method of treading by a horse.

What would Johannes think of this? George E. Tallman harvesting wheat in 1976.

After the grain harvest it was time to pull up the flax by the roots and bundle it to dry. Ottilia might have done all of that work right down to the woven cloth except for the breaking; that hard job required a strong man. At least one piece of linen made in the area, possibly by Ottilia, still exists.

They used another clever tie to make the "horse" that supported shocks of corn. The tops of two plants in each of two adjacent rows were brought together and twisted into a strong knot. Against that sturdy frame they leaned the hand-cut corn stalks to make the shock. After these were tied, they could withstand the strong blasts of autumn winds. The children learned to help with these chores when they were young. Like other farm children, who had not been nurtured on manufactured entertainment, they enjoyed husking corn under a sunny October sky with their surroundings brightly painted in autumn colors and sweet, cold turnips under-foot begging to be eaten. At least they enjoyed it after the chilling frost and dew had dried from the fodder and their clothing. Too, by husking time the troublesome biting insects had also disappeared.

The damp hours of summer mornings and evenings could be miserable with swarms of mosquitoes, gnats, and horseflies thirsting for blood. Another worry during the growing season came from the numerous deer, rabbits, and woodchucks that took every opportunity to eat the young plants. Then the ripening grain attracted raccoons, squirrels, blackbirds, crows, and passenger pigeons. The bears liked to steal the pigs and calves foraging in the woods; wolves and foxes killed the small animals and poultry. There was some compensation; the more numerous these predators were, the easier it was to have them on the table. Bear and deer provided much of the family's meat

during the early years in Mahantango. Besides, the furs and hides were good for clothing, coverlets, harness, rope, and for trading. The bear fat was very good fuel for the schmutz amschel (the fat lamp). During shad runs up the Susquehanna River the family sometimes salted down a barrel of them for the winter, although salt was an expensive commodity. For many of those years money was very scarce in such districts far from cities; most purchasing was done by barter.

Besides meat, the woods also supplied a variety of berries, fruits, and nuts for pies, cakes, jellies, preserves, and wines. The planted orchard eventually produced peaches, plums, apples, pears, and grapes.

Some years the weather was hard on the crops. In 1825 it was so dry that, except for fruits, the crops were less than half their usual size. All of the mills stood idle. The cattle couldn't find enough grass in the meadows.[1]

Ottilia had no way to can foods. She dried corn, beans, apple sections, cherries, peach halves, and pumpkin rings on a long, smooth rod hanging near the fireplace. She gradually filled a barrel with shredded cabbage and a little salt while one of the children packed it down with a "sauerkraut stomper" until the juice covered it. Then she covered it by laying a round board right on the cabbage on top of which she put a clean, heavy stone and covered the whole with a cloth. Root crops and apples she stored either in the cellar or in an outdoor covered pit in the ground. Many of the apples were made into cider. If it and the juices of other fruits fermented, it was God's way and not to be despised. The aroma in the home with all that drying and fermenting was very pleasant indeed.

To those were added the fragrance of hot beverages in cold weather. Mahantango merchants had no tea or coffee, but the woods were full of delightful mints, birch, sassafras, spicebush, and wintergreen.

All that remains of their log home is a large, flat stone lying across the yard from the present house. It was in a tiny vale near to Ottilia's water supply, a shallow well by a run only 100 feet from her door. She carried the water in wooden buckets. Imagine her laundry and bathing problems with no large container suitable for heating water. Later Schwalms, many now living, had it much easier with a near-by well, a wash boiler to heat the water on a coal range, and a wooden laundry tub for bathing, each member of the family taking a turn in the same water.

A log cabin is said to have been near the well. Whether or not Johannes built it is uncertain. He probably did build the larger log house, for a man with his ability and drive would hardly keep his family in a small cabin all those years.

The log barn is still standing and well preserved. It is a bank barn standing on the stone wall of the under story. Even the mows are walled with logs. Without the overhang, which was added when the structure was covered with weather-boards, it measures 30 by 90 feet. The overhang is five feet wide. The barn is located down a slight grade from the fields to ease the hauling of the harvest and to be near to the water supply.

The log barn, presently covered with weatherboards.

Interior of the barn showing log partitions.

Ottilia had to finish milking before dark because fat lamps were too dangerous to take into the barn. The later homemade tallow candles were no safer. In the house at night the same lights were much too dim to encourage reading or spinning, so the family went to their straw bag beds soon after dark.

Not long after the family arrived in the Mahantango, Peter died. He was the first one buried in the new cemetery on land granted by the state for a school and a burying ground adjoining the Schwalm farm on the west.

The sadness over the loss of three sons was diminished the following year by the birth of Frederick who was probably named in honor of Frederick Kreitzer. He and his sisters, Elizabeth and Catharine, who arrived later, survived the vicissitudes of childhood, and presented to Johannes during his lifetime, seventeen grandchildren, ten boys and seven girls.

After the fields had been finally cleared, a good barn and house built, and the necessary implements and furniture constructed, there was time to work on luxuries. Then Schwalm thinking turned toward sausages. To make them a meat chopper was required, so Frederick set about building one, perhaps with the collaboration of his father. The machine is a classical example of the ingenuity of early settlers. Its construction required exceptional talents in design and skill in the working of both wood and iron. It was built so strong and worked so well that it was still in occasional use during the 1920's.

Interior of the meat chopper.

The homemade meat chopper.

The chopper measures 19 inches high, 18 inches long, and 22 inches wide. Removal of the cover exposes a tapered rotor studded with hand-forged, ¼-inch square iron pins spaced about one inch apart in spiral arrangement. The base stands on four peg legs. The tapered depression in it to fit the rotor slopes downward toward the exit hole in the bottom. Fastened to one side near the top edge are ten sharp blades that project between the pins on the turning rotor. The cover is similarly hollowed out and has nine blades on the side opposite to the bladed one of the base. Meat was put into a hole in the cover. As the handle turned clockwise the pins forced the meat through the two sets of sharp blades that cut it progressively finer as it advanced toward the exit.

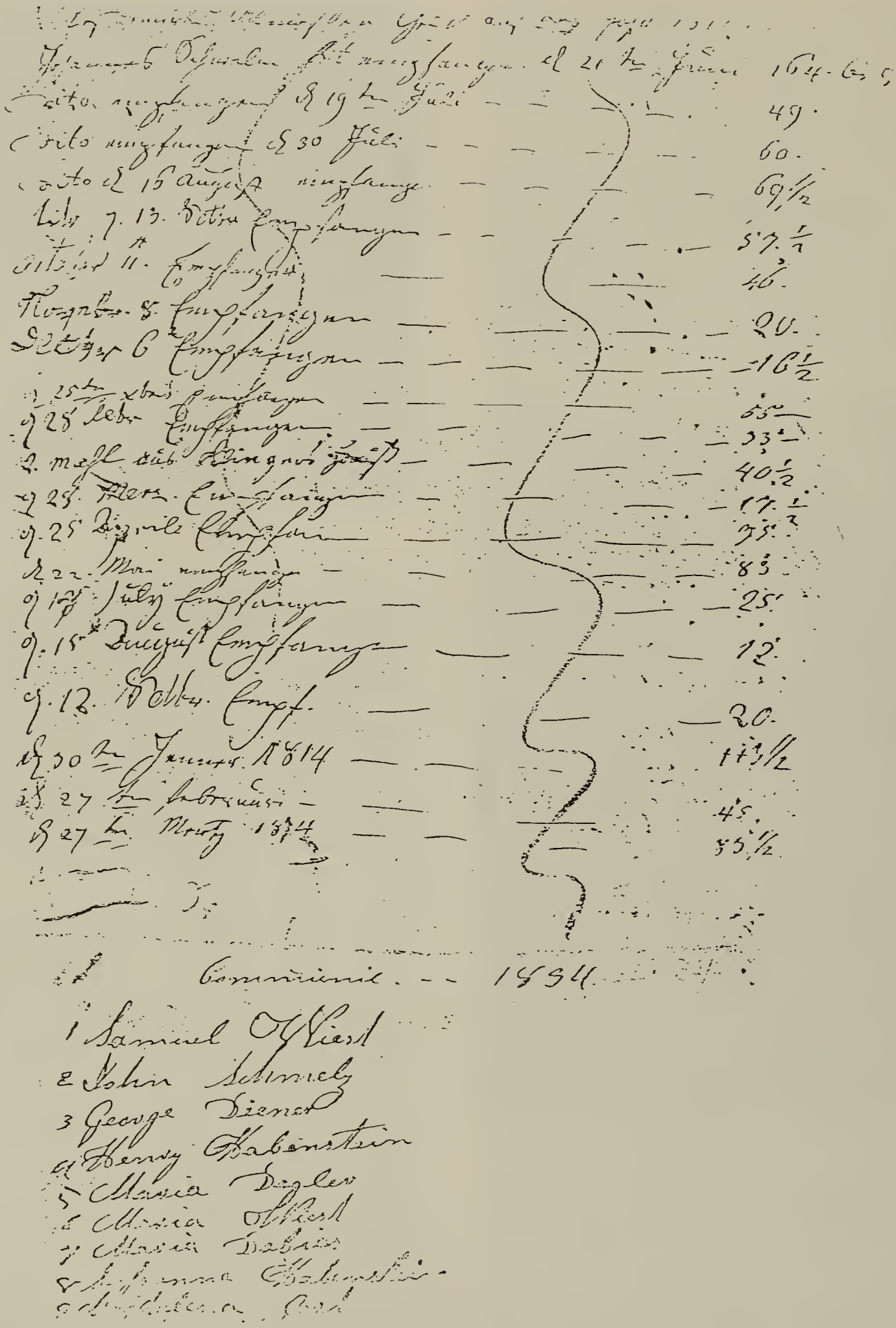
Frederick's son, Jacob, improved closure of the machine with wooden cap screws introduced through holes in the base and threaded into the cover.

Bits of caked grease can still be scraped out of the larger cracks in the wood.

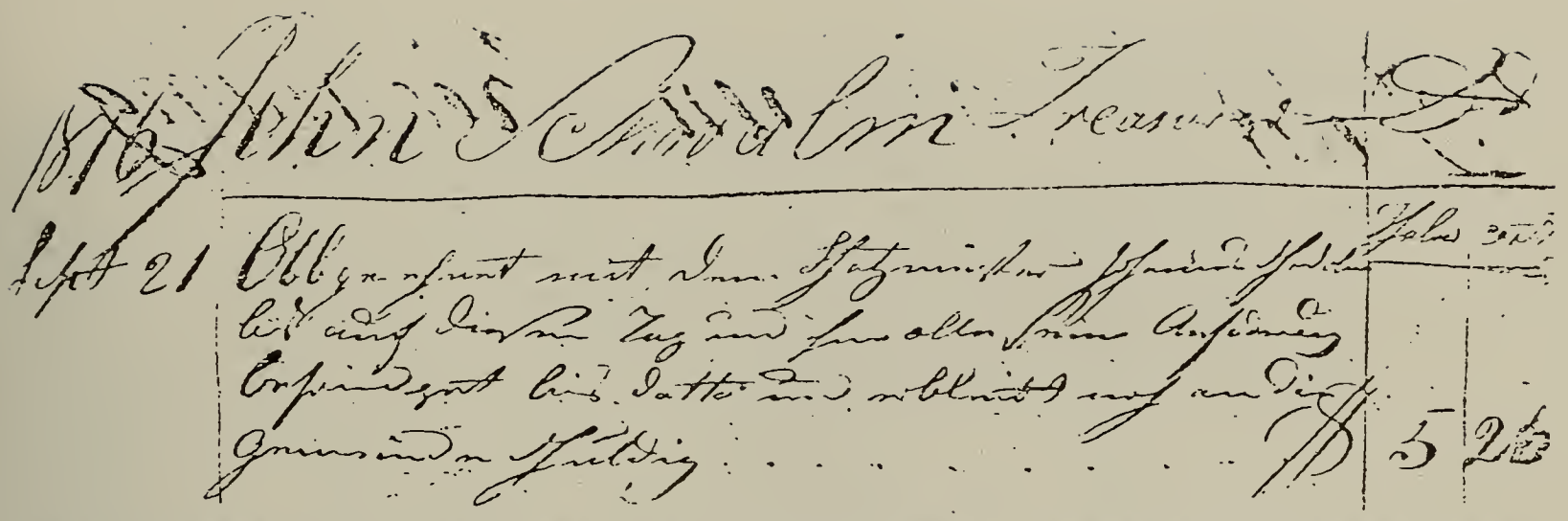
Most of the grandsons of Johannes and Ottilia became farmers and most of their granddaughters married farmers. All of them provided well for their families, but pretty Sunday shoes for girls had to be treated with care. Many of the girls would walk toward the church barefooted and not put on their shoes until they were nearly there. After the service and out of the crowd, they took them off again.

The Sunday dresses and men's suits worn by older people in Mahantango and surrounding townships were black, a custom brought from their overseas homeland. To the youngsters that color made their grandparents look old indeed.

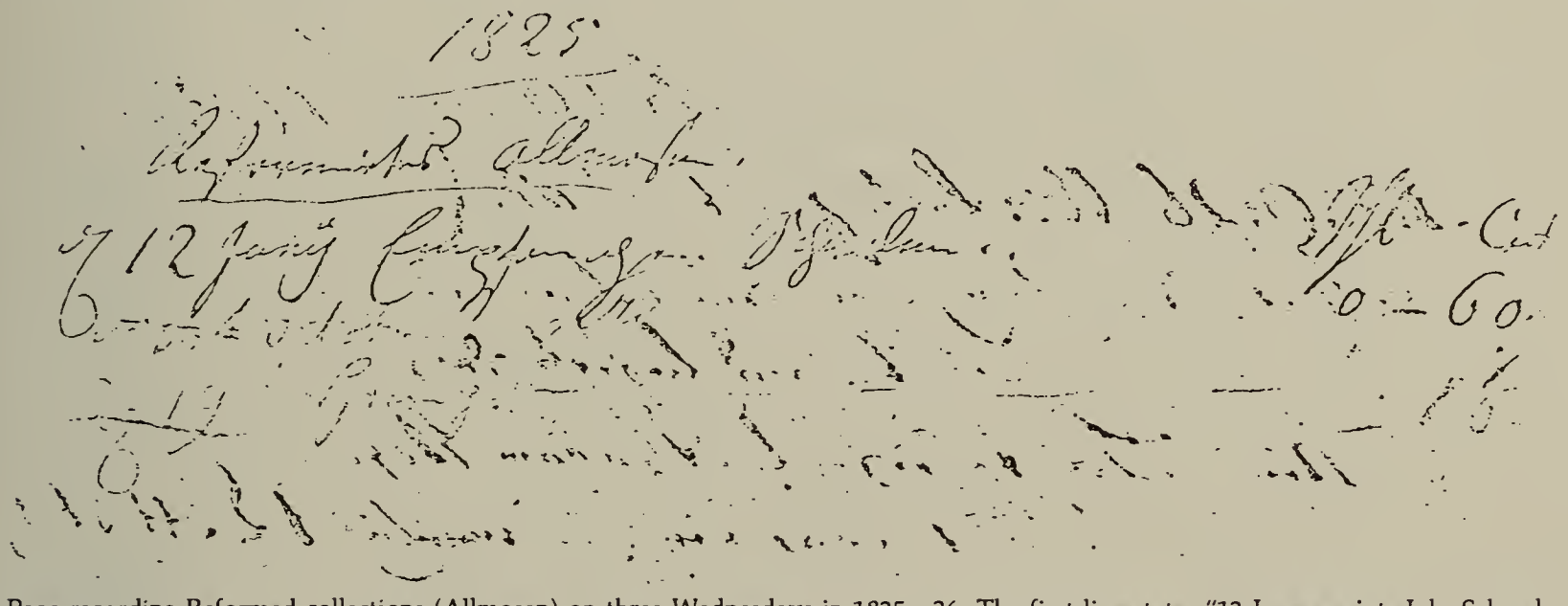
On the records of the Reformed Congregation of Klinger's Church, the name of Johannes appears as treasurer from 1812 to 1825, indicating a degree of religious commitment, an ability to maintain basic records, and trust by his neighbors and fellow church members.



A page from the records of the Reformed Congregation of Klinger's Church showing receipts from 21 June 1812 to 27 March 1814. The signature of Johannes Schwalm is at the beginning of the second line. All of the recorded dates were Sundays except two. In 1812 July 12 fell on Thursday and Christmas on Friday. In 1813 there was no entry for January, June, October, November, and December. In later years the empty space on the treasury pages was used to list communicants and someone drew lines through the old record.



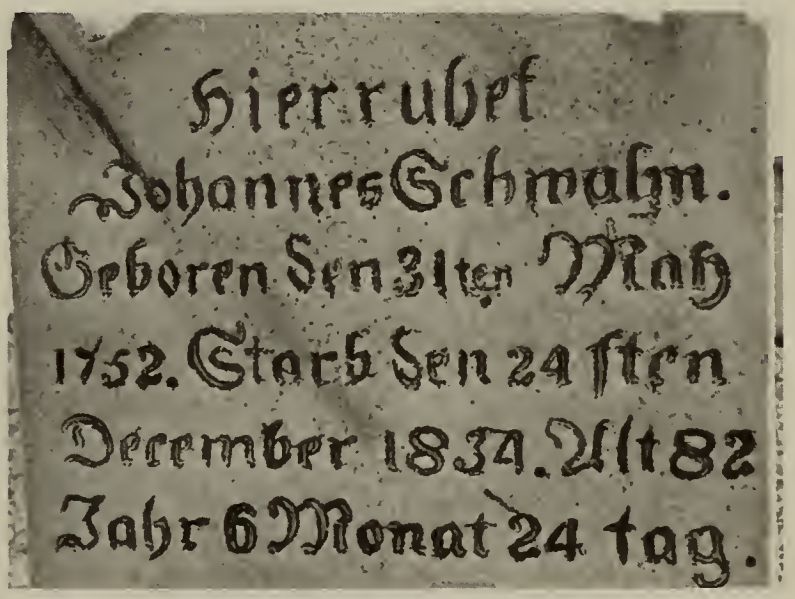
Page recording a September 21, 1816 audit of the accounts of John Schwalm, treasurer, when a balance of $5.26 remained in his hands.



Page recording Reformed collections (Allmosen) on three Wednesdays in 1825 - 26. The first line states "12 June receipts Joh. Schwalm 0-60." Receipts for October 30 were 7 cents and for February 19, 16 cents. These days falling at four-month intervals suggest communion services.

Johannes must have died in 1833. His tombstone gives the date of death as December 24, 1834. However his will was filed and testamentary letters granted[2] on January 24, 1834. Also a deed[3] made on October 19, 1834, describes his three children as heirs of John Schwalm, late of Lower Mahantango Township, Schuylkill County deceased. By that document his daughters, Elizabeth and Catharine, for an undisclosed sum of money paid by Frederick, relinquished their interest in the home farm to Frederick. It had not been customary to provide schooling for girls when his daughters were young. So they signed the deed with their marks. Their brother wrote his name well.

Another deed[4] dated June 20, 1835, states that for $400.00, the sisters assigned to Frederick their interest in another tract of 80 acres that had been owned by their father. Still another document[5] dated July 17, 1838, is an acknowledgement by the sisters that they had received 400 pounds each and a share of the house and lot in Gratztown from Frederick, acting as executor of his father's will.



Monument to Johannes. The inscription is: "Here rests Johannes Schwalm born the 31st May 1752 Died the 24th December 1834 Aged 82 years 6 months 24 days"

Will of Johannes Schwalm.

WILL, Johannes Schwalm

Interpretation by:
Glenn P. Schwalm M.D.
Valley View, Pa 17983

In the name of God, Amen.

I, Hannes Schwalm of Lower Mahantongo Township, Schuylkill County, in the state of Pennsylvania am weak and old but have sound reason, memory and understanding. Thank God for these! However, considering the uncertainty and transitorines of life, I thus make this, as my last Will and Testament, under oath, of importance and peace to all.

I surrender my immortal soul into the hand of God, who has given it to me, and my body to the earth for burial in a Christian manner and place, and as to earthly goods which God has Kindly permitted me to enjoy in this life:

I give and bequeath that namely as here in is recorded:

First, I and my son, Friederich, have made an agreement the 21st April, 1825, and therein is recorded that which shall belong to Friederich. But this inheritance shall not be so, he shall inherit, as do the others, in equal shares. Otherwise, the agreement recorded shall be correctly kept. To my son Friederich, I have estimated the farm for 400£ lawful money, including also the wagons, plows and all that I have that belongs to the farm. Accordingly, my son Friederich, has the value of 400£ in the farm for himself, and is obliged to pay £400 to my daughter Elizabeth and to pay me £100.

In addition, my son Friederich shall have half of my house and lot in Gratztown.

My daughter, Catharine, has already received some money, and to which she shall have more until it is £400.

The remainder of my property shall be divided in equal shares to my three children Friederich, Elizabeth and Catharine, or their survivors, and to my wife Ottila. And I bequeath and give to her [Ottila's] as long as she shall live, the following: All the household furings and bedding that we have in the house, and that recorded in the recorded agreement, and also to have this house.

And lastly, I name, appoint and install my son Friederich as my executor of this my Will, and I herewith renounce all former Wills and bequests made by me and declare this and none other is my Will and Testament.

Witness my hand and seal the fifth day November, 1832.

5th November, 1832 Jo Hannes Schwalm

By his request(I) have subscribed to the signed & sealed statement and declaration of the said testator as his last Will & Testament. Jacob Schiedt (Schade)

Translation of the will, by Glenn Schwalm.

DEED BOOK 15 PAGES 160-161

This Indenture made the nineteenth day of October in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirty four Between Jacob Haffa and Catharine his wife, And Elizabeth Klinger widow of the one part, And Frederick Swalm yeoman of other part. Whereas the said Frederick being a son and heir, And the said Catharine and said Elizabeth being the daughters and heirs of John Swalm Lade of Lower Mahantongo township Schuylkill County deceased, Witnesseth that they the said Jacob Haffa and Catharine his wife and Elisabeth Klinger for a valuable consideration of money to them in hand paid by the said Frederick Swalm at and before the ensealing and delivering hereof the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge and thereof acquit and forever discharge the said Frederick Swalm his heirs executors and administrators by these presents have granted, bargained, sold aliened, enfeoffed, released and confirmed, And by these presents do grant, bargain, sell alien enfeoff release and confirm unto the said Frederick Swalm and to his and assigns: All our right and title of that Plantation and tract of Land, which the said John Swalm deceased have sold by articles of An Agreement dated the twenty [illegible] day of April A.D. One thousand eight hundred and twenty three for the purpose and consideration money therein mentioned, unto the said Frederick Swalm, situate in Lower Mahantongo township aforesaid, Wich is the most part of a tract of Land, Which the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania by Patent dated the twenty ninth day of April A.D. one thousand eight hundred and five which is enrolled in the Rolls Office in Patent book No. 57 page 164 have granted unto the said John Schwalm and Frederick Kreitzer, And Whereas the said Frederick Kreitzer and Gulliana his wife by an instrument of weighting on the bag of said Patent for the consideration therein mentioned did grant and confirm their right and title of the part of that land unto the said John Swalm and his heirs and assigns forever, Together with all and singular the Plantation and Land above mentioned rights liberties privileges hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining the reversions and remainders rents Issues and profits thereof And also all the estate right [illegible] property claim and demand whatsoever of them the said Jacob Haffa and Catharine [illegible] Elisabeth Klinger in law or equity or otherwise howsoever of in to or out [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible] and premises [illegible] or mentioned or intended so to be with the appurtenances unto the said Frederick Schwalm his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behalf of the said Frederick Schwalm his heirs and assigns forever. In Witness whereof the said parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals dated the day and year first above written.

Jacob Haffa [illegible]
Catharine [illegible] Swalm [illegible]
Elisabeth [illegible] Klinger [illegible]

Sealed & delivered in the presence of [illegible]
[illegible] George Klinger
Schuylkill County ss

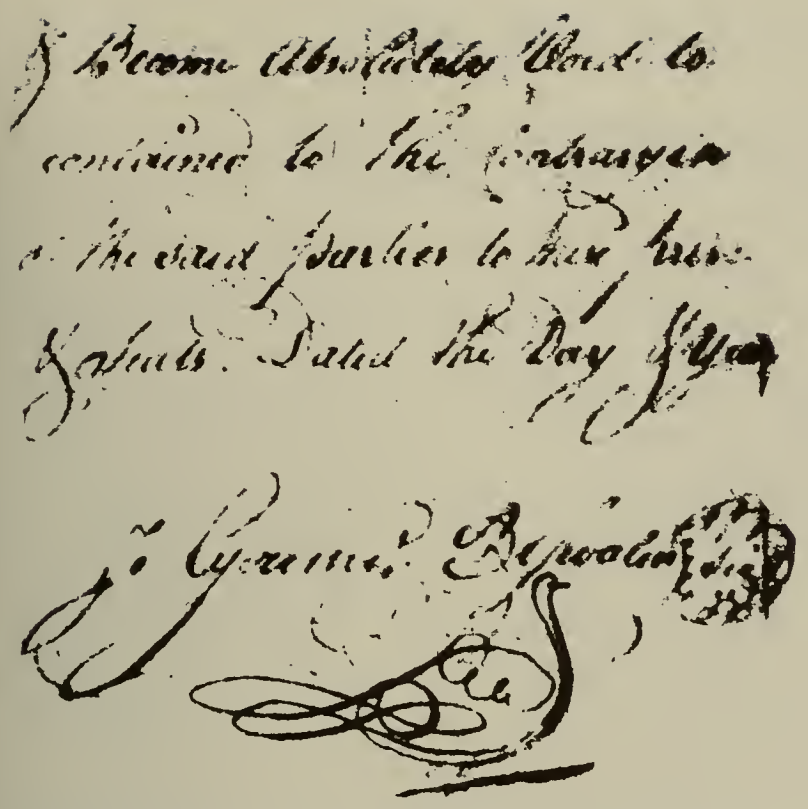
On the nineteenth day of November 1834 before me the subscriber one of the Justices of the peace for said County personally came they within named Jacob Haffa and Catharine his wife, and Elisabeth Klinger. And Acknowledges the within Indenture to be their act and deed and desired that the same may be recorded as such according to Law, In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the said day and year.

George Klinger [illegible]

Recorded & Examined the 25th day of September A.D. 1835.

Am. Huntinger Recorder

The October 19, 1834 deed indicating that Johannes had already died. (2 pages)



The strong and fancy signature of Johannes on his 1788 deed and mortgage.

The will also provided for Ottilia. It was written in German and signed by Johannes with a hand that had become shaky. The witnesses were Jacob Shade and George Deaner.

Johannes professed the Reformed faith and his children were baptized in it. At least sometimes Ottilia communed with the Lutheran Congregation at Klinger's Church; for instance during the year 1813 and again on May 13, 1815. It is noteworthy that Hesse-Cassel embraced the Reformed teaching and Hesse-Darmstadt followed Luther. In the Thirty-Years' War the former fought on the Protestant side, but the latter sided with the Catholic Emperor Ferdinand. For a long time afterward there remained a covert antagonism between the Hessian followers of the two faiths.

N. Daniel Schwalm, Jr. has a kind of taufschein (baptism certificate) that was written in German for Ottilia after she had been married. At the top was the number of her chosen hymn in the Marburg Hymnal, No. 389, and the first line of the hymn. Then followed the statement:

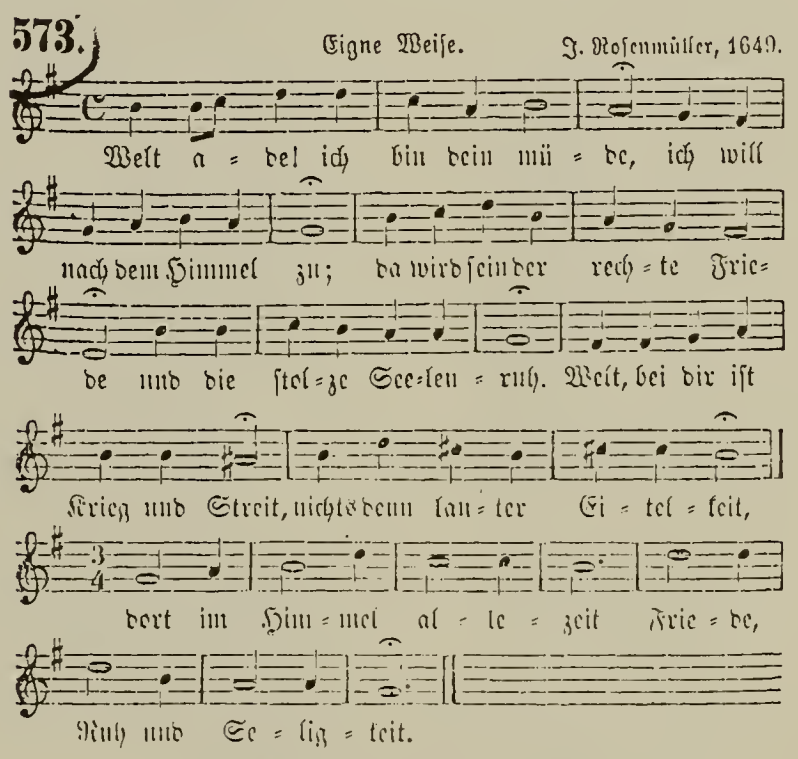
> Hannes (Johannes) Schwalm's housewife by marriage, Maria Odilia (Ottilia) born Bobbin (Bobb) saw the light of the world February 15, 1765, in Germany near Darmstadt, and was soon through Holy Baptism consecrated to God and Jesus Christ to eternal life, and through her confirmation in the Evangelical Lutheran creeds solemnly acknowledged as a member of the communion of the Christian Church.

Below is the Bible verse Revelations 3:11: "Behold I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast that no man take thy crown."

The recital, in her chosen hymn, of the sadness in this world and the promises of the next is typical of similar Pennsylvania German documents. A translation of the first stanza is:

> "Away world, I am tired of you.
> I want to go to heaven
> Where real peace will be
> And the proud soul's peace.
> World, with you there's war and strife
> Nothing but pure vanity.
> In heaven always peace, calm, and bliss."

Otillia lived less than three years after her husband had died. Although Klinger's Church was where they worshipped, their remains are in the Coleman Cemetery, just a short distance from the farm that was their home.



The music for Ottilia's hymn.

COMMUNICANTS - KLINGERS

1813

Georg Klinger
Charlotte Klinger
An. Maria Klinger
Alex. Klinger
Magd. Klinger
Cath. Klinger
Eva Eliz. Klinger
Elis. Weiser
Jacob Bauman
Jacob Bauman
Anna Bauman
Samuel Bauman
Magd. Bauman
Cath. Beachler
Magd. Leitzel
Eva. Eliz. Williamson
Eva. Eliz. Williamson
Cath. Williamson
Abraham Hoffee
Elis. Hoffee
Elis. Sasssaman
Elis. Sander
Georg Erdman
Cath Erdman
Suss Erdman
Abraham Erdman
Elis. Erdman
Georg. Jr. Erdman
Dorthea Erdman
Friederich Weber
Christina Weber
Johannes Weber
Geo. Narringer
Georg Neidlinger
Cath Neidlinger
Eva Herner
Ester Ziegenfusz
Maria Deppen
Christian Busch
Chatarina Busch
Martin Paul
Cath. Paul
Georg Paul
Michael Paul
Magd. Paul
Jacob Salada
Heinrich Schedel
Samuel Kauffman
Eva. Elis. Kauffman
Jacob Wittman
Magd. Schrader
Maria Miller
Georg Walborn
Cath Walborn
Georg Hollebach
Suss Hollebach
Christian Kri
Magd. Scheed
Elis. Wolf
Michel Neischwender
Elis. Neischwender
Carl Kohlman
Otillia Schwalm
Cath Geiss
Jacob Herther
Elis. Herther
Christina Rissinger
Martin Maurer
Cath. Maurer
Philip Gehres
Salome Gehres
Adam Grelich
An. Maria Kreilich
Elis. Hemping

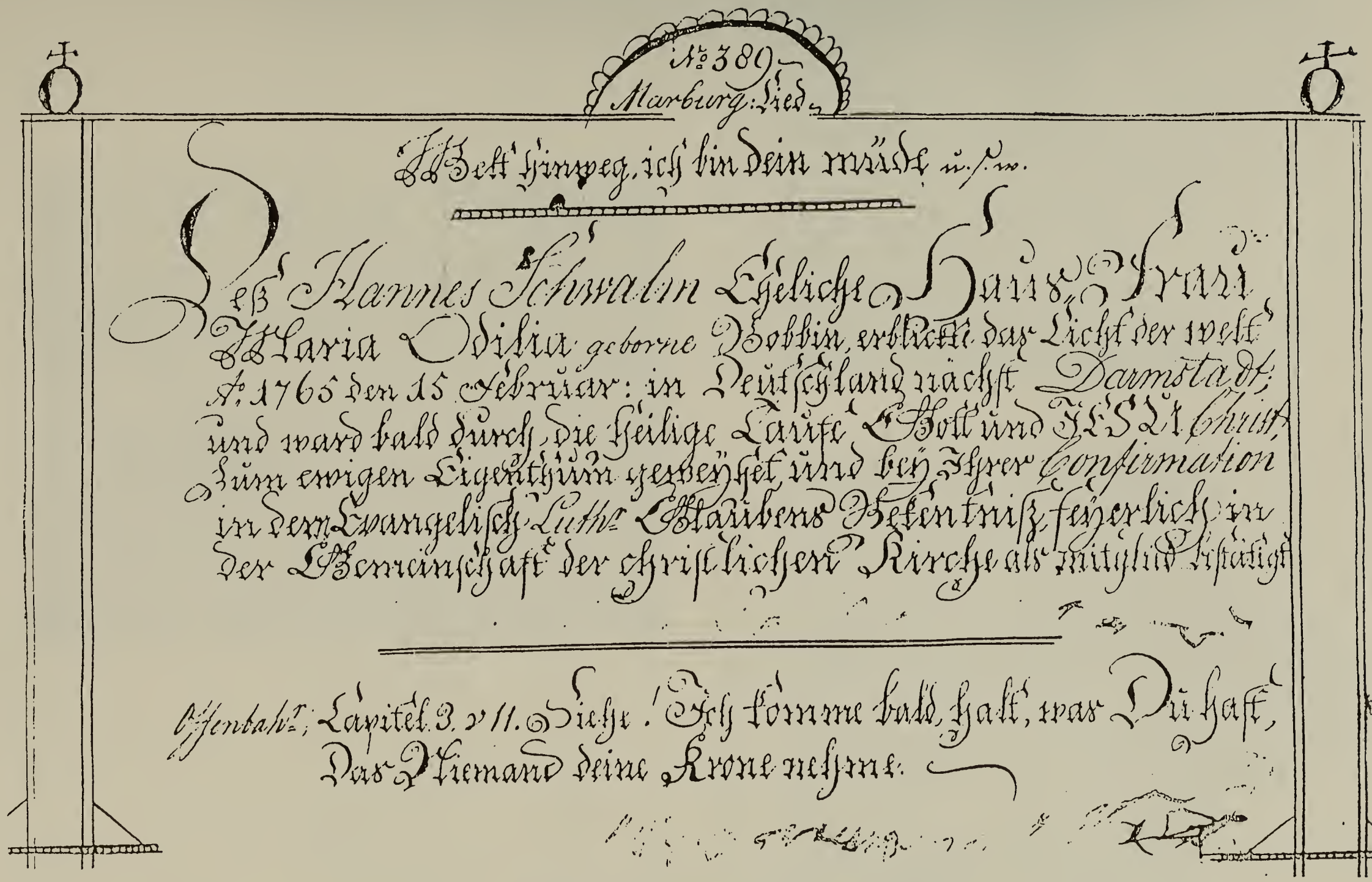
1814

Peter Stein
Elis. Kohlman
Jacob Leitner
Elis. Troutman
John Low
Jacob Schad
A. Marie Schad
Cath. Schaffer
Cath. Krick
A.M. Hollebach
Hannah Furst
Magd. Hering
Hanna Schweitzer
Eva Leitner
A.M. Scherman
Philip Gehres
Jacob Geiss
Mathias Herter
Geo. Scheffer

1815 May 13

Jacob Salade
Philip Artz
Baby Artz
Eva Leitner
Murgus German
Eva Artz
Philip Kehres
Maria Chlinger
Cath Williams
A.M. Schtoder
Marg. Schtoder
Christian Riesinger
& dau. baby
Elis. Wolf
Magd. Leitzel
Elis. Erdman
Martin Paul
Cath Paul
Jacob Ciegenfusz
& wife Esther
Johannes Ried
& Wife Elis.
Johannes Bauman
Jacob Horter
& wife Elis.
& son Matthias
Elis. Sassaman
Maria Klinger
Otillia Schwalm
Michel Carl
Geo. Paul
Martin Maurer
& wife Cath.
Christian Henrich
John Walborn
Daniel Schadel
Philip Hoffee
Jonathon Erdman
& wf. Susanna
Valentin Betz
& wf Maria Magd.
Abraham Erdman
& wf. Elis.
Georg. Walborn
& wf. Cath.
Philip Klinger
& wf. Cath.
Johannes Heim
& wf. Cath.
Eva Schreffler
Philip Klinger
Abraham Hoffee
Georg Coleman
& wf Barbara
John Busch
Johan Coleman
Peter Klinger
Geo. Erdman
& Wf. Dorathea
Samuel Leitzel
Carl Coleman
& wf Barbara
Jacob Bauman
Cleno Geiss
Georg Coleman
& wf. Cath
Cath Koch
Elis. Schade
Georg Klinger
& wf Charlotte
Georg Klinger
Alex. Klinger
& Magd.
Han. Georg Leitzel
Eva Elis. Williams

Lists of Lutheran communicants at Klinger's Church. Ottilia's name is on the 1813 and 1815 lists.



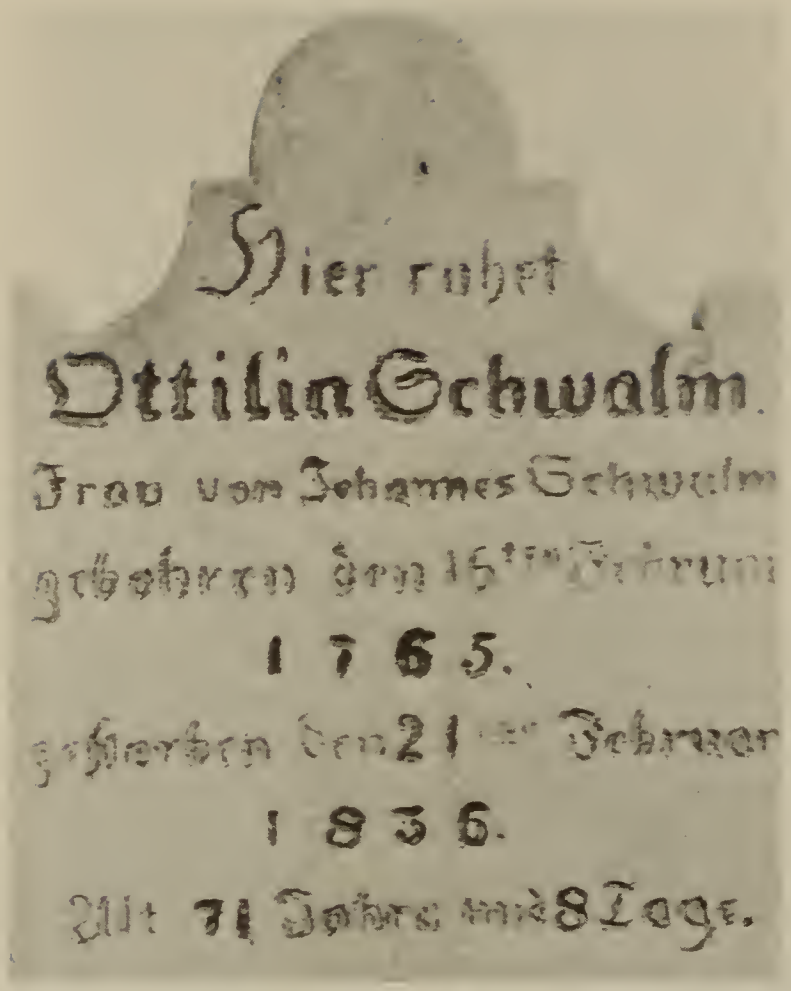
No. 389
Marburg: Lied.

Gott hinweg, ich bin dein müde u. s. w.

Deß Hannes Schwalm Eheliche Haus Frau Maria Odilia geborne Bobbin, erblickte das Licht der welt A. 1765 den 15 Februar: in Deutschland nächst Darmstadt; und ward bald durch die heilige Taufe Gott und JESU Christ zum ewigen Eigenthum geweyhet, und bey Ihrer Confirmation in dem Evangelisch Luthr. Glaubens Bekentniß feyerlich in der Gemeinschaft der christlichen Kirche als mitglied bestätigt

Offenbahr: Capitel 3. v 11. Siehe! Ich komme bald, halt, was Du hast, Das Niemand deine Krone nehme.

Ottilia's certificate of baptism and confirmation.



Ottilia's monument. Inscribed thereon is: "Here rests Ottilia Schwalm, wife of Johannes Schwalm Born the 16th February 1765 Died the 21st February 1836 Aged 71 years and 8 days

The beautiful steeple of Klinger's Church. The weather vane represents Gabriel blowing his trumpet.

The present Coleman's Church building.

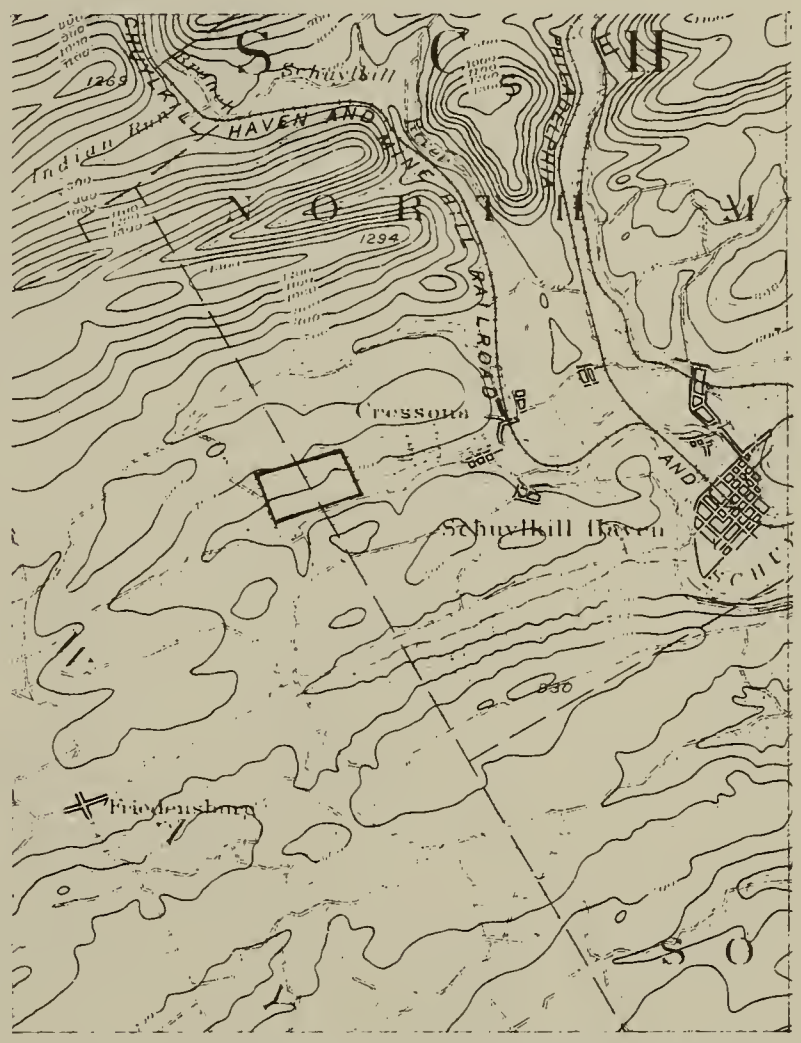
Chapter 19

THE RESH FAMILY

Margaret, the first wife of Johannes Schwalm, appeared on the stage out of nowhere and into nowhere she returned. Both her place of birth and her grave are unknown. The first certain record of the Resh family was of her father paying taxes in Brunswick Township, Berks County in 1778. He owned land on Beaver Creek about two miles west of Cressona, crossed by the modern boundary line between Wayne and North Manheim Townships. West of it was a St. Peter's Church. The building has long been gone and no one remembers what denomination had erected it. All that remains are a few weathered stones in a dilapidated graveyard. Perhaps there is where Margaret and her parents lie. Her son John may rest there too. A weathered red sandstone marks the grave of Maria, wife of Balthaser Braun who purchased the Resh property in 1790.

The death of Philip Resh must have occurred before March 16, 1787 when a draft of land surveyed to John Bucks bore the notation "Heirs of Philip Resh" on the adjoining plot. He might have died even before May 7, 1784 on which date his sons Valentine and Frederick sold water rights to their neighbor Abraham Fey. At any rate the father's name was no longer on tax rolls after 1782; that of son Frederick was there in 1785 and '86. No doubt the apparent delay in settling Philip's estate was due to the successive deaths of his wife and his daughter Margaret.

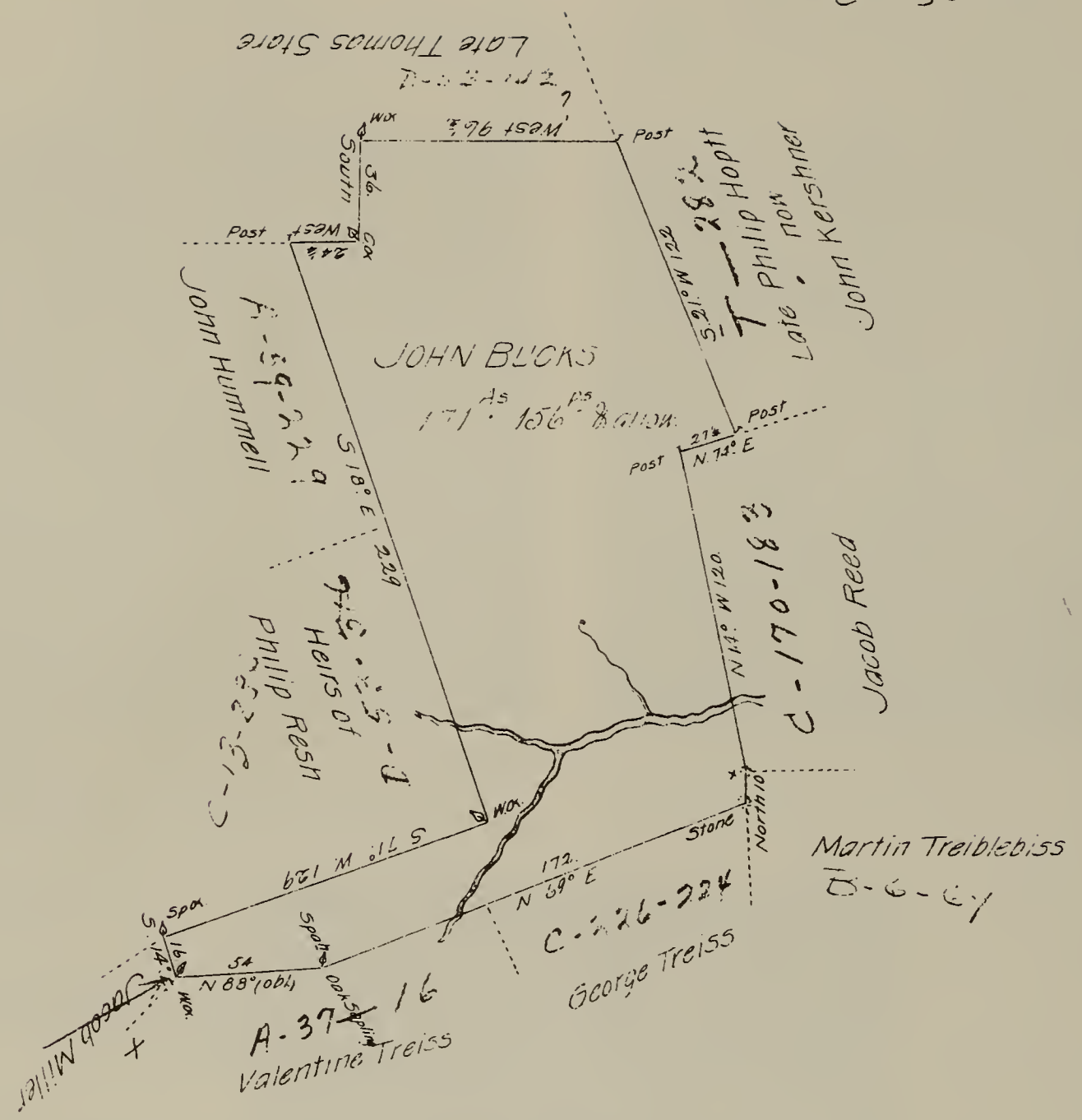
The drafts of survey show near neighbors of the Philip Resh property were John Hummell, Jacob Miller, and Valentine and George Dress (Treiss). On September 27, 1746 the passengers of Ship Ann Galley, last from Rotterdam, were qualified at Philadelphia. Perhaps it is more than coincidental that listed among them were Abraham Rösch, Peter Reshe, Johannes Hummel, Heinrich Müller, and Conrad Dress. Peter Rösch (Reshe) signed with his mark and the clerk wrote the name as it sounded. Those people may have bought the neighboring tracts of land. In October 1747 Henrich and Jacob Rösch came to Philadelphia with Nicolaus and Jacob Miller on the Ship Restauration.



Location and approximate extent of the Resh farm plotted on the Pottsville quadrangle of the 1891 U.S. Geological Survey map to show its relationship to modern roads.

The three following drafts of surveys give details about the Resh land.

C - 55 -



Draught of a Tract of Land Situate in Brunswick Township Berks County, Surveyed on the 16th day of March A. D. 1787. (by Andrew Lytle then Deputy Surveyor) unto John Bucks in pursuance of his Application №3438. dated the 28th day of June A.D. 1768. Containing One hundred and Seventy one Acres, one hundred fifty six perches and Allowance of Six Per Cent for Roads &c?

The above is taken from a draught of the said Andrew Lytle this 12th day of February A.D. 1805.

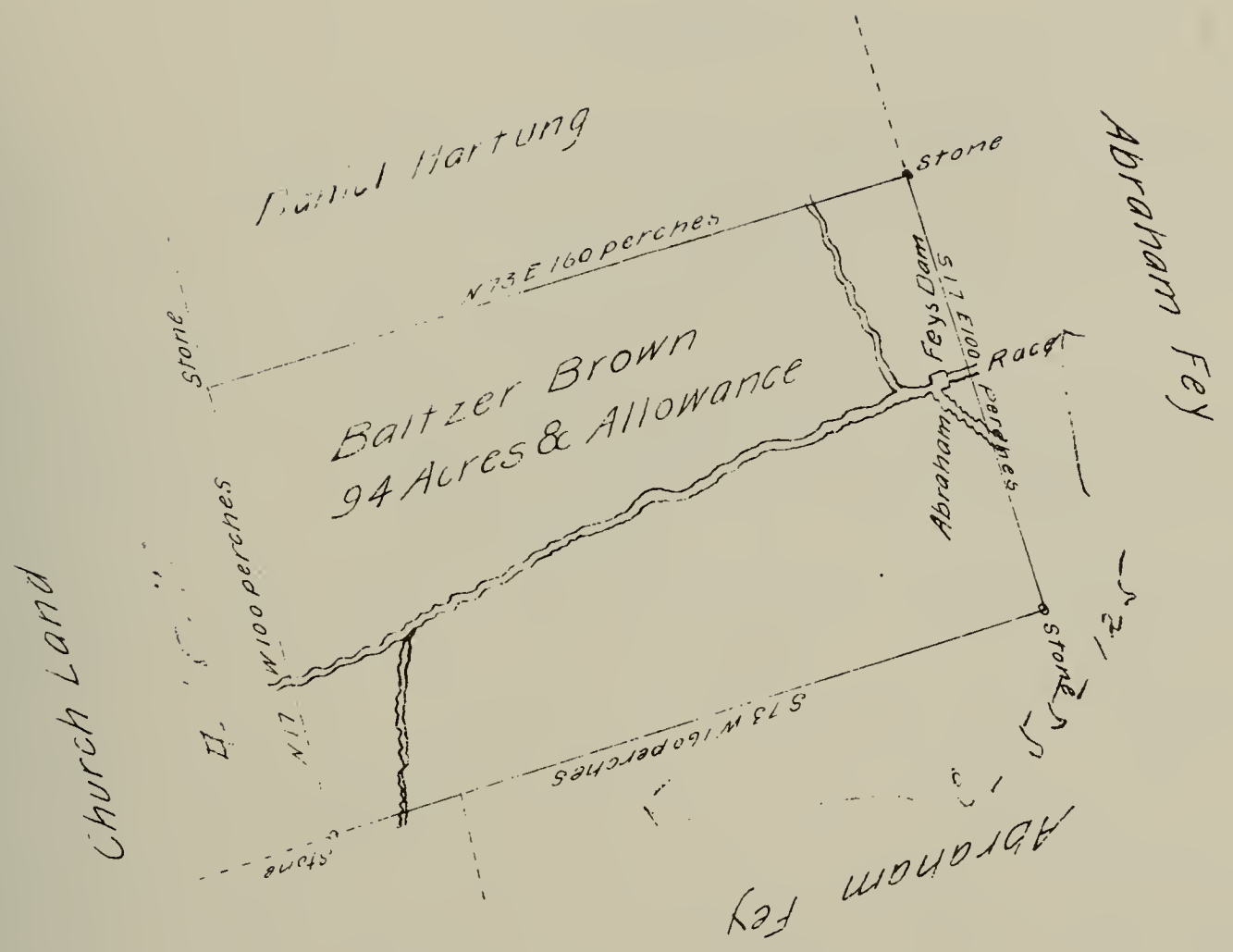
Pr. Joseph Hoch D.S.

To Samuel Cochran Esquire
Surveior General of Pennsylva

This 1787 draft identifies it with the name.

FORM No. 1.

286



Jacob Miller

By Virtue of a Warrant dated the 13th Thirteenth day of November 1790 Surveyed the 7th day of February 1791. To Baltzer Brown the above Described Tract of Land Situate in Manheim Township Berks County Containing Ninty Four Acres and the Allowance of Six P. Cent for Road &c

To Daniel Brodhead Esquire
Surveyor General of Pennsylvania

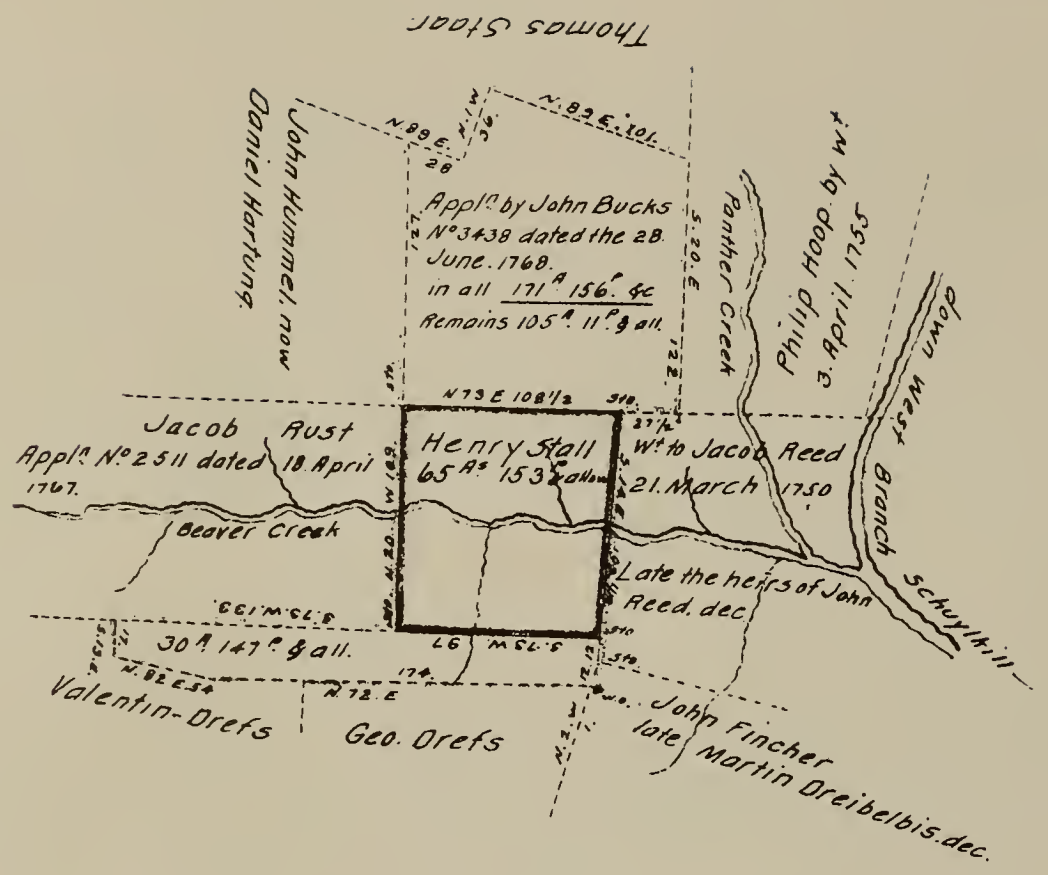
Thomas Clark D. S

Say Warr^t dated the 30th day of Novr 1790

This draft of 1790 shows the whole boundary when it was purchased by Baltzer Brown and indicates the church property on the west.

I -62- 178

FORM No 1.



Situate in Manheim Township. Schuylkill County. Containing 65 A^s 153 P & allowance of Six per Cent. for Roads &c. Surveyed on the 22^d day of August A.D. 1828 by Virtue of a Warrant. granted to Henry Stall dated the 6th day of December A.D. 1751. - By

To the Hon^le the Board Geo. Rahn -

of Property of Pennsy^a

Actual Survey. Present owner. Daniel J. Rhoads. Esq. & Company. some of whom reside at Pottsville. Schuylkill County. & some of them in Phila^a

The lines on the above Survey included in the Red lines for Henry Stall's Warr^t was made in 1754 by the line trees. on the Side of Jacob Rust. a Survey was made in 1770. or 1771. which was for Jacob Rust. The Improvement was commenced very early. but cannot ascertain when. but it is said to be not so old as the date of the Warr^t - the above yellow lines represent a Survey made for John Bucks. on his Appl^n No 3438 dated the 28. June. 1768. and Returned for 171 A^s 156 P^s & allow.

John Bucks Pat^d

This 1828 draft pinpoints the farm's location. At that time its owner was Jacob Rust.

Chapter 20

THE BOBBS

Ottilia Bobb Schwalm's ancestry remains a mystery. The available records suggest a close relationship with the Bobb (Bopp, Pob, Pobb) family that came to the Port of Philadelphia in the ship, Dorothea, on Oct. 14, 1787.[1] To help readers draw their own conclusions and possibly pursue further investigation, all the known details are here set down.

Besides the above family, eleven other adult males came to Philadelphia at various times with the surnames Bob, Bub, Bopp, Bop, and Pop. From census and tax records it appears that they all settled in regions other than northwestern Berks County that was to become the home of Ottilia and the Dorothea family.

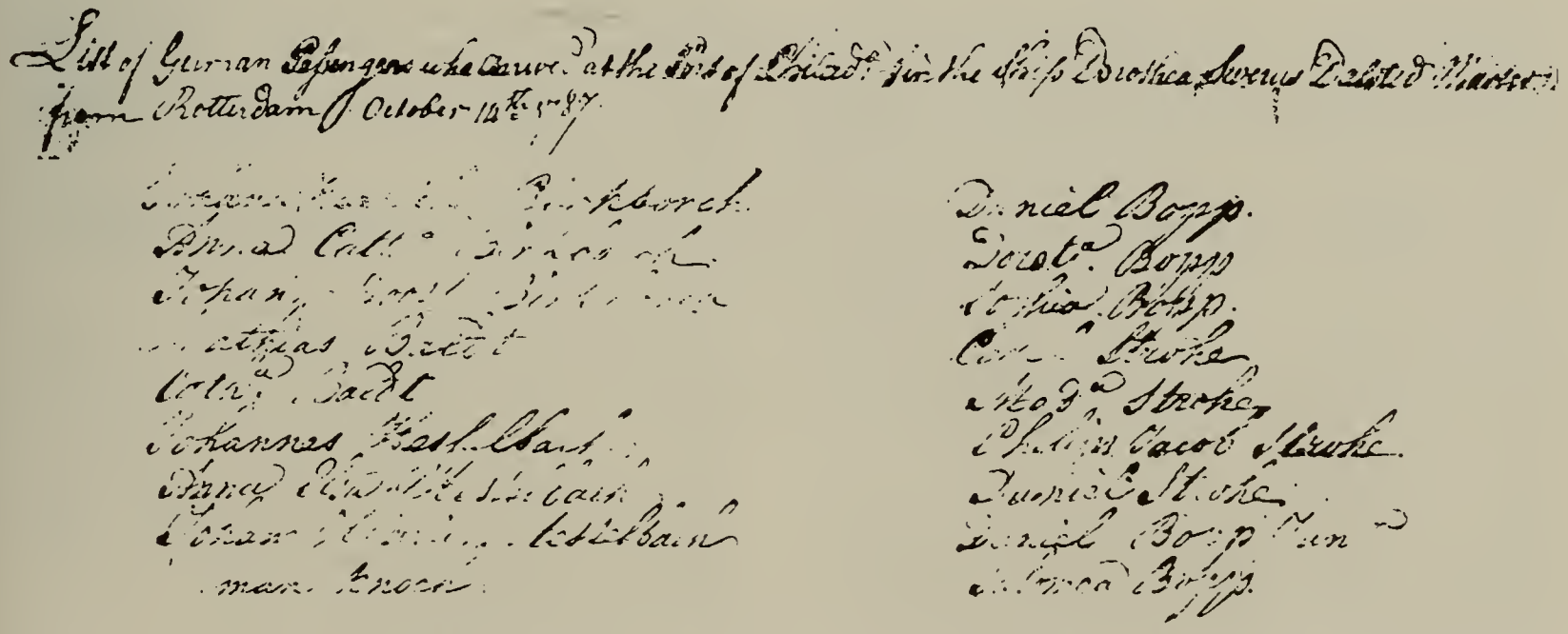
The captain's list of the Ship Dorothea included Daniel, Dorothea, Sophia, Daniel, Jr., and Salomea Bopp, besides Carel Strohe and Mad[a] Strohe. The English clerk wrote 'Carel' for 'Karl' and Mad[a] was Karl's wife, Maria Magdalena, nee Bopp (Popp). Salomea was Salome, Daniel, Jr's wife.

The family came from Stephanshof, near Lemberg. The following details appear in the Pirmasens City Registry:

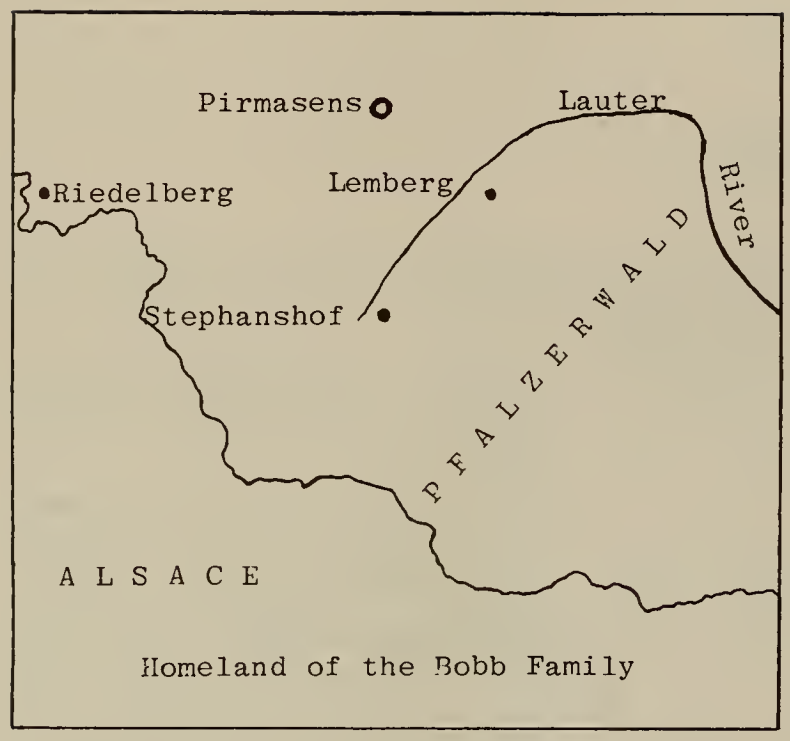
Popp, Johann Daniel, single tailor in Stephansbrunn (Stephanshof), ev.-Lutheran, son of Cooper, Johann Popp of Rappoltsweiler. Married 20 Feb. 1748 to Ehebrecht, Maria Barbara, daughter of Heinrich Ehebrecht of Riedelberg. She died 11 March 1781, aged 59 years.

Children:
1. Not named, born 1749?, Premarital;
2. Susanna Margaretha Bopp, born 25 March, 1751;
3. Johann Daniel Pobb, born 14 March 1753, married 23 Jan. 1787 to Maria Salome Müller, daughter of gamekeeper Ludwig Müller, of Lemberg;
4. Maria Magdalena Bopp (no birth date) married 2 Dec. 1779 to Karl Heinrich Stroh, son of wool-weaver, Philipp Jakob Stroh, of Kirberg;
5. Maria Ottilia Pob, born 30 April 1758;
6. Maria Dorothea Pob, born 30 April 1758;
7. Maria Ottilia Pob, born 5 March 1759;
8. Maria Dorothea Pob, born 5 March 1759;
9. Sophia Margareta Pob, born 8 June 1761.

The first set of twins must have died, for it was customary at that time to give children born later the names of those who had died earlier. However, there is no record of their deaths at Pirmasens, nor is there a record there of the birth date of Maria Magdalena.



The part of the captain's list showing the Bobb family that came to America on the ship Dorothea October 10, 1787. Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission



Homeland of the Bobb Family

These possible oversights could easily have resulted from the turmoil of the Seven Years' War that began in 1756. The second Maria Dorothea died on 28 Jan. 1772 at the age of 12 years, 10 months, and 23 days. The question therefore arises, who was the Dorothea Bopp who came to Philadelphia? There are several possibilities. She may have been one of the first twins and did not die in infancy. She may have been a second wife of the elder Daniel, although the marriage was not recorded in Pirmasens if it did occur. Or the clerk, who was busy recording the names of the passengers, might have overheard the Bopp girls mention the name of either their dead sister or, more likely, the name of the ship and dutifully wrote it down as the name of the one next in line, who might have been Ottilia.

Such mistakes did happen. When Jerg Philb Ruhl, the ancestor of the late educator Harry Ruhl, was moving in a similar line, someone must have said to him, "You're next, Phil," for the clerk recorded his name as 'Yournexfiel Roul.'[2] Phil's signatures to the oaths of allegiance and abjuration prove his correct name. Such confirmatory signatures of the Dorothea passengers do not exist, for the ship arrived after the Revolutionary War had put an end to those requirements of the king. Up to now no better evidence of Dorothea Bopp's identity has appeared. There is no record in Pirmasens of either the marriage or the death of Maria Ottilia. Sometimes the names of women and children did not appear on ship lists of immigrants, but the Dorothea list did include them and all 194 names are there.

If the daughter listed as Dorothea was really Ottilia who married Johannes Schwalm, the birth date given on her tombstone is in error by nearly six years. Maybe eighteenth century women had already learned the trick of understating their ages.

There are puzzling entries on the microfilmed translations of Pastor Schulze's records at Reed's Lutheran Church in Stouchsburg and Christ Lutheran Church west of the village.

On Reed's page 37

Ottilia b 5.12.1787, bap 5/17th (no year) to Daniel Bub, sp Ludwig Knalstaett and Ottilia Bub or Bugg

Sophia b 12.11.1787, bap 5/17th (no year) to Daniel Bub, sp Sophia Bogg

On Christ pages 111 and 113

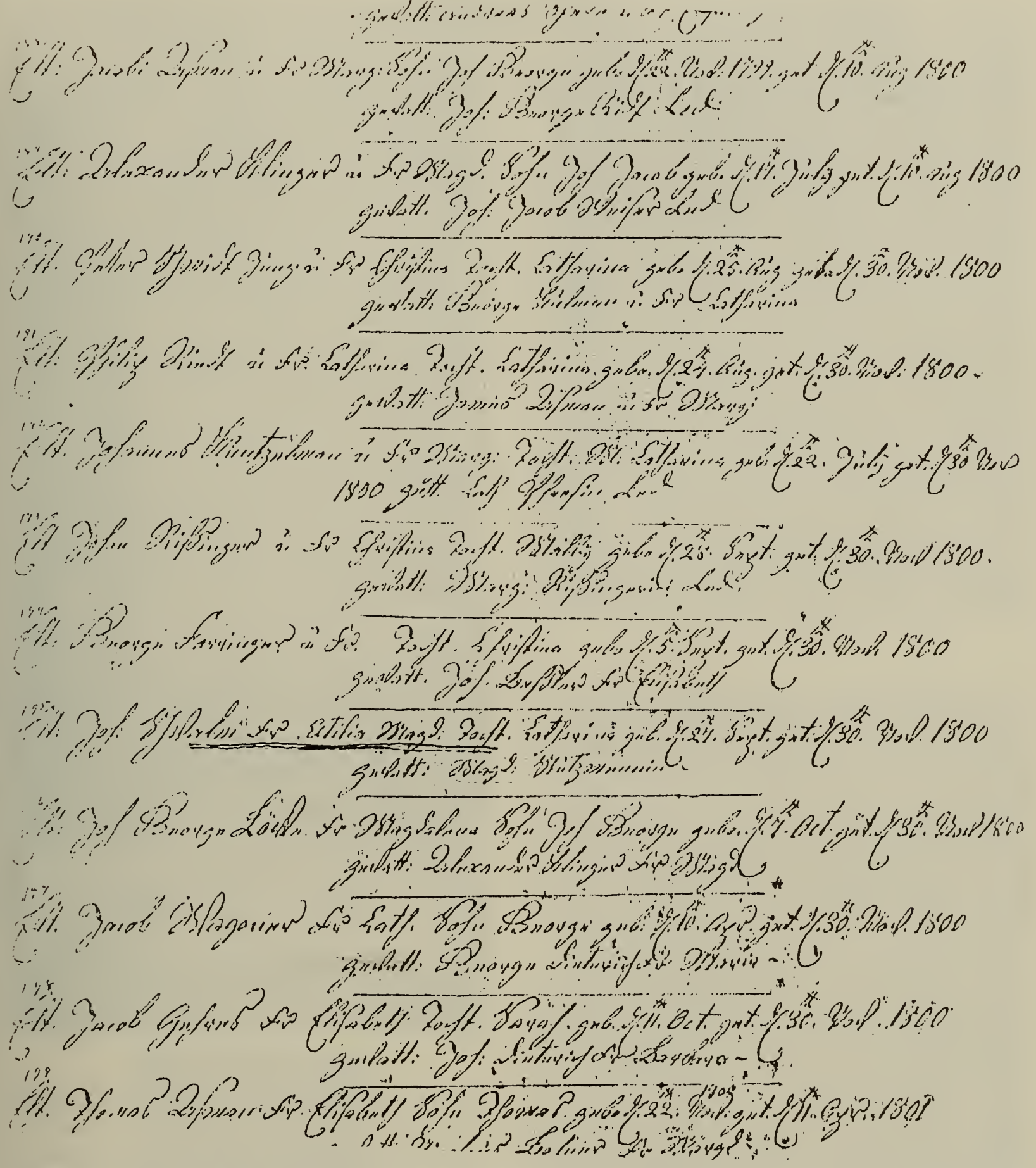
Sophia Margaret b 12.11.1787, bap 12.17.87 to Daniel Bub & w Salome, sp Carl Stroh & w Sophia Margaret

Sophia Margaret b 2.3.1788, bap 6.15.88 to Daniel Bub & w Salome, sp Carl Stroh

It must be left to conjecture which of these four are correct. Later records show that a Sophia Margaret was a child of Daniel and Salome, and that she had been born soon after her parents arrived in Berks County. There would hardly be three Daniel Bubs each having a child, Sophia, at nearly the same time and two of them having a wife named Salome. Also, Karl Stroh's wife was Magdalene, not Sophia Margaret. Evidently the pastor recorded his notes from an unreliable memory.

Ottilia Schwalm's church document states that she was born near Darmstadt. The records of the Bobbs that did live in the Hesse-Darmstadt area, during that period, were destroyed during WWII. Because the boundary changes of 1815 extended the state west of the Rhine, it actually came near to Stephanshof, her probable birthplace. The document also stresses that Ottilia was confirmed in the Lutheran faith; the Stephanshof family was also Lutheran.

In the parish register of the Klinger's Church there appears a record in German of the baptism of Catharina, daughter of Johannes and wife "Otilia Magd." The Magd. (Magdalena) is most likely an error; the sponsor's name was written "Magd. Stutzman." No other document about Ottilia shows her having a middle name.

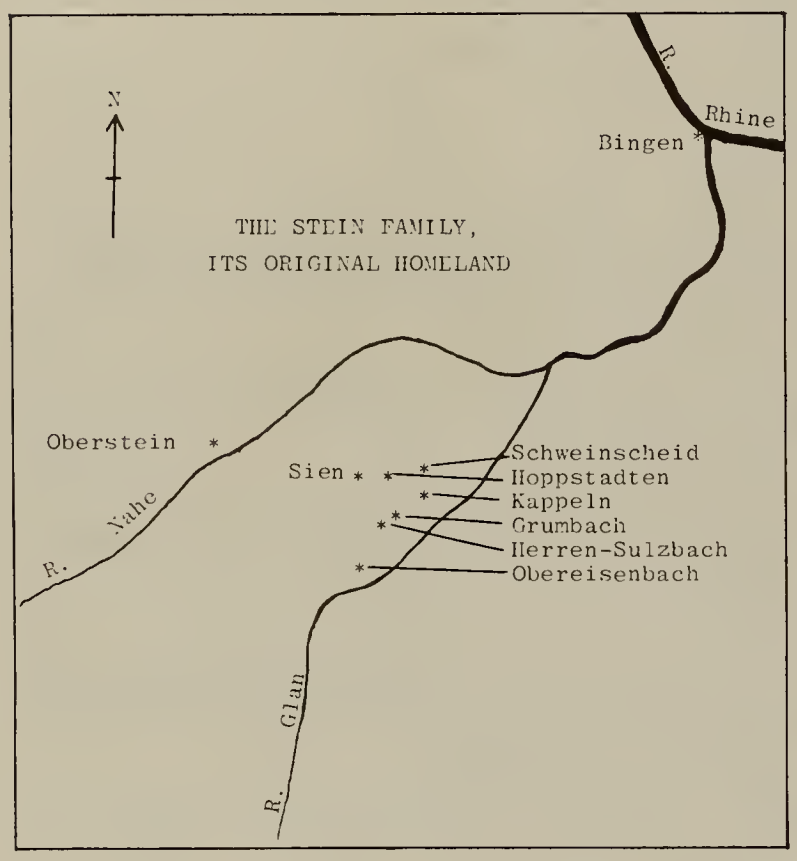


The record of baptism of Catharina, daughter of Johannes Schwalm and wife Ottilia, in Klinger's Church register. Confusion with the name of Catharina's sponsor, Magd. (Magdalena) Stutzman, caused the erroneous addition of Magd. to Ottilia's name.

Chapter 21

THE STEIN FAMILY

Tombstones in the Coleman Cemetery tell that Catharina, the first wife of Frederick Schwalm, was the daughter of Peter Stein and that Peter was the son of Johannes and Barbara Stein. Johannes had been born in Germany; he was baptized in Hoppstadten; came to America; and married Barbara Gebhart. They settled near Pine Grove and had 11 children.



Simon G. Stein III, a cousin of Catharina Schwalm's descendants, gives details of his ancesters in a very readable short family history.[1] The earliest known one was possibly Philip, of Udencappeln, who married Margaretha Gotz. They probably were the parents of Best (Sebastian) who married an Anna Catherine and had a son, Johann Heinrich, baptized Aug. 30, 1663 at Udencappeln. The son married Anna Elizabeth Buffi, a daughter of Peter Buffi of Schweinscheid, and their son, Johannes Sebastian, who was born March 24, 1696 at Kappeln near Grumbach, married Anna Catherine Arnoldt. She had been baptized at Hoppstadten on Oct. 9, 1696. The villages are in the Palatinate between the Lahe and Glan Rivers. It was a Protestant district that had been repeatedly fought over during and after the Thirty Years' War. It was probably the recent engagements of the War of the Austrian Succession (1740-1748) that made Sebastian decide to take his family to America.

In the spring of 1748 he sold his farm, buildings, forage, and implements for 1200 guldens and 25 florins. He had to pay a tax of ten percent on the net amount and 34 florins for a release to emigrate. They sailed from Rotterdam on the Edinburgh, arriving in Philadelphia in September. On the 5th the men signed the required Oath of Allegiance; Sebastian and Peter wrote their names and Abraham and Henry made their marks. Johannes did not sign; he was only 16 years old. An error crept into Simon's book that Johannes arrived on the Two Brothers ten days after the rest of the family. It happened because the quoted author, Daniel Rupp, mistook the name, Johannes Neun written in German script,[2] for Johannes Stein.

Jacob's Church.

Johannes and his family attended Jacob's Church near Pine Grove. The parish records show that he was a member of the building committee for the first structure in 1780 and that he was elected an Elder in 1803. He died Nov. 24, 1810 and lies buried near the church. His wife is there too, having lived until May 24, 1825.

The Steins are not related to the Stine family in the Mahantango neighborhood.

Peter (10.11.1768 - 5.5.37) lived to be 68 years, 6 months, and 24 days old. His wife, Hanna (7.2.70-8.21.45), reached 75 years, 1 month, and 19 days.

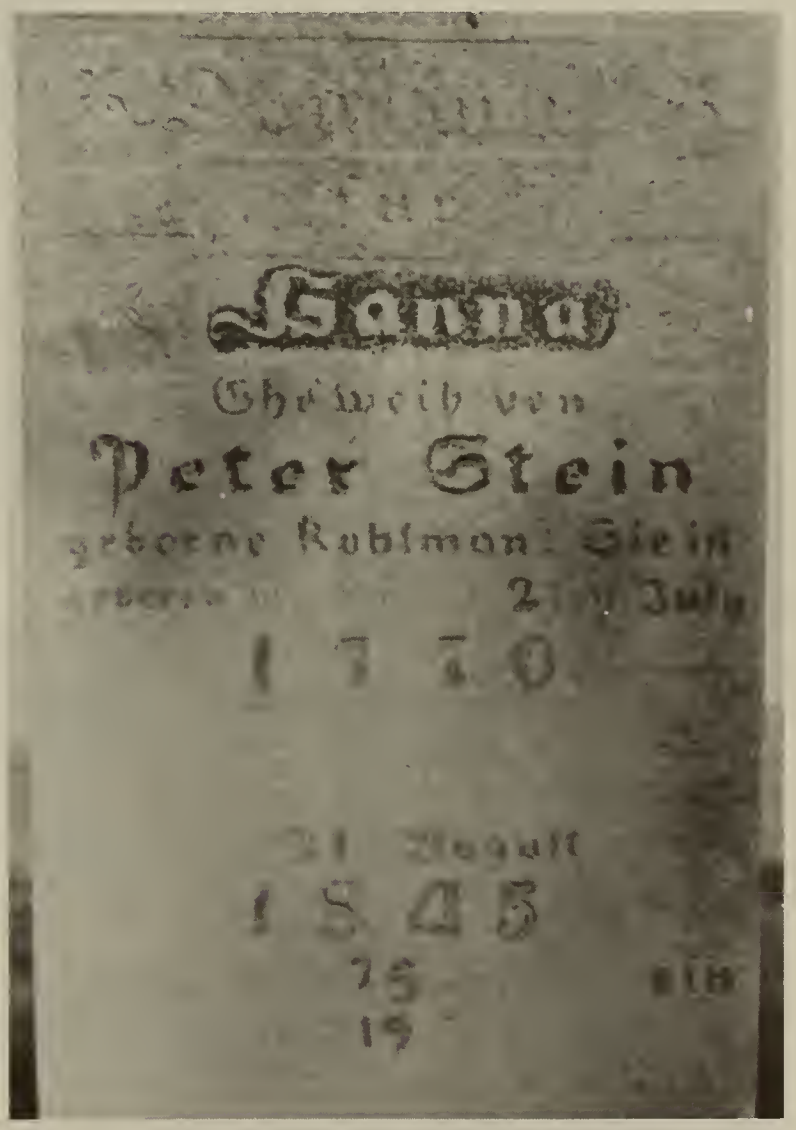
Entrance to Jacob's Church.

After she died, their son, John, as administrator, sold the farm on Jan. 17, 1846 to John Schwalm, his nephew, at public sale for $1200.00.

Catharina had a twin sister Barbara and a younger sister Elizabeth, born 20 Feb. 1803.

Author Simon G. Stein III

Peter Stein's tombstone in Coleman's Cemetery.



Hanna Stein's tombstone is beside Peter's.

Chapter 22

THE COLEMAN FAMILY

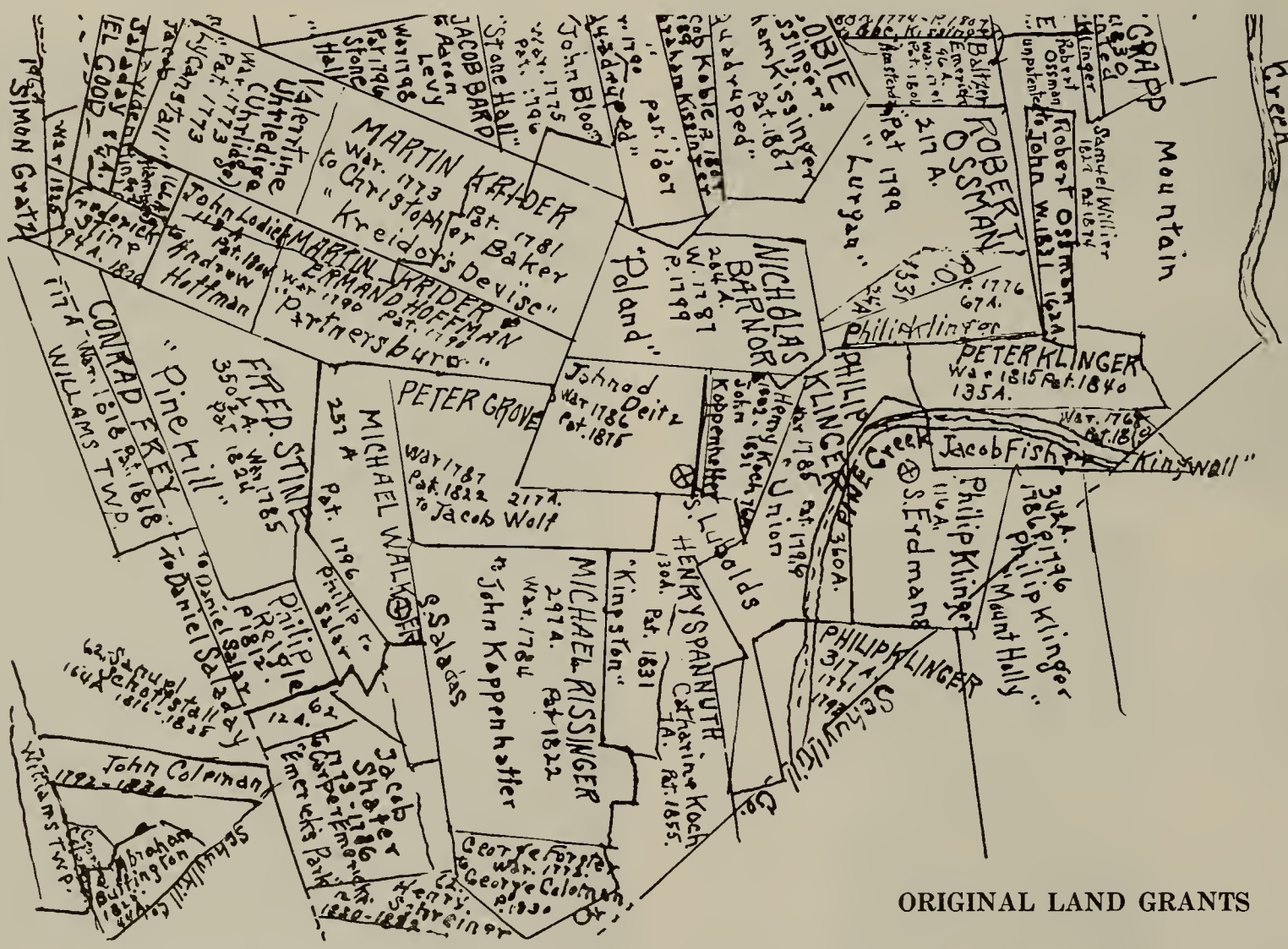
All of the living Schwalms descended from Johannes are also descendants of Hanna Kuhlman Stein (Hannah Coleman), born 2 July 1770. She was the mother of Frederick Schwalm's first wife Catharina. Who her father was has not been established but the evidence suggests a John Coleman.

Besides Hannah, the only other Coleman of the same generation buried in the Coleman Cemetery is Carl, born 29 Sept 1768. Presumably he was Hannah's brother. He was married to Barbara Stein, possibly a sister to Peter, Hannah's husband. Carl's descendants tell that his father was John, born in Berks County, Pennsylvania, served in the Revolutionary War, and later moved to Lykens Township in Dauphin County where he died. John's father, also named John, is said to have emigrated from Germany to Louisiana from where he moved to Berks County.

A John Coleman owned three adjoining tracts of land southwest of Johannes Schwalm's property. Two of them were surveyed to him on 27 Aug 1806, the other one was in his possession before then.

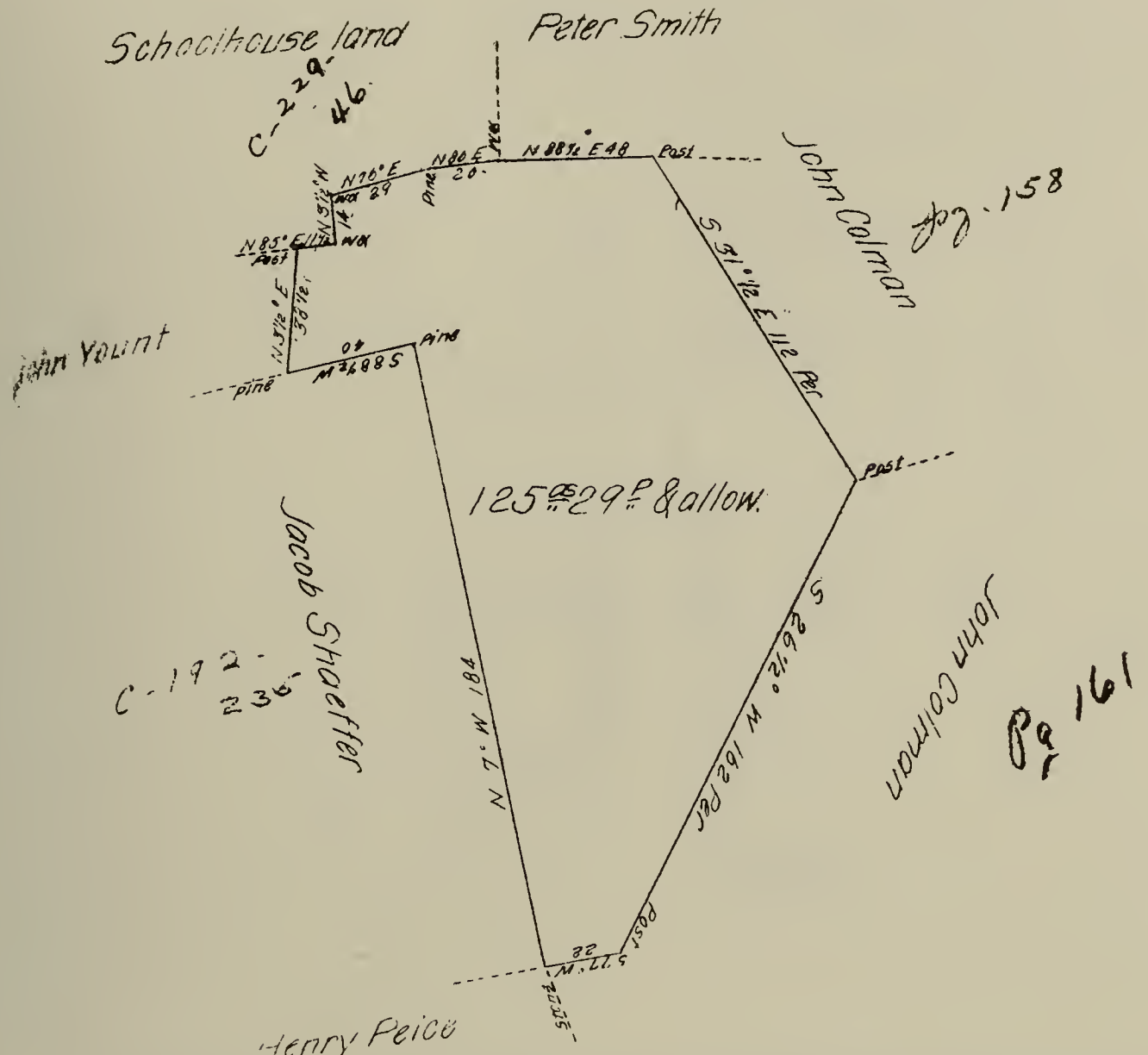
The land that was later to become known as the Coleman Cemetery adjoined John's property. It appears on the 1806 draft of his survey as "Schoolhouse Property" although at that time Peter Schwalm had already been buried there. The plot was eventually warranted in 1834 to "John Stine & Peter Colman Trustees of a Schoolhouse & burrying ground." There is no record that John Coleman, Carl's father, is buried there.

Another tract owned by a John Coleman in 1792 is recorded on a map of the original land grants and patents of Lykens Township in the southeastern corner of the township.[1]



Map of the original land grants and patents of eastern Lykens Township, Dauphin County showing the John Coleman tract. The Gratz Sesquicentennial.

C of 165



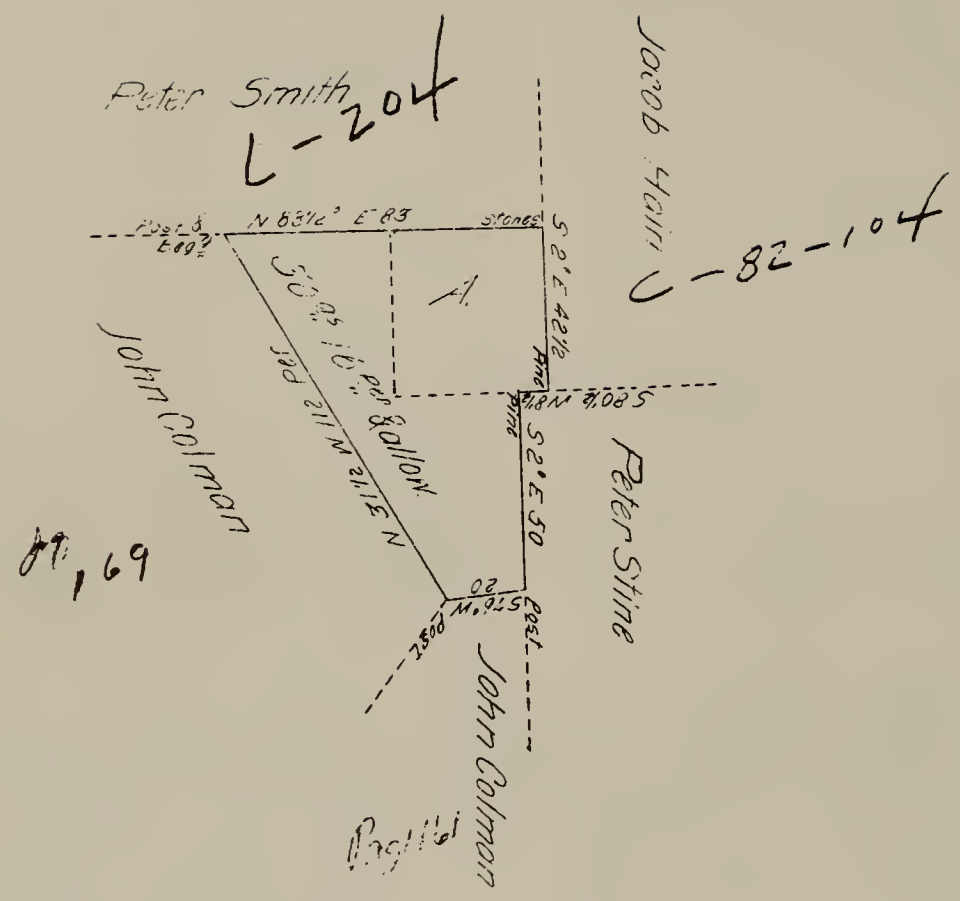
By Virtue of a Warrant dated the 26th day of August 1772 Granted to George Forster & Surveyed the 27th day of August 1806 for John Colman (alias) Koulman) a tract described tract Containing one hundred & twenty five acres & twenty perches & allow of Six per Ct Situate about two mile from Philip Klingers & quarters of a mile from pine Creek upper paxton township late Lancaster Dauphin County.

Saml. Cochran Esqr
Surveyor Genl of Penna

Levi G. Hollingsworth D.S.

FORM No. 1.

C-59-158



By virtue of a Warrant dated the 8th day of October 1792 granted to John Colman [illegible] the 27th day of August 1806 the above described tract Containing thirty [illegible] Sixteen Perches & allowance of Six per Ct Situate in upper Paxton township [illegible] County.

[illegible] Cochran Esqr.
[illegible] Genl of Penna

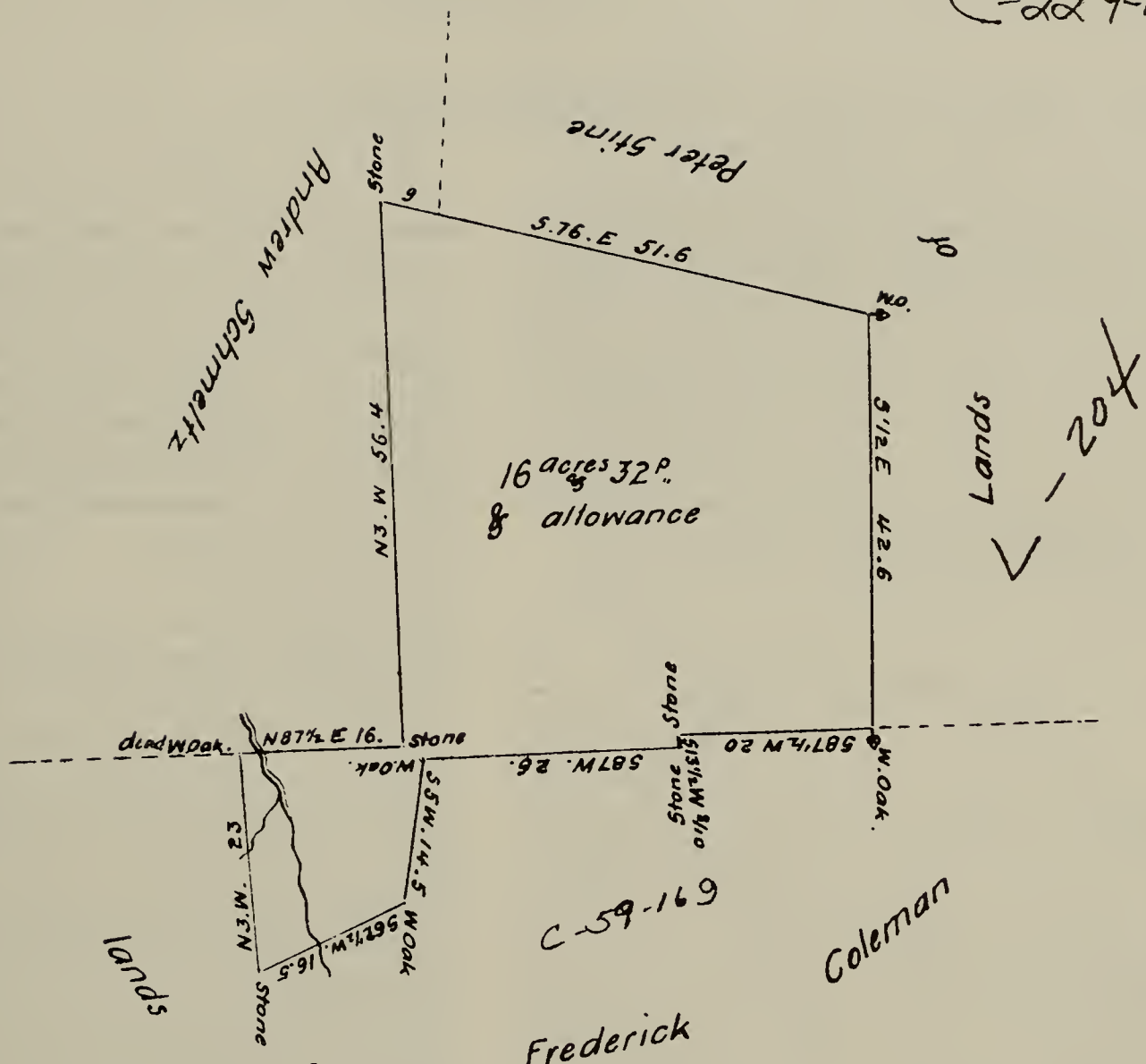
Levi G. Hollingsworth D.S.

[illegible] the dotted lines including the letter A. is claimed by Andrew Shade in right [illegible] Hain

Levi G. Hollingsworth D.S.

C-229-46

FORM NO 1.



In pursuance of a Warrant dated the 19th day of November A.D. 1834 Granted to John Stine & Peter Colman Trustees of a School house & burrying ground Surveyed the 4th April A.D. 1835 the above described tract of land Containing Sixteen Acres and thirty two perches & allowance Situate in Lykens township Dauphin County

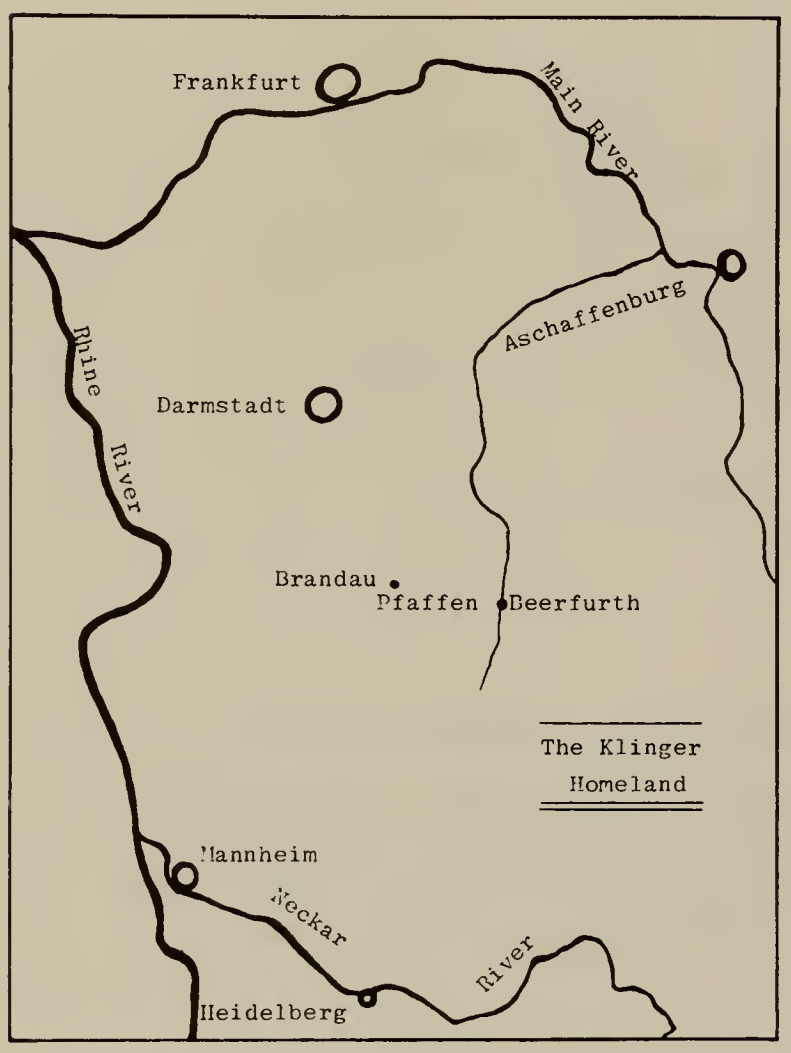
Jacob Spangler Esq.
Surveyor General of
Pennsylvania ~

Israel Carpenter D.S.

Chapter 23

THE KLINGER FAMILY

Many American Schwalms have married Klingers. There exist records of that family made as early as 1483 in the village of Pfoffen-Beerfurth, a small Palatine enclave in the Odenwald that became a part of Hesse when Napoleon redrew the map of Europe. During the Reformation its mountainous location preserved it from the heavy blows inflicted on other Palatine villages. Its Lebkuchen, the special Christmas cake, has given the area a kind of notoriety.



The first Klinger may have been a maker of swords, "Klinge," or his land may have been by the bell, "Klingel." The Klingerstown family can trace its ancestry to George Klinger, born in Pfoffen-Beerfurth in 1610 and mayor of the town in 1644. His wife, Christina, bore him eight children. One of his sons, Johann Georg, born May 6, 1655, married Anna Elizabeth Gottman, daughter of Philip. They had two sons and two daughters. Georg died March 25, 1694 nearly eight months before his last child, Johannes, was born on November 18. The widow then married Hans Simon Ripper. Two days before his 26th birthday, Johannes married Agatha Heist, daughter of Hans Leonhart and Anna Rosina Meister Heist. Family legend gives her the credit for persuading her surviving children to go to America. Johannes died September 22, 1774; Agatha lived until April 10, 1780. Their four emigrating children were:

Johann Peter, born Jan. 1, 1721, married to Anna Catharine Eisenhart;

Johann Philip, born July 11, 1723, married Anna Elizabeth Heist, a first cousin of her mother-in-law, on October 22, 1744;

Alexander, born June 23, 1726, married Elizabeth Geiss;

Anna Barbara, born May 2, 1729, married Johann Geiss.

Anna Catharine, born April 24, 1732, and John Adam, born Sept. 5, 1735, both died when they were three years old.

Alexander and Elizabeth left their first-born child, Johann Michael, to be reared by his grandparents and sailed for America on the Albany, arriving in Philadelphia on September 2, 1749. Also on board were Nickel, Johann Peter, and Johan Philip Heist who were presumably Alexander's kin.

Two years later Alexander's siblings, Johann Peter, Johann Philip, and Anna Barbara, along with their spouses, also left for America on the Neptune. On the way Johann Philip's wife, Anna Elizabeth, died; she was probably buried at sea. The sad survivors arrived in Philadelphia on September 24, 1751. Philip's name on the passenger list is spelled the way he pronounced it to the English clerk, 'Fieliepp.' Also on the ship were Johann Adam and Johann George Heist, and another John Geiss, all of whom were presumably relatives of the Klingers. Another passenger was Christoph Schropp, who would later become an ancestor of the Peter Schwalm descendants.

John Philip established a residence in Reading before the end of the year and returned to Germany. On May 21, 1754 he married Eve Elizabeth Beilstein, of Brandau, at Neunkirchen, both places near Pfoffen-Beerfurth. She was born on October 27, 1730 to Jacob and Anna Elizabeth Beilstein. Her paternal grand-

parents were George and Eva and her maternal grandfather was John Martin Rettich. John Philip then took his new bride to America.

Tax records show that both Alexander and John Philip settled in Reading. During the Revolution they both served in Berks County military units. For 62 days Alexander guarded Convention prisoners, ones who had been captured at Saratoga.

Alexander's children were:

Johann Michael, b 3 Jan. 1748 in Pfaffen-Beerfurth
John Michael, b 21 Jan. 1756
Johannes, b 3 April 1753
George Adam, b 12 Sept. 1762
Jacob, b 15 April 1768 or 1769
George Henry
Eve Elizabeth

Sometime between the last date of militia service in 1781 and 1790, Alexander and John Philip moved their families across the mountains. Alexander took up land in the Mahantongo Valley, east of Klingerstown; his children settled in and about the town. It was his son John who named Klingerstown. The wilderness, as Alexander called it, proved too wild for him, so he returned to Reading. John Philip took up 1000 acres of land in the present neighborhood of Klinger's Church. From this holding he donated land for the church and the structure was named in his honor; to this day it is hardly ever locally referred to by its Christian name of Zion Church. Because he was 77 years old when the building was erected, his sons' names are on the deeds and the roster of the building committee instead of his own.

John Philip's children were:

Elisabeth, 10 March 1756- 10 March 1820 m John Conrad Weiser
John Philip, 25 April 1758-1758
Christina, 10 May 1760-early death
George, b 13 May 1761 m (1) Elizabeth Brosius, (2) Charlotte Deibler
Christina, 30 June 1764-11 Dec. 1768 (Smallpox)
John Philip, 11 Dec. 1765- 27 Nov. 1829 m Anna Marie Schneider
Alexander, 17 Feb. 1767- 16 April 1838 m Magdalena Haag
Peter, 3 Nov. 1773- 10 Aug. 1858 m Catherine Steinbruch

This Alexander's son, Alexander, Jr., was the first Klinger to marry into the Schwalm family by taking as his bride Elizabeth, the elder daughter of Johannes and Ottilia Bobb Schwalm. Peter's son, Peter, Jr. (1.2.96-1.4.79) married Catharine Wiest (12.8.99-9.17.63) who was born in Oley Township, Berks County, a daughter of Jacob and Barbara Fick Wiest. They lived east of Sacramento, west of the Elementary School Building. Their children were:

Mary, 9.22.1818
Eve Catharine, 5.29.20
Daniel, 6.27.23-37
Israel, 3.7.26-10.21.00 Married Caroline Schwalm
Justina, 7.6.29-6.3.97 Married Jacob Schwalm
Elizabeth, 7.14.31-12.11.21 Married Samuel Schwalm

The three Schwalms were children of Frederick and Catherine Stein Schwalm.

Another son of Peter, Sr. was Daniel, who married Mary Ann Schoffstall and had, besides other children, the sons Daniel, Emanuel, Samuel and John. Emanuel married Christina Schadel; their daughter, Mary Silera Alice, 1874-61, married Harvey Edward Schwalm s/o Edward H. s/o John s/o Frederick and Catherine Stein Schwalm. Samuel (4.8.45-7.23.97) married a Mary (d. 1808); their son, Edwin, married Minnie Schwalm d/o Charles Henry s/o Daniel s/o Frederick and Catherine Stein Schwalm.

Two descendants of John Philip's son, George, also married into the Schwalm family. Levi s/o William s/o George Jr. s/o George married Alice Schwalm d/o Daniel s/o Frederick and Catharine. Isaac s/o William S. s/o William s/o George Jr. married Beulah Esta Schwalm d/o Henry s/o Jacob s/o Frederick and Catharine. William H. Klinger, a son of William I., married Mary Kessler who is also a Klinger descendant. She has collected a remarkable amount of Klinger family history. In later generations there have been many more intermarriages between the two families.

Chapter 24

THE SCHMELTZ COMRADS

Serving in the same Hessian Company with Johannes Schwalm were the Schmeltz brothers; Corp. Johan Adam, Johannes, and Andreas. Their home was also in die Schwalm, only five miles from the Merzhausen birthplace of Johannes Schwalm. They were the sons of Ernst Wilhelm Schmeltz, the well-known inn keeper who operated the Sandhof in Wiera.

A Fusilier Schmeltz of the von Knyphausen Regiment was one of the reinforcement party of ten men under Lt. Wiederholdt, sent to the picket post at the Howell's house in Trenton on Christmas day of 1776.

The brothers, too, were captured at Trenton and taken to Lancaster, for their names are not on the list of those who had escaped.[1] They must have been among the 20 men of the Liebkompanie who had been moved, along with 280 other Trenton Captives, to Winchester, Virginia in August, 1777, because their names are not on the list of those farmed out at Lancaster that fall,[2] nor on the list of prisoners from Lancaster exchanged during the summer of 1778.

On April 16, 1778 a daughter, Catherine, was born to Adam Schmeltz and wife Catherine and baptized at Muddy Creek Reformed Congregation of East Cocalico Township in Lancaster County. This Adam could have been Corp. Johan Adam and the daughter a child of Love's farewell.

The brothers must have been exchanged in 1778 with the Virginia contingent for, like Schwalm, they were on the captured Molly and imprisoned in the Philadelphia New Jail. Also, like him, they were listed as missing from their regiment when it was preparing to embark for the return to Germany.[3] On that list the name of Corp. Johan Adam was number 7, Johannes 18, Andreas 12, and Johannes Schwalm Sr. 11, right next to Andreas.

Nothing more has been learned about Johan Adam. A John Schmeltz family was listed in the 1800 census in Manheim Township, Lancaster County. A possible son of that family, Johannes, born in 1783, is buried in Stone Valley, Northumberland County.

Andreas married Maria Waller, who was born in 1768, and also settled in Manheim Township. Soon after 1800 he moved with his wife and seven children to the old Mahantango region. In May, 1806 he bought from John Koch and wife, Barbara, a 102-acre farm located near the Schwalm land. Witnesses to the transaction were his neighbors Johannes Schwalm and Alexander Klinger. In 1812 Johannes and Ottilia were the sponsors at the baptism of Esther, the last child born to Andreas and his wife, Anna Maria, nee Waller, in the Klinger's Church. Since then the two families repeatedly intermarried. The first instance of it was the wedding of Andreas's grandson Johannes to Schwalm's great-granddaughter Hannah.

Andreas and Johannes must have been particularly close friends; they had shared almost parallel experiences, pleasant and unpleasant, beginning with their neighboring birthplaces in the Schwalm until they went to their final resting places near the Pine Creek.

Chapter 25

OTHER HESSIANS in the MAHANTANGO VICINITY

Details of the more than 6000 Hessian and other Germans who deserted their units and remained in the United States and Canada have not been published. When active troops or prisoners of war deserted, either singly or in small groups, they tended to gravitate into areas inhabited by Germans, especially out-of-the-way places where the danger of capture was minimal. They usually married local women and became solid citizens. After the war had ended, many pushed on to the frontier areas where the population was less dense, land was available at low prices, and taxes were small. Thus many descendants of Trenton captives tend to be in pockets located in various parts of Pennsylvania, Frederick and Carroll Counties of Maryland, and the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia. Such a pocket exists in Pennsylvania in the area around Gratz, through the Klingerstown Gap, and the western part of the valley between Line and Mahantango Mountains.

Besides Johannes Schwalm, other Hessians who settled there and their burial places were: Andreas Schmeltz, Conrad Dietz (1752-1812), and Johannes Stang (1761-1855), all buried in Klinger's Cemetery; Frederick Stine (d 1832), buried in St. Simeon Cemetery, Gratz; Nicholas Bohner (Bahn, Bahnert), Johann Adam Dockey, Johann Lessman (Sessman), Jacob Alleman, George Hensyl, a Bachman, a Hoffman, an Ossman, and a Gessner, all buried in Zion Cemetery, Stone Valley, near Dalmatia; and a Yund, Johannes Bingaman, and David Dornsife, burial places unknown.[1]

Frederick Stine,[2] who claimed to have been captured at Trenton, is quoted as having said after the war, "My king sold me once, but he is not going to do it again." He settled in Berks County, then moved to Lykens Township, Dauphin County, near Gratz, in 1788. His 90-foot long log barn is still standing.

Conrad Dietz[3] of the Minnegerode, later Schimmelpfennig, Company, von Knyphausen Regiment, was taken prisoner at Trenton and again from the

Home on the Frederick Stine farm. The carefully preserved wallpaper in the parlor was put there in 1812.

One of the partitions in the Frederick Stine barn. The two children sitting on the log are Catherine and Paul Moser, of the Peter Schwalm line.

Frederick Stine's original home - built 1788, razed 1941. The Gratz Sesquicentennial

Ship Triton. When he moved to Mahantango Township is not known.

There are baptismal records at Klinger's Church for children of Nichalaus, Daniel, and Jonathan Yund extending from 1794 to 1802, but no tombstones in the cemetery mark a Yound grave. No further evidence is at hand to tell which one or more of the three, if any, was a Hessian soldier.

On the exchange list of prisoners at Lancaster dated June 21, 1778 was the name of the Jaeger J. Bingemann who had been captured at Trenton and, as a prisoner, worked for Christopher Amalong of Lebanon. He could be the man who Dalmatia neighbors called "Der base Johnny Hess" (The cross Johnny Hess) or "Der schwartz Hess" (The black Hessian).

A child named Johann Nicolaus Bahn was baptized February 28, 1754 in Reichenbach, Hesse, about 25 miles from Cassel. His father was Johann Heinrich Bahn and his mother was born Catarina Elisabeth Sauper. According to a private publication, "Bahner - Bohner Family in America," that child was the later man, Nicolaus Bahnert, whose name was on the Lancaster prisoner exchange list, dated July 29, 1778, under the Koehler Company of Regiment Rall. He no doubt had been captured at Trenton and started on his way to be returned to his unit. After he left the army he changed his name to Nicholas Bohner. He bought 200 acres of land in Mahanoy Township, Northumberland County, from Leonard Kerstetter on May 15, 1804 and added 354 acres to his holdings the next year.[4]

Armed with the complete lists of Hessian troops in America being assembled at Marburg and some of the Brunswick, Hanau, and Waldeck lists of deserters recently published, one could probably add to these names by searching church and court records of this small district.

A bridal party in the Hessian homeland. K. Wilh. Stumpf.

Chapter 26

THE SCHWALM FAMILY TREE

The nice incidents that happen in families often go unrecorded. Historians are left with dry bones of business transactions that tend to distort the pictured character of any subject. But these do provide a degree of familiarity which makes apologies for their inclusion unnecessary.

Common character traits of the Johannes Schwalm family are industriousness, self-reliance, loyalty to family, country, and deity, appreciation of beauty, and good humor. Some examples of autocratic control over dependents crop up in each generation. There also occurs a strong acquisitiveness that, more often than not, is counterbalanced by generosity.

The purpose of the Johannes Schwalm Historical Association to publish a detailed biography of Johannes, along with a list of his descendants, on the 200th anniversary of his landing in America did not allow time to gather detailed information about every branch of his family. These family histories have been constructed upon information and materials supplied by the cousins who responded to a publicized request. As a result, they are quite unequal - not because one branch is held in any more or less esteem than any other.

In the lists of descendants, the birth dates of Frederick's children are from the family bible. In some cases they do not agree with those on the gravestones. The spelling of names and relationships are as they were given by various informants. It is to be hoped that details of legal relationships will cause no regrets, for knowledge of what we are is a solid foundation for what we strive to be. Following each family history is a chart of the members.

HOW TO USE THE CHARTS

The generations are numbered, beginning with Peter in Germany as number 1. Following each family history is a chart of the members arranged in columns numbered according to generation. The children of Peter are 2, his grandchildren 3, and so on.

The names of those who married into the family appear inset below the names of their spouses.

Surnames are omitted except for new ones introduced by marriage. The new male surnames appear in capital letters to indicate its belonging to one or more of the succeeding generations. For example, in John's family the surname of 8 Ruth, her father Allen, and her grandfather Monroe is Schmeltz, but her second cousin Harry is a Fisher, his mother was a Snyder, and her mother was a Schmeltz.

4. John Schwalm

5	6	7	8
Hannah	Monroe	Allen	Ruth
SCHMELTZ, John	Herb, Emma	Schrope, Mary	
	Elizabeth	Kate	Harry
	SNYDER, David	FISHER, Donald	

The key gives the meaning of symbols. They always follow the name concerned. In the following example, the 't' refers to Peter's being a twin, not his daughter Elizabeth:

4		5
Peter	t	Elizabeth

Key to the Symbols
Used in the Charts of Descendants

a	age	di	died in infancy	s/o	son of	*	stepchild to father
b	born	d/o	daughter of	t	twin	#	stepchild to mother
c	children	f	foster child	+	adopted	. . .	name unavailable
d	died	m	married	−	divorced	?	uncertain
dc	died in childhood	s	stepchild	x	no issue	~~?~~	parentage uncertain

The numbers above each column represent the generations beginning with Peter as number 1.

1. SCHWALM, Peter (1718-1794) m. 1. Anna Gehla Schmidt (1718-1781); 2. Catharina E. Kummel (1727-1805) x

2.	3.	4.
Johannes Sr.	John dc?	
1. Resh, Margaret	Peter dc	
2. Bobb, Ottilia	John Peter dc?	
	Frederick	John
	1. Stein, Catharina	Hannah
		Jacob
		Carolina
		Samuel
		Frederick (Fred)
		William
		Peter
		Catharina (Kate)
		Daniel
		Louisa
		Emanuel
	2. Zerfink, Sarah x	
	3. Dieter, Harriet	Ottilia
		Elizabeth dc
		Jackson
	Catharina	
	Elizabeth	

Elizabeth, (b. Dec. 12, 1797), the first daughter of Johannes and Ottilia Schwalm, married Alexander Klinger, Jr., grandson of the immigrant John Philip. They possibly lived with his parents in the old homestead at the foot of the Klinger's Church hill for ownership of the land passed from his parents to his daughter Amy and her husband. Neither Elizabeth nor her husband had very long lives.

There used to be an unusual 'funnel hole' in Pine Creek, 'am Schtee Eck' (at the stone corner), which was on a direct line between the Klinger and Schwalm farms. Alexander fell into the creek and drowned there on a Sunday, the 22nd of July, 1827. One can picture him, in his Sunday clothing trying to cross the stream on projecting rocks, at its narrowest but swiftest place and losing his footing on a slippery stone. The stream may have been especially high after an afternoon thunderstorm. It happened just two months after his son David was born and two months before his own thirtieth birthday. A passing peddler, named Gerrell, pulled the body from the water. The intervening years have changed the stream and pacified the sucking hole.

Elizabeth died March 25, 1843. Perhaps she lived just long enough to see her children married. Her father-in-law had died in 1839 and his widow followed in 1846 putting the farm ownership in the fourth generation. She and Alexander had four children, viz Amy, John, Samuel, and David S.

Amy married John Reed. He is believed to be the son of the John Reed whose name is on the deed of the Klinger's Church. The couple had no children of their own so they adopted Emma J. Clark, daughter of Adeline Klinger. Emma died in her ninth year. Her tombstone is next to those of Elizabeth Schwalm Klinger and Adeline Strohecker. The dates on the latter, 1848 - 1919, and the family relationships suggest that Adeline was a daughter of either John or

Samuel Klinger, brothers of Amy.

Nothing more is known about John and Samuel, but these baptism records are suggestive:

Klinger, John and w. Elizabeth, son George b 27 Sept., bapt 7 Nov. 1841, sp George and Eva Klinger;

Klinger, John and w. Elizabeth, son John b 23 Sept., bapt 25 Oct. 1845, sp Henry Klinger and Lena Klinger;

Klinger, Samuel and Bellinda, son Albert b 14 Jan. bapt 30 June 1850, sp the parents.

There being no later baptisms it is presumed that the families moved away.

In 1851 David married Barbara Wiest, the daughter of John and Catherine Markle Wiest. John's father was Jacob and his sister was Catherine who married Peter Klinger, Jr. Three of their children married three of David's uncle Frederick Schwalm's children. David was a successful millwright. He lived in Klingerstown where he owned 10 acres of land. He also owned a 150 acre farm and a 16 acre tract in Mahantango Township. He and Barbara are buried in St. Michael's Cemetery, Klingerstown. They had 11 children. A grandchild, Wilmer Herbert Daniel, was an engineer in the firm of Fairbanks-Morse in Beloit, Mo. His son, Robert D. Daniel, is an attorney in that city.

3. SCHWALM, Elizabeth (12.22.1797 - 3.25.43) m KLINGER, Alexander Jr. (9.16 97 - 7.22.27)

4.	5	6	7	8
Amy	Emma J. +			
REED, John				
John				
Samuel				
David S.	Amelia	Alvin E.		
Wiest, Barbara	DANIEL, Elias P.	Katie V.		
		Howard M.		
		Sadie I.		
		Wilmer H.		
		Bonwell, Dora M.	1 girl	
			Robert D.	
	Christiana	Irvin I.	Helen L.	
	ERDMAN, Jacob	1. Boyer, Mary A.	Sadie R.	
		2. Fessler, Amanda	Margaret C.	
			Nevin J.	
		Otis O.	Rue	LaRue
		Klock, Edna Bowman	Romberger, Helen	Stella H.
				Sandra H.
		Abel A.		
		Klinger, May		
		Howard H.		
		Williams, Bessie		
		William W.		
		Elura B.	son di	
		DAVIS, Walter	Wellie C.	
			Eva G.	Roy
			KISSINGER, Charles	
			Elsie E.	
			BURRELL...	
		John C.		
		..., Elura		
		son dc		
		Leo L.	Paul B.	
		Schlegel, L.	Ellis E.	
		Miles M.	Earl E.	
		Heim, Mabel	Lena M.	
			Gloria M.	
			Walter M.	
Barbara J.	Emma J.			
TOBIAS,...	Johanne B.		Thomas H. Dalbey	
Otis W.	Kelsen,...			
Calvin				
Preston				
...Emma				
Francis				
Alexander				
Catherine				
2 children di				

Catharine (b 9.27.1800) married Jacob Hoffa (b 5.10.1799), the son of Abraham and Elizabeth Klinger Hoffa, both of whom are buried in Klinger's Cemetery. Abraham was the son of Henry and Elizabeth was the daughter of Eve Elizabeth and a Van der Sleice.

Much of the following information came from tombstone inscriptions found in the Zion Evangelical Lutheran Cemetery located in Cherry Township, two miles east of Dushore in Sullivan County on Pennsylvania Route 87. The cemetery was consecrated in 1829 on land donated by the Thrasher (Dresher) family.

The Hoffa couple had eight children, six of whom are buried there. More is known about the descendants of Mary and her husband John Meyer than about those of the other children. In 1912 the widowed Mary lived with her granddaughter Cora in Dushore, where her husband Charles Heverly operated a meat market. Other known residences of Cora's siblings and their spouses are:

Raymond,	Ina Osler,	Olena, N.Y.
Ruth,	Harry Weed,	Tunkhannock, Pa.
Matilda,	Chauncey Libby,	Sayre, Pa.

Catharine's son John (1837 - 1906) was a veteran of the Civil War. His wife was Maggie Umholtz of Tremont, Pennsylvania.

Jacob Hoffa was a member of the first school board of Cherry Township, Sullivan County, which was the first district in the state to implement the Pennsylvania free school law of 1834.

3. SCHWALM, Catharine (9.27.1800 - 4.14.43) m HOFFA, Jacob (5.10.99 - 6.7.62)

4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
Elizabeth	Hannah				
DIFFENBACH, John	LAWRENCE, John				
	Jacob				
	Daniel E.	Sylvellin A.			
	Zaner, Loretta C.	Brown, Endora			
		Alverna	Charles M.		
		O'Brien, S.H.	Kinsley, Mary		
			Harry L.		
			Bushy, Anna		
		Cora E.			
		GROVER, F.G.			
	John S.				
	Henry S.				
	Catherine A.				
	VOGEL, Julius				
	Clinton A.				
	Kingsley, Caroline				
	George F.				
	Strong, Gertrude				
	Elizabeth				
	HEVERLEY, George				
Jacob Jr.	Libby				
Marten, Elizabeth	MOSIER, George				
	George				
	Daniel				
	Hannah				
	AMPS, Joseph				
	Emma				
	MOSIER, Willis				
Caroline	Mary				
SUBER, Benjamin	Jacob				
1.	Kate				
	Hannah				
	SAXE, Louis				
	George				
	Libby				
	WILSON...				
	Daniel				
2.DIFFENBACH,John (the widower of sister Elizabeth)					
Matilda					
YONKIN, Joseph					
Catherine	Jacob				
MESSERSMITH, Thomas	Jeffrey				
	Abraham				
	George				
	Daniel				
	Libby				
	Harry				
Daniel	children				
Harris, Rhoda					

Mary	Jacob F.	Raymond	Helen	Betty J.	Ed
MEYER, John	Vogel, Emma	Osler, Ina	HODGES, Charles	BAHRENBERG, Geo.	Billy
					Joe
					Peggy
					Kathy
					Beth
				Marlyn	
				...John	
				Nancy	
				...Leroy	
		Ruth	Carl R.	Clay	
		WEED, Harry	Bahr, Alma	Glenn	
				Ann	
				Mary J.	
			Bruce	Phyllis	
			...Lucille		
			Helen		
			ANDERSON, Ed		
		Julius F.	Lois	Joel A.	
		Baumgartner, Ethel	COOK, Joe	Keith	
				Lisa Jo	
			Julie M.	Mark	
			EGLY, Maurice	Lynn M.	
				Judy M.	
			Roy F. Sr.	Kimberly D.	Larry L. Jr.
			Appleton, Gloria G.	KIESS, Larry L.	
				Roy F. Jr.	
		Henry	son di		
		Kuhule, Anna	Irene		
	Matilda	Naomi			
	LILLEY, Chauncey	Cora			
		Leonard			
	Henry	John			
	McKay, Maggie	Mary			
		Henry			
		Margaret			
	Daniel di				
	child di				
	Cora	Charles Jr.			
	HEVERLY, Charles	Leonard			
		Marion			
		Ruth			
	John	Charles			
	Umholtz, Maggie	Howard			
		Morris			
		Harry			
		James			
		John			
		Daisy			
		LAMBERTSON...			
		Alice			
		Arthur			
		others			

FREDERICK SCHWALM

Frederick (b May 17, 1796), the only son of Johannes Schwalm to survive the many childhood dangers of that time, was a farmer like his father and, like him, communicated in German, even to the writing of his will. In his 21st year, on Dec. 4, 1817, he married Catharina, the sixteen-year-old daughter of Peter Stein. Except that she bore and successfully reared twelve children and died on May 21, 1850, when her youngest child was not yet six years old, little is known about her. The following list of her children's names, birthdates, and baptizing pastors is from the family bible. German spellings have been Anglicized to conform to present family usage. The baptismal dates and sponsors are from the parish register of the Klingers Church at Erdman.

Frederick, son of Johannes.

Name	Birthday	Bapt.	Pastor	Sponsors
John	25 Dec. 1818		Hemping	
Hannah	17 Aug. 1820	24 Sep.	"	Peter & Hanna Hahn
Jacob	22 Aug. 1823	21 Sep.	Robel	Johan Artz & w Barbara
Carolina	12 Mar 1825	17 Apr.	"	Xanther & Elizabeth Klinger
Samuel	13 Jul. 1827	2 Sep.	Stiely	George Klinger & w Elisabeth
Frederick	24 Jul. 1831	19 Sep.	"	George Klinger & w Eva
William	22 Jul. 1834	17 Aug.	"	John & Margaret Holdeman
Peter	21 Aug. 1836	17 Oct.	"	Catherine Stien
Catherine	21 Aug. 1836	17 Oct.	"	Catherine Stien
Daniel	24 Jun. 1840	13 Sep.	"	Salomon & Ann Diebrich
Louisa	18 Oct. 1841		"	
Emanuel	6 Jan. 1844	6 Oct.	"	Nicolas & Sarah Adams

Frederick helped on the farm until his father died sometime before January 24, 1834 at which time his position changed to owner-manager. By that time some of his children had become old enough to be the helpers; John, the eldest was sixteen. The course of Frederick's fortunes can be followed with records recently found and transcribed by Daniel Schwalm, a descendant of John. The earliest one, dated October 28, 1834 records this transaction with Pollock and Weaver:

Sold:	9 bu	flaxseed	@	$1.25	$11.25
	5 bu	rye chop	@	.75	3.75
	2 bu	rye	@	.65	1.30
				Total	$16.30

Received:	2 bags salt	@	$2.50	$ 5.00
	½ bu fish		4.25	4.25
	Cash			7.05
			Total	$16.30

When son John was 28 years of age and had a wife and infant son of his own, he gave his father a note, dated March 10, 1846, for $325.00 in payment for land. Apparently he bought that part of Frederick's inherited farm lying west of the bisecting road, for the next year he built a barn on it and, later on, a house. He paid the amount of the note with six per cent compounded interest within three years to the day. Four days later he gave his father nine notes to cover a loan of $1811.98.

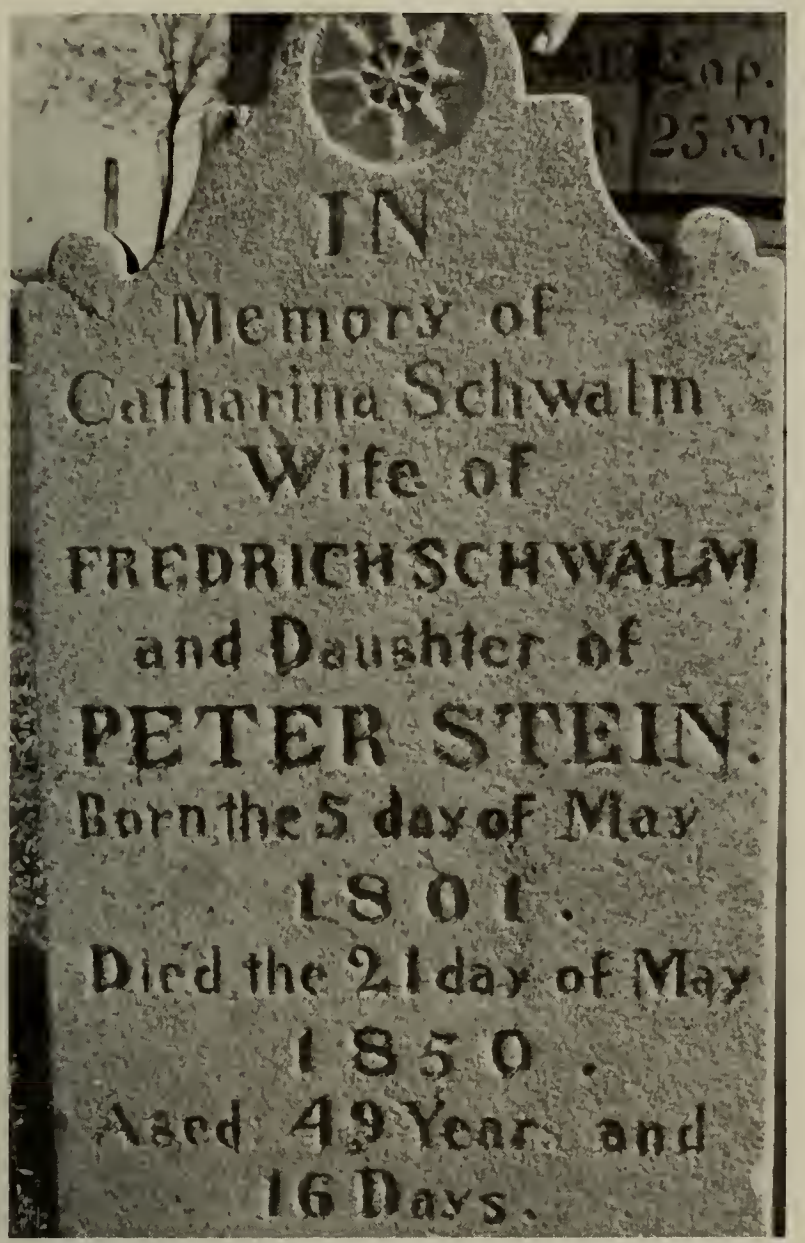
Some time after Catharina died, Frederick married Sarah Zerfink, who was born April 12, 1810. John hauled Sarah's goods from Mahantango Valley on October 2, 1851 and billed his father for two days at $1.50 per day. She had no children with Frederick.

Either John had repaid his notes by 1851 or Frederick bluffed the tax assessor who charged him with

Frederick, a later picture.

only $100 on interest that year. Frederick also loaned money to people outside of the family, including Jacob Stein, John J. Dietrich, and Henry Carl. In one case, the name not given, he had been swindled out of $209.00 plus seven years' interest for he agreed to have S. B. Boyer collect the delinquent amount for a fee of 50 percent.

Some time around 1850 Frederick began to speculate in land. He paid taxes, totalling well under a dollar per year, on a lot in Tremont from 1850 to 1854. His son Jacob also owned a lot there, and



Monument to Catharina Stein Schwalm in Coleman's Cemetery.

Clifford Schwalm, a great-grandson of Frederick through Daniel, holding Frederick's walking stick and a dagger that fit inside of it. Pressure on a button released the dagger from the cherrywood stick. The handle was of stag horn.

their tax notice of 1853 gave the lot numbers 213 and 836. His tax assessments in the western part of Lower Mahantango Township, the part that became Hubley Township in 1853, reveal some of his other investments.

Assessments by years

Property	Amount	1852	1856	1863
Farm land	162 A	$2592		
	100		$1950	$2100
	145		2630	2735
Mountain land	145	2002		
	22		396	440
	50	300		
	143		715	765
	55	275		
	52		260	260
Horses	3	64		
	5		170	
	4			150
Cows	4	32	40	48
Carriages	1	70	40	
	2			50
Money on interest		200	700	500
	Totals:	$5535	$6891	$7068

The 1851 assessment of $5435 was not detailed but his was the highest in the township, Jacob Stein's was next. In 1862, John Schrope's was highest at $6983. The next year Schrope's holdings were in the newly formed Hegins Township and Frederick's assessment was highest in Hubley Township. John Schade's was next at $4427.

Several other transactions are of interest. On March 6, 1858 Frederick received a summons, issued by Isaac H. Knorr, to appear before one of the Justices of the Peace in Schuylkill County on or before March 13, 1858 at 10 a.m. to make settlement with one John Sched, also of Upper Mahantango Township. No other information about this affair is given. On March 6, 1860 he borrowed 30 dollars from John Rissinger and repaid five dollars of the amount on the 14th. That year he was the administrator of the estate of the late Henry Carl, shoemaker, of Hubley Township. The Carl sale, held on April 11, netted $55.35. William Schwalm purchased a bucket and waffle iron for 28 cents. That year also, Frederick's second wife Sarah died on June 20. The next March 21st he sent an eviction notice to George F. Wiest whose lease of dwelling would expire on April 1. Wendel Houtz was the witness to the document. Receipts show that from 1858 to 1862 Frederick received The Jefferson Democrat, a German language newspaper printed in Pottsville by William J. Schrader at a cost of one dollar for a two-year subscription.

Frederick married a third wife, Harriet Dieter. In

the first column on the last page of birth records in the family bible are recorded - in German - the births of her three children. They were:

Ottilia b May 13, 1862,
Elizabeth b Oct. 18, 1863,
Washington Jackson b July 29, 1865.

The signature of only the last baptizing pastor, Stieley, is legible. In the second column, directly across from the Ottilia entry, is this:

"May 3rd married
Harriet born the
13th of October, 1840."

Apparently the marriage also took place in 1862 when Harriet was 21 years old. When his last child was born, Frederick was in his 69th year; he was 22 when his first one arrived on Christmas day, 1818.

In his later years the family lived in the brick house on the south side of the present State Route 25 just east of the Schuylkill-Dauphin County Line. They had sold the remainder of the old farm to son Daniel.

Frederick's monument.

Early nurture of family ties. Gwendolyn and Mary Louise Moser learning from their grandmother, Mary, about her grandfather Frederick.

Frederick's young, third wife was not killed with kindness by her stepchildren, several of whom were old enough to be her parents. When her husband died on Jan. 6, 1872, the resentment came to the surface. Instead of having appointed John, the eldest son, to be the executor of his will, the father had chosen William and Harriet, his widow, to do it. Besides, the generous benefits intended by the will for Harriet and her children seemed unreasonable to most of the older children who had helped to accumulate their father's wealth by hard work on the farm until they made homes of their own. So John persuaded his youngest brother, Emanuel, to join him in requesting court action to test the sanity or insanity of the testator. Harriet and William filed the suit on March 7, 1872 against John and Emanuel. The names of Jacob, Samuel, Peter, Hannah, Caroline, Catherine, and Louise were added as codefendants. The trial established the validity of the will but allowed modest changes in favor of the objecting children. Frederick, Daniel, and William, the executor, had not joined in the protest.

Settlement of the estate dragged on for many years. An undated record of the personal property sale, made in a homemade tablet, still exists. Present

and listed as buyers were Frederick's widow, Harriet, his sons John, Jacob, Daniel, Samuel, Frederick, Emanuel, William, and Peter, his sons-in-law Samuel Shade and Israel Klinger, and his grandson Daniel E. Schwalm. Daughters Kate and Louisa had gone west. Among the items sold were butcher equipment, bee equipment, corn, wheat, oats, rye, buckwheat, wool, hides, leather, tools, books, a map, pictures, tinware, kitchen utensils, chairs, stoves, bureaus, tables, washstands, chests, beds, mirror, clocks, spring wagons, sleigh, sleigh bells, sheep, cows, oxen, pigs, colts, horses, and lumber. The net proceeds, approximated because of the deteriorated record, amounted to about $1750.00.

In 1887 the real estate was appraised as follows:

No. 1 - 55 acres 2 perches with brick dwelling and Swiss barn at $2467.

No. 2 - 28 acres 140 perches farmland at $924.

No. 3 - 22 acres 132 perches farmland at $754.

No. 4 - 62 acres 21 perches woodland at $744.

No. 5 - 27 acres 100 perches woodland at $479.

No. 6 - 31 acres 126 perches woodland at $527.

On Saturday, Nov. 19, 1887 at 11:00 a.m. at the home of Edward D. Shade, on parcel No. 1, public sale of the real estate was held. Only parcels 1 to 4 were sold then; apparently the others had been sold earlier at the appraised prices. The fact that Shades occupied the farmhouse at the time of the sale shows that Harriet and her only surviving child, Jackson, had moved away, probably into Valley View. Probably Samuel had purchased the tracts 5 and 6, for on April 12, 1904 all of the other heirs signed a document releasing him from an future dower rights after he paid $154.67 to the executor. By that time the only remaining heirs in Harriet's family were son Jackson and son-in-law Elijah Stichler; she herself had died.

John steadfastly resisted paying the balance of a note he owed to the estate. On April 19, 1888, while winding the clock, he suddenly died. Then his son, Daniel E., who had purchased the family property from his father, became responsible for the unpaid balance. He entered a bond with A. A. Schwalm, Justice of the Peace, on Feb. 26, 1903 to pay the $276.00 balance plus costs.

Frederick had the attitude toward his older children that one of his grandchildren later put into words: "Lehrn sie zu schaffe." ("Teach them to work.") His doting on his young son made him change his viewpoint, and he left Jackson so well provided that work was never important to him.

Unidentified boy cousins in 19th century dress.

Early 20th century costume of Rosswell Schwalm.

ORPHANS' COURT SALE!

Pursuant to an order of the Orphans' Court of the County of Schuylkill, in the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the subscriber, executor of the estate of Frederick Schwalm, late of Hubley Township, said county, deceased, will expose to sale by public vendue, on

SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 19, '87

At 11 o'clock in the forenoon, at the dwelling house of Edward D. Shade, situate on premises No. 1, in Hubley Township, said county.

No. 1.

All that certain messuage, tenement and tract of land, situate in Hubley Township, Schuylkill county, adjoining lands of late Thomas Evans, now Edward D Shade, the line of Dauphin and Schuylkill counties, Thomas Wenrich, and others, containing 55 acres and 2 perches, with the improvements consisting of a two-story brick dwelling house, a Swiss barn, spring house and other out-buildings

No. 2.

All that certain small tract of land, situate in Hubley Township, said county, adjoining lands of Joseph Umholtz, Frederick Schwalm, deceased, David Shade, deceased, late Thomas Evans, now Edward D Shade, containing 28 acres and 140 perches, strict measure.

No. 3.

All that certain small tract of land situate partly in Lykens Township, Dauphin County, and partly in Hubley Township, Schuylkill County adjoining lands of Frederick Schwalm, deceased, David and Daniel E Schwalm, late Frederick Coleman, now John Hepler, late John Stone, now Joseph Umholtz, containing 22 acres and 132 perches

No. 4.

All that certain tract of mountain land, situate in the township of Hubley, Schuylkill County, adjoining lands of John Stein, Nicholas Walter, Jacob Shade and John Huber, containing 62 acres and 21 perches, strict measure This tract is situate on the Broad Mountain, and is woodland.

The three tracts or pieces of land first above described are situate along the public road leading from Sacramento to Gratztown, and were used by the decedent in connection with each other as one tract of land and farm They will be offered for sale separately and together to meet the wants of the purchaser The land is in a good state of cultivation, and the improvements are in good condition, and the farm is in every way a valauble and desirable one, being situate within reach of good markets at Tremont, Tower City, &c.

THE CONDITIONS OF SALE ARE:—One-third of the purchase money to be and remain charged on the premises as the dower of Harriet Schwalm, widow of decedent, the interest thereon to be regularly and annually paid to her during life, and the principal at her death to the personslegally entitled thereto; about 1-14th of the purchase money to be and remain charged on the premises as the life estate of Samuel Shade, the interest thereon to be paid to him yearly during his life, and at his death to the persons legally entitled thereto; ten per cent of the whole purchase money to be paid as soon as the property is struck down, and the balance on or before the first day of April, A D, 1888, at which time a deed will be delivered and posseesic given to the purchaser, the rest of the conditions will be made known on the day of sale. For further information apply to

WILLIAM SCHWALM, Executor,

Valley View P. O., Schuylkill Co., Pa.

or to his Attorney, F. W. BECHTEL, Pottsville, Pa.

Press of Standard Publishing Co, Pottsville, Pa.

JOHN SCHWALM

Stuffed in a pillow-case in the attic of his home, N. Daniel Schwalm, Jr. discovered a rich treasure of papers that had belonged to his great-great-grandfather John Schwalm. His careful tabulation of them is a portrait of the character of both John and his times. Born on Christmas day, 1818, John was the eldest child of Frederick and Catharina Schwalm. As soon as he could carry a bucketful of feed and water, he was given such chores as tending the chickens and gathering the eggs. He learned farming from the bottom up. How much formal schooling he had is unknown. At least he learned to know the ways of the business world. His language was characteristic of his bilingual upbringing.

Typical Ledger Pages

Debit: To John Carl, Sr.

June 11, 1844	one half day mowing	$.25
Aug 13	one day thresht	.50
Oct 15	one half day stripping corn	.12
Dec 11	one day butchering	.50
Apr 1, 1845	one day not quite	.40
May 2	one day splitting rails	.80
June 11	three quarter day mowing	.37

Credit: To John Carl, Sr.

April 23, 1844	flower 25¢ lb	$.50
Apr 24	cash	.06
May 21	Potatoes one bushel	.50
Sept 4	Apels one bushel	.37
Oct 5	one bushel buckwheat	.80
May 24, 1845	one pear soles	.10
Nov 22	one bushel of corn	.75

He married a neighbor Elizabeth Schade. Their first child Edward was born on October 7, 1844. In about 1846 John's father sold him the 120-acre part of the family farm lying west of the bisecting road. The very next year John built a new bank barn, using lumber from an old stable and harvested from his woodlot. His detailed ledger of business transactions shows that, except for the lumber, the barn cost him $122.49. It also discloses a degree of friction between father and son with this entry: "This is all my exspenses exsept the wood of my land and Blanks (planks) and wood of the old stable wot was hear. This is my barn hear my father always sais he built this barn out and out. Now anybody could se wot exspenses I have on the barn. The wood is all from my land exsept the big log in the middle and the

Two Elizabeth Schwalms, the widows of John and Samuel. The former is seated.

Cost of New Barn - 1846

7½ days hauling (John's horses)	$15.00
4 days hauling	8.00
67 days work at 62¢	41.75
3½ days, John Schade hauling	14.00
Iron work and iron	3.00
Glass and lime	1.99
23 lbs of Flisk at 7¢	1.89*
Nails and spikes	12.96
Boarding 4 men 4 wks at $1.50	24.00
	$122.49*

* Actual ledger figures.

shindels (shingles) and the boards exsept the boards lying in the stabels he charge me three hundred dollars for his wages on the barn."

The following year John built a new house. He and Elizabeth raised a family of 2 sons and 5 daughters there. Their birthdays after Edward were: Hannah, March 24, 1847; Daniel E., Nov. 23, 1848; Catherine E., March 12, 1852; Lydia Ann, Aug. 25, 1854; Isabelle Mary, unknown; and Louisa, 1868. John's records of when he gave doweries to four children suggest the approximate wedding dates: Edward, March 29, 1866; Hannah, April 6, 1862; Catherine,

The house John built and later sold to Daniel E., his son.

June 12, 1871; and Lydia, March 21, 1871. Each dowery included a hymnbook and testament. They were similar in other respects except that Edward's included these farm tools:

"1 half bushel measure	$ .75
1 shuffel (shovel)	1.25
1 dong fork	.75
1 crupenhow (grubbing hoe)	1.50
1 store box	1.00
1 dong hook	.50"

John recorded the baptism of Daniel E. March 29, 1848 and his confirmation March 21, 1858 by the Reformed Pastor Isaac F. Stiehly.

The cobbler Michael Rissinger not only mended shoes, he also made new ones to order. In October, 1861 he made shoes for both Catherine and Lydia and boots for Edward; there was not much need for footwear before cold weather set in.

Dr. W. W. Stewart was the dentist from Tremont who made regular professional visits to the outlying villages. In 1885 he charged $10.00 to make a set of teeth for Elizabeth. Other typical expenses recorded in the ledger were:

1846 wheelbarrow	$ 1.50
1849 work on spinning wheel	.25
1853 chair	1.00
1854 carriage	102.50
1862 horse hay rake	23.00

Among the papers was a memorandum from the miller without names or prices stating:

Korn Schrot (Corn chop)	500 lb.
Welschkarnkolber (corn cobs)	109 lb.

John was an insatiable speculator. In 1846, besides

Hannah's Dowery

2 cows and calf	$40.00
1 bureau	12.00
1 cubbart	9.00
1 sink	4.00
2 beds and steds	30.00
1 iron cittle	3.00
2 tin buckets	.90
1 iron	.40
2 pigs or shotes	6.00
6 chickens and 1 rooster	1.00
1 table with 6 legs	5.00
½ doz. of chairs & 1 rocker	6.00
1 butter churner	2.40
2 tubs	2.00
1 looking glass	.62
2 pots, 1 pan	1.00
1 set of iron (spoons?)	1.00
1 scissors	.62
2 pictures	.75
1 wash basin	.25
1 coffee mill	1.00
1 coffee can	.40
2 bread pans	.80
1 frying pan	.45
1 candle mold	.40
4 bushels of potatoes	1.60
1½ doz. teacups	1.00
2 doz. erthen plates	2.00
1 big white erthen dish	.25
1 black teapot	.25
23 bushel grain bags	1.00
2 days plowing & ½ day sowing	5.00
1 candle stick	.10
2 testaments, 1 German, 1 English	.25
5 window papers	.40
2 coverlets, 2 quilts, 1 wool	14.00
1 brush and 1 hickory broom	.35
1 trough	1.25
2 hams, 2 shoulders, 2 sides	9.90
2 bushels bran	.40
25 pounds flour	.75
1 bag of corn chop	.75
½ doz. eating spoons	.50
2 sheep	6.00
1 doz. erthen pots	.72
8 pairs of knives and forks	1.00
1 candle tin	.25
1 bushel of planting corn	1.00
8 bushels of seed oats	4.00
1 woolen frock 4 yds. material	2.00
$100.00 on heirship	100.00
1 garden hoe and shovel	.60
1 coal stove	12.00
December 29 $100.00 on heirship	100.00

buying his grandfather Schwalm's land from his father, he acquired his late grandfather Stein's 40-acre farm for $1200.00 from his uncle John Stein, the administrator. Among his later land purchases were:

1849 2 tracts of woodland from Adenigh Mathias 9 A $50.00

1861 Hubley Twp. farm of Daniel Bahner 260 A $10,480.00

1862 Hegins Twp. farm of Geo. Huntzinger Est. 132 A $2837.00

Louisa and husband Harvey Klouser, parents of Minnie Herb.

Four generations of John's family. The baby is Florence Troutman, mother Minnie Herb is on her left, grandmother Louisa Klouser on her right, and great-grandmother Elizabeth Schwalm is proudly holding her.

Five generations of John's family. Seated are Elizabeth and her daughter Hannah Schmeltz, standing are Hannah's son Menton and his daughter Vinnie Stutzman, the mother of little Alvina in front.

There were others. He kept himself in continual debt by frequent borrowing. In 1856 he gave a note to his brother Frederick for $8.37. That same year he gave four one-year notes to various individuals totalling $654.00, and a 90-day note for $651.00. He would manage to repay the loans, although in many cases not until they were over-due and after receiving dunning letters. He had income from a large variety of produce raised on the farm. Some of the items were eggs, butter, cucumbers, peaches, apples, potatoes, cabbage, pork, rye, corn, wheat, clover seed, and buckwheat. He added to his income with political positions and collecting insurance assessments.

In 1850 John served as treasurer of the Reformed Congregation of Klinger's Church. He soon devoted most of his spare time to politics. He must have been a township supervisor as early as 1845 when he recorded: "Jacob Artz, Junier Suberviser paid $4.50 to work on road." He served several terms as supervisor, tax collector, school director, and steward of the Schuylkill County Almshouse. He was a leader of the Hubley and Hegins Townships Democratic party. Among his papers are requests for his endorsement for offices and for his exertions to get out the vote.

Another paper is undated with the heading "Democrats" followed by 54 names. At the bottom is the pledge:

"We the above Named Citizens of the Township of Hubley in the County of Schuylkill agreed to Nominate a Township Tickit against the Knownothings in Said Township Secritly. We having also agreed the above Named Citizens to Vote all togetter on the Nominated ticket So to Bring our Votes all togetter."

On the other side is the heading "Knownothings" followed by a list of 47 names. Four Schwalms were listed with the Democrats, none with the Knownothings. Jacob Schwalm's name was later crossed off. The document must have been prepared after July, 1852 when Frederick, Jr. became of voting age.

The Knownothings were members of a political party that originated in metropolitan districts where clannish immigrants, particularly Irish and German, dismayed the native-born voters with their strong political thrust. Opposition to the political activity of the secret societies and the Catholic Church, to which many of the immigrants belonged, made the Knownothing party become a secret organization. It received its name from the reply its members gave to questions asked about it; "I know nothing."

When John was tax collector in 1851, his assessment was $1328. He paid a county tax of $5.31 and a state tax of $3.98. Besides, he paid a militia fine of 50 cents both that year and the next. In 1852 he had 77 acres of land, 2 horses, and 2 cows. That year there was a personal property tax levied only on watches. John was the only Schwalm who had one; it had a

Kate's (Catherine) family. In front from left to right are Carrie Derr, father John Barr, Kate, and Agnes Day; in the rear are Betty Brown, Hattie Scanlon, Howard Barr, George (in the portrait), Scott, Sallie Walter, and Catherine Hearn.

John Schwalm William Willia
William Williamson
William Williamson
William Williamson

Democrats

1 Jacob Artz
2 Jacob Stong
3 Jacob Herner
4 John Tobias
5 David Dietrich
6 John Hoffman
7 Gedion Williamson
8 Jones Artz
9 Moses Artz
10 Emanuel Dietrich
11 John Herner
12 Fretherick Schwalm
13 George Klinger
14 Abraham Adam
15 Hiram Kimmel
16 Sem Miller
17 Emanuel Ertman
18 ~~Peter Klinger~~
19 Elias Dietrich
20 Philip Dietrich
21 Jacob Holdiman
22 Manasses Maurer
23 William Williamson
24 John Updegrave
25 Jacob Updegrave
26 George Herner
27 Fretherick Koppenhaper
28 John Gilbert
29 David Shadle
30 John Schmeltz
31 Adam Schmeltz
32 David Buffington
33 Daniel Buffington
34 John Schwalm
35 Peter Coleman
36 Simon Coleman
37 George Diener
38 John Shade
39 Solomon Coleman
40 George Leobe
41 Henry Baum
42 Solomon Havarter
43 Cornelious Coleman
44 John Wolfgang
45 David Wolfgang
46 Fretherich Schwalm Jur
47 ~~Jacob Schwalm~~
48 Georg Hoffman
49 William Klinger maxon
50 ~~Abraham Trautman~~
51 George Klock

We the above Named Citizens of the Township of Hubley in the County of Schuylkill agreed to Nominate a Township Tickit against the Knownothings in Said Township Secritly we having also agreed the above Named Citizens to Vote all togetter on the Nominated ticket So to Bring our Votes all togetter

The Hubley Township Democratic Machine.

Knownothings

1 Abraham T. Trautman
2 Abraham Evans
3 George F. Wiest
4 Edward Wiest
5 Jacob Kauffman
6 Samuel Kauffman
7 Samuel Klinger
8 William Klinger
9 John P. Klinger
10 ~~Philip Carl~~
11 Samuel Carl
12 Gabrial Saltzer
13 David Shade
14 Jacob Stine
15 Philip Artz
16 David Artz
17 Peter Battiger
18 Jacob Seitz
19 Moses Dietrich
20 Martin Koppershafer
21 Simon Artz
22 Jacob J. Artz
23 Jacob Artz Sr
24 William Artz
25 Joseph Bressler
26 John Carl
27 Elias Carl
28 Peter Carl
29 ~~Henry Carl~~
30 Henry Trautman
31 Jacob Shade
32 Nathan Diener
33 Moses Carl
34 ~~Henry Carl Jr~~
35 Edward Klinger
36 David Artz
37 Henry Burgert
38 ~~Joseph Artz Jr~~
39 William Heilbert
40 ~~Nathan~~ Williamson
41 Samuel Manner
42 ~~Henry Manner~~
43 George Shadle
44 John Minich
45 ~~Michael Artz~~
46 Aaron Kuhter
47 Solomon Schmeltz

Youtpull

The Hubley Township Knownothings.

silver case. In 1863 he was assessed for only 70 acres of land, but he had 3 horses, 3 cows, a carriage, and $200.00 at interest.

His almshouse duties lasted from November, 1853 to November 1857. He would go to Schuylkill Haven about once a month and stay for one to four days. Two documents suggest that he lived for a time in that vicinity. A note, dated March 31, 1857, states: "We left 4 old sheep and 3 young sheep and 1 goose on the farm." The other is a record of having paid in 1857 a county and state tax of $2.20 in Cressona (Manheim Township) and a school tax of $1.80 in North Manheim Township. He made bulk purchases for the institution such as 105 pounds of soap for $8.40, 1 bushel of cherries for $1.00, and 1½ bushels of dried apples for $2.25. On two occasions he borrowed nearly $600.00 in his own name to purchase 15 head of cattle for the almshouse.

Three of his documents concerning his terms as school director are of interest. In 1853 he purchased nails, putty, and glass for the Coleman Schoolhouse. That was probably the building that stood just west of the present Coleman's Church and served as both church and school. An April 23, 1863 letter requested John to come to the election of the County Superintendent on Monday, May 4, bringing with him such members of the board as are right. The third document came from the school department in Harrisburg. Under the date of September 18, 1878 it notified John that the state would not issue a warrant to Schuylkill County since it was in arrears with its state taxes and since treasury funds could not meet appropriations. Modern politicians have learned the 1863 political lesson well, and, as they did in 1878, they continue to fail in economics.

On May 29, 1872 John insured his property as follows:

Frame wagon shed 30X20 feet	$300.00
Implements therein: Hay, straw, corn, buggies, reaper, horsepower rake, sleighs, & others	400.00
Bank barn	600.00
Threshing machine, fan, etc. in barn	200.00
Grain, hay, & straw in barn	300.00
Dwelling house	450.00
Contents of house	250.00
Butcher house	400.00

Fietta Schlegel Schwalm, Daniel's wife, beside her sunflowers on the old Schwalm farm. The young woman is Pauline Runkle, her maid.

The Daniel E. Schwalm family; date unknown.

That year Daniel purchased the family farm and nine acres of mountain land from his father who presumably moved to a new house in Hegins Township which he insured in 1874 for $1000.00 and the contents for $400.00.

John frequently signed as security when Daniel borrowed money and he helped his other children in ways only hinted at in his records. Although he was generous to his children he must have had an obstinate bent. Besides the lawsuits over his father's will, he was involved in at least six other actions, mainly on business matters. One suit, brought in June, 1878 against him, H. L. Bowman, and J. M. Wiest as terre tenants for a debt of $672.34, dragged on for 14 years. He also must have been quick-tempered for, in June, 1857 he had to pay the costs of $15.37 for assault and battery. As he grew older he became more crotchety. For some reason his wife brought suit against him in September, 1878 and he had to pay costs totalling $13.44. Also he became more tardy in meeting his financial obligations. Perhaps he mellowed somewhat for a February 16, 1883 newspaper clipping among his papers contains the items: 'New Nickels Appear,' 'The Ohio River in Flood,' and 'Richard Wagner Died in Vienna.' John subscribed to The Jefferson Democrat, a German Language newspaper, beginning in 1860.

Except for a letter of February 4, 1865 expressing the wish that he would be better in spring, there is no evidence of ill health in John until January 31, 1888. On that date he went to C. I. Laudenslager, Justice of the Peace, and named Daniel E. as his administrator. He must have suspected the nature of his symptoms for he suddenly died on the next April 18. He was just over 69 years old and lies buried in the Church of God Cemetery in Valley View. His widow survived until 1917.

Edward, his son, died at the early age of 29. Two descendants of his line are professionals; Harold Hand is a physician and his brother Robert is an optometrist. A grandson of Edward, Robert R. Radel, died a prisoner of war in the Philippines during WWII.

John's other son, Daniel E., like his father, was active in church and politics. Daniel's son, Andrew J., was elected Historian of the Schwalm Association at the first family reunion held at Valley View on July 30, 1910. In September, 1899, when he was returning home from a trip to market across Sherman's Mountain, three highwaymen relieved him of his day's receipts, $140.00. In 1901 he purchased the Shartle (Scherdel) farm northwest of Klingerstown. The large brick house on it used to be the Shartle Hotel; it is now occupied by his son, Nathan Schwalm, and family. It was Nathan's son, Daniel, Jr., who tabulated the pillow-case papers. For his intense interest in the family history and his extraordinary help he was voted an Associate by the Johannes Schwalm Historical Association.

On the inside hard cover of his ledger John recorded the following comments about unusual snowfalls:

"On April 18 and 19, 1849 fell a snow 12 inches deep.

On May 5, 1851 fell a snow on the Broad Mountain up at Kimmels a snow 15 inches deep and here 4 inches deep.

On October 25, 1853 fell a snow 15 inches deep. It snowed for four long days without sunshine and was so cold and stormy it felt like winter. Peaches and plums froze.

On April 20, 1857 fell a snow 12 inches deep and so cold like winter. We can't see no green left on no tree, cold and stormy all the time. Snow on Broad and Blue Mountains three feet deep.

On October 24, 1859 fell a snow 12 inches deep.

On April 17, 1861 fell a snow 3 inches deep.

On April 8 and 9, 1862 fell a snow 18 inches deep. The lanes were drifted full so hardly anybody could pass. No green could be seen on the fields and trees."

4. SCHWALM, John (12.25.18 - 4.9.88) m Schade, Elizaheth (3.12.28 - 11.25.17)

5	6	7	8	9	10
Hannah SCHMELTZ, John	George W. Blyler, Mathilda	Ray Kline f Mae Dinger f			
	Emanuel E. Schrope, Ellen	Vienna STUTZMAN, Calvin	Alvena Ellen KIMMEL, Arlan Lee		
	Charles Miller, Mary	Lottie GRAVER, Nathan W.	Margaret EYRICH, Lester Dorothy Russell dc		
		Maude BIXLER, Rohert A. Stanley 1....Dorothy 2....Frances	Marlin Gladys Patsy		
	John Lesher, Ida	Harry 1.... 2.McCahe, Kinsley Dorothy CHOPLICK, Dominic	Jack Lois		
	Monroe Herh, Emma	Mahel SCHLEGEL, John	Irene Russell Helen		
		Lillie HARNER, John Allen Schrope, Mary	Dora KOHR,... Ruth Lorraine Allen Jr.	John	
	Elizaheth SNYDER, David	Clarence Flossie Elizaheth di Bessie di Katie FISHER, Donald	 Harry Don Christie ?		
		Otto Stine, Evelyn Martha 1.WELKER, Constance 2.BOLICH, George Clara SELTZER, Harold	Jack Lois Doris George Jr.		
		Alhert Dunkelherger, Beulah David ...Ruth Constance dc	James + 1. Frieling, Mary 2. Bixler, Linda William Gary ?	Jeffry	
		Mae GREGORY, Melvin	Kenneth		
Riley Daniels, Kate		Alma HUNTZINGER, Charles Hannah ARTZ, Harry	Charles Jr. Diana others Franklin others		
		Erma d HUNTZINGER, Clark	Bruce Doris 1 son		
		Leo Ehert, Elsie Florence d Rohert Ressler, Naomi Palmer 1. Luhold Helen I. 2. Ochs, Ioma x Mary STROHECKER, Richard	Errol d 1 girl Betty 2 sons 2 sons 3 girls		
Daniel E. Herh, Rachel L. (Lulu)	George M. Erdman, Carrie S.		George E. Lenker, Mary Charles R. Smith f ...Evelyn		John E. Charles Susan James Carol Bruce
		Stanford O. Smeltz Shadle, Martha M.	girl di		
		Meda A.	Melva L.* VOGLER, Harold E.		Rohert H. Carol M.
		William R. Wagner, Verna M.	Leroy C. Klinger, Mae E. Lester D. Kissinger, Ruth G.		Joyce D. Dietrich, Lynn Nancy L. Bruce L. Mattern Dawn Dehra A. Diane M.
		Edna S. MAURER, William R.	Warren R. ...Jadzia		Steven Elizaheth
		Verna M. HATTER, Leo F.	Leonard E. Schwanjer, Nancy Sandra L. Daniel L 1.Oxenrider, Karen 2. Donaldson,Rosalie 3. Hazzard, Diane Ronald R. Klinger, Ann Gwen L. HUNTZINGER, Jerry		Cynthia William D. Christine Paul Billy Hazzard s Daphne Melissa

5	6	7	8	9	10
Edward d age 29 Lucas, Matilda	Viana KOPPENHAVER, John W.				
	Jane L. HAND, John F.	Robert H. d Snyder, Marie P. (2nd husband Sam. G. Sollenberger)	Robert H. Thompson, Colleen Harold R. Garvey, Greta G.	Jacqueline F. Kammerer, Alfred Melissa M. Dari L. Lisa L.	
			Betty M. Hand APPLEBY, Kenneth	Denise ZERANCE, Barry Richard H. Tammy E.	Samara J.
		Edward F. Witman, Blanche	Rodman H. d Dolores J. WEAVER, Richard A.	Roderick Behrens, Deborah Christian E.	Jennifer L
		Sadie I. RUDISILL, John	Marie L. HERDLEIN, William R.	Robert W. Damato, Louise	Diana I. Robert A. William R.
				Barbara J. MURRAY, Edward	Edward W. Kim A. Kelly I. Kathlene J
	Harvey D. Klinger, Mary A.	Minnie E. RADEL, Thomas M.	Ruth O. REED, Herman D.	Clair E. Grabey, Mae	Robert Rebecca
				Meredith E. TRIPLETT, Gary	Christopher
			Mary S. MENENDEZ, Henry L.	Louis R.	
			Eleanor GARMAN, George P.	Janet M. BREACH,...	Donald
				KisLynn G. WHITENIGHT...	Susan
			Robert R. d		
		Jennie R. dc			
		Bessie E. LUBOLD, James	Harvey Moyer, Hilda	Harvey Jr.	
			Melvin		
			Helen d		
			Marie d		
			Lucille		
			Eva		
			William		
		William H. SCHWALM, Meda	Leon Helen Annice William R. Bruce	(See Meda d/o Albert s/o Frederick for more details.)	
			Eleanor d		
		Alma d SCHADEL, Harvey	Eva d Miriana		
			Harvey d		
		Verna SCHWALM, Clifford d	Carolyn R. MILLER, Lyle	Daniel D. Lucinda REED, William R.	Brett
		Mabel STUTZMAN, Leroy	James Wendt, Hilla	Elke Stephanie	
			Joel Williard, Carole		
			Edward Hoffman, Cindy	Melissa Timothy	
		Edward d Baimbridge, Celecia	Donald		
		Elda d GREEN, Robert	Larry Robert James		
			Margurite		
		Hilda DONTON, Lloyd	Carole ARTZ, Richard	Bruce Pam	
	Ellie E. di				
Lydia Ann 1.HUNTSINGER, Josiah	Oscar S. ... Ida				
	Alvin B. Saltzer, Sallie	Iva M. Henry I. Isabella L. Ralph D. Rosa E. Ernest H. Ethel M. Grace E. Raymond S. Melvin L. Leah C. child di Doris H. Renee E.			
	Pruella LEBO, William E.	Gertrude WALTON,... Elsie t Ellerslie t Bertha BLYLER... Arland			
	Spencer E. 1.Daniels, Laura 2.Neugard, Nora Emerson Klouser, Jennie Archie Clevis H. Harner, Emma Crusie LAUDENSLAGER, Archie John R. Kapp, Mary E. Camilla FERNSLER, Walter				

5	6	7	8	9	10
	Estella				
	SHADLE, Henry				
	Robert W.				
	1.Laudenslager, Oneda				
	2. ...Iva				
2.RESSLER, John x					
Kate E.	Jennie				
BARR, John F.	George				
	Susan				
	Ambrose				
	Agnes				
	DAY...				
	Katie				
	HEARN, Samuel				
	Sallie				
	WALTERS...				
	Scott				
	Thomas				
	Anna				
	Howard				
	...Anna				
	Hattie	Vincent			
	SCANLEN, Vincent	...Catheran			
	Elizabeth	Paul K.	Betty		
	BROWN, Howard	...Necia	Dian		
			Karen		
			Theda		
			Paul II		
		Charles A.	Garry C.		
		...Frances E.	Tena S.		
	Carrie				
	DERR...				
Daniel E.	Andrew J.	Katie A. x			
Schlegel, Fietta	Kehres, Rosa	Florence M.	Roy dc		
		ROTHERMEL, Allen S.			
		Lizzie F.	William A. d		
		REBUCK, Willie A.	Allen L.		
			Lillian M.	Carol	Christine
			DIETER, Allen J.	SMELTZ, Barry	Leslie
			Anna E. d	Julia	
			SIGAFOOS, Frantz,Nina		
			Leah C.	Beverly	Dale
			KIEHL, Bruce	LAHR, Robert	Denise
				Rosanne	
				CARSON, J.Michael	
				Elaine	
				Marsha	
			Evelyn M.	David	
			SCHWALM, R.Lee	Deborah	
				Eric	
			Ernest P.	Rodney	
			Clark, Hope	Brent	
			Luke N.	Kimberly	
			Lenker, Mary L.	Thomas	
				Angela	
				Gail	
			Neal	Talene	
			Knight, Joan	William	
				Alecia	
	Nathan D.	N. Daniel Jr.			
	Clark, Minnie	Andrew R.			
	Mabel				
Riley di					
Lizzie	William D.				
REITZ, J.L.	Charles d				
	Grace d				
	Catherine				
	Bessie				
	HORST, Miles				
	Alma				
	Robert				
	John d				
Charles W.	Faye		Elizabeth N.	Barbara L.	
Stiely, Mattie	BURNESS, George		EVANS, Richard H.	Elaine C.	
				Jeanette M.	
			Charles S.	James M.	
			Siany, Virginia	Jeffrey M.	
				Thomas L.	
Rufus	William				
Adams, Flora	Long, Edna				
	Anna d				
	Elvin		Daniel	Daniel	
	Kahler, Lottie		Kurtz, Patricia	Diane	
				Timothy	
	Fred		Violet	Terry	
	Phillips...		GOTTSHALL,Boyd	Donna	Amy L.
				HOUSER,Richard	
				Ann M.	
				Angela	
			Eva M.	Vicki	
			HOFFMAN, Dale		
			R. Lee	David	
			Rebuck, Evelyn	Deborah	
				Eric	
			Lynn	Christin	
			Ernest, Janet		

5	6	7	8	9	10
		Amanda MAURER, William V.	Allen Raker, Helen	Karen Dennis	
		Sallie BUFFINGTON, Edwin	Jean WEAVER, Fred	Angela Marlene	
			Elma UMHOLTZ, Dale	Kirby Christine Michael Eric	
			Ronald E. Kingery, Karen	Ronald Lorelea	
			Dennis E. Caral, Anna	Kristin Melanie	
	Harry Schaffer, Florence	Pauline RUNKLE,Chester	James Schwalm, Mary	Gary Kissinger, Barbara	Bryan Karyn
				Gail SCHROPE, Dale	Kirby Eric
				Cindy d Bobby Lindy	
			Charles L Long, Irene	Diane HARNER, Don	David Lisa
				Larry Wendy	
			Daniel Bressler, Joyce	Debra Brian	
	Katie dc		Dorothy		
Isabelle (Polly) ARTZ, Elias	Rufus ...	Russell Leon Mary SCHEIB, Esron Elsie Evelyn WAGENSELLER, John			
	Jennie SHADLE, William	Lottie Esther			
	Flora HAIN, Charles				
	Charles Elias Jr. Schwalm, Ada	Lawrence t Kimmel, Hannah	Mahlon		
		Clarence t Klouser, Irene -	Lemar		
		Raymond Brown, Verna			
		Walter Williams, Elsie -	Laura GETTLE, George	Gail WOLFE, Dennis	
		Eston Dunleavy, Mae	Mark Wagner, Phyllis	Steven Debra	
			Warren		
		Lester			
	Lizzie MILLER, Newt				
	Estella FAUST,...				
	Irvin ...	Ivan			
	Minnie t FOUTH,...				
	Meda t MARKEL,...				
Louisa KLOUSER, Harvey	Grace LEBO, Allen	Harold Helen HOLLICH,...			
		Alvin Reuben Sarah ARNOLD,...			
	Florence GABLE, Turell	Naomi HAND, Arthur			
		Daniel Mary Ruth			
	Minnie HERB, Elvin	Florence TROUTMAN, Ray	Helen Ferne Bill James Gene Glenn		
		Elma REED, William	Wallace Eleanor Marian Richard Roger Bunny		
		Mildred d ...	1 child		
		Russell John Orpha EVANS, Marlin	Bunny		
		Dallas Isabell WILLIARD, Thomas	Thomas		
		Estella KOPPENHAVER,...	2 children		
		Annis			
	Helen d				

5	6	7	8	9	10
Edward	Harvey	Bessie LUBOLD, James	Harvey Moyer, Hilda	Harvey Jr. Schreffler,Faye	Vicki Stephanie
				Linda 1.SCHEIB,Keith 2.SARIANO, James	Teresa Michael
				Audrey GUNLOFF, Dale	
			Melvin x Whiteside,Genevieve		
			Lucille LUDWIG, Lester	Steven Klinger, Patsy	Timothy Jeffrey
				Marie MORGAN, Elvin	Bryan Christopher
				Thomas Donald Cathy Kenneth Alice	
			William Tietsworth, Ruth	Melody MATTERN,Gerald	Amy
				Cole Kerry Karen	
			Helen SMELTZ, Palmer	Palmer Jr. Maurer, Virginia	Adam David
				Bette 1.HERB,Wm. 2.WALTERS,Joseph	Daniel Rickie Lisa Christopher
				James Wilhour,Susan	
			Eva KLINGER,Jonathan	Marilyn x UPDEGRAVE,Harold	
				Bruce 1.Herring,Darlene 2.Osman, Emma	Kathy Troy Stacy Bryan
				Ronald Raudenbush,Patricia	Virginia Gail Susan Melissa
				Robert x- Herner, Sharon	
				Mark Reinoehl,Brenda	David
				Joan STIELY, George	Craig
		Mabel STUTZMAN,Leroy	James Wendt, Hildegarde (not Hilla)		
			Joel Willier, Carole	Steven James Julie Joel	
		Edward Baimbridge,Celecia	Donald ...Carol	Keith David	
			Larry ...Berdine	Timothy Martin	
Louisa KLOUSER,Harvey	Florence GABLE,Turell	Naomi HAND,Arthur	Carolyn SALTZER,Dale	Reuben	
			Dennis Rebuck,Peggy	Pamela Kristine Kathleen Susan	
		Mary MEYERS,James	James Kauffman,Margaret	James Karen	
			Constance SCHMOTZER,Michael		
			Ann Cynthia		

HANNAH SCHWALM SHADE

The original Johannes Schwalm tract of land in present-day Hubley Township was bordered on the south by land of Andrew Shade. A number of other Shade properties were near some of Frederick Schwalm's holdings. Undoubtedly Samuel Shade was a near neighbor of Hannah (b 8.17.20), the girl he married. Their charming great-granddaughter, Karen Fesig, supplied most of the names listed with their descendants.

4. SCHWALM, Hannah b 8.8.20 m SHADE, Samuel

SHADE 5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Jacob	John	Arthur			
...	Carl, Kate				
	Jacob				
	Anna				
	Tamie				
	Iva	Thelma di			
	MATTER, Homer	Arlene d	Robert	1 child	
		SAVIDGE, Elvin	...		
			Pat	Kathy	
			HOLTZMAN, Owen		
			Dorothy	Donna	
			DWORCHAK, Ed		
			Dick	2 children	
			...		
			son di		
		Paul	Dennis	2 children	
		..., Alberta	Debbie		
		Warren d			
		Elva	Larry	3 children	
		KOCHER, Vernon	..., Sandra		
		Shirley	Karen		
		FESIG, Eugene			
	Frances				
	WOLFGANG, Ellsworth				
	Nora				
	SPAYDE, ...				
	Stanford				

JACOB SCHWALM

Jacob was the third child of Frederick and Catharina Stein Schwalm. He was one of the three siblings who married three of Peter Klinger's children. The birthday of his young bride, Justina, was 6 July 1829. To this union was born 13 children and now there are more than 350 descendants.

Jacob was a farmer and well-known cabinet maker. His farm was located in Fearnot, and the carpenter shop, known as the old blockhouse, stood along the road leading to St. Peter's (Schwalm's) Church. He gave to each of his ten surviving children, at the time of their marriages, a complete bedroom suite made with his own hands. Only two pieces are presently known to have been his handiwork, a table and highboy dresser, both possessed by William Carl, a great-grandson living in Cedar Grove, New Jersey. William remembers attending the funeral of Jacob when a small boy and hearing the last will and testament read after the burial.

Jacob took an active part in politics having served for more than 20 years as a Hubley Township Supervisor. He also did a little speculating in land; in 1871 he sold a plot in Gratz to Elizabeth Rine. Besides his family his greatest legacy is a religious one. As early as 1862 the Jacob Schwalm Class was an appointment in the Deep Creek Mission charge of the United Brethren in Christ. Great revival meetings were held in the old blockhouse - that was also used as a schoolhouse - on his farm. The meetings so strengthened the Class that it erected a church in 1886.[1] The edifice, still known as the Schwalm Church, is on a plot of land that had been a part of Jacob's farm.

After his death on 25 July 1896 he was buried near the church that bears his name. His wife followed him there on 3 June 1897.

Jacob's son Samuel E. operated three grist mills.

Justina Klinger Schwalm, wife of Jacob.

Jacob, second son of Frederick Schwalm.

The Schwalm Church.

Jacob's first-born Fietta, her husband Henry Hepler, and their children Kate, Oscar, Eliza, and Thomas.

The first one was the Schwalm Mill that stood on Pine Creek below the Schwalm Church. The next was the Hepler Mill on Mahantango Creek and the last was the Kessler Mill that used to be on Deep Creek. In 1885 he was president of the Hubley Township School Board. Ezra, a son of Samuel, was a deaf mute. He had a tailor shop in Tremont and later was employed as a tailor by Doutrich of Pottsville. Two other sons, Ira and Elvin, were carpenters. Of Ira's sons, Fred was a coal breaker boss, Allen a Justice of the Peace, and Ray a college professor in Bellingham, Washington. Elvin's son Mark, an employee of General Electric Company, is active in the Lutheran Church both locally and in the Synod. He helped to found the Johannes Schwalm Historical Association and has discovered much of the information about Johannes. Another son of Samuel, Roswell, was Secretary-Treasurer of the Groff Oldsmobile - Cadillac Agency in Lancaster. Samuel died when his youngest son, Theodore, was seven years old. The boy graduated from Stevens' Trade School after which he worked for Hamilton Watch Company.

PUBLIC SALE.

The undersigned children and heirs of Jacob Schwalm and Justina,his wife,both deceased,late of the Township of Hubley, County of Schuylkill,and State of Pennsylvania,will expose to Public Sale,at the late residence of the said deceased,in said Hubley Township,on

SATURDAY,JUNE 19th,-97,at
10-0'clock A.M.,

The following personal property,to wit:-

1. Lot of Carpenter-tools.
2. 1 Cow.
3. 2 Hogs.
4. Lot of Chickens.
5. 5 Beds & Bedding.
6. 2 Cooking-stoves.
7. 1 Heating-stove.
8. Corner-cupboard.
9. Domestic Sewing-machine.
10. Lounge,Bureau,Desk,Chairs,Rockers,Lot of good Carpet,Cupboard, Sink,2Clocks,2Tables,Kitchen-utensils,Crockery-ware,Tin-ware, Tubs,100-lbs.Smoked Meat & Sausage,2Cans of Lard,Lot of Corn, Rye,& Oats,1-bbl.Vinegar,Wheel-barrow,and numerous other articles.

Terms and Conditions will be made known on the day of sale,by-

Sam.E.Schwalm.
Henry E.Schwalm.
Fayetta Hepler.
Hannah Faust.
Justina Hoffman.
Nathaniel Schwalm.
Mary Herb.
Monroe Schwalm.
Ella Miller.
Fred Carl.

Copy of the sale bill of Jacob's personal property.

SCHUYLKILL COUNTY, ss:

We, the undersigned appraisers of the Real Estate of Jacob Schwalm, late of the Township of Hubley, in the County of Schuylkill, and State of Pennsylvania, deceased, do swear that the following is a just and true spprai sement and valuation of the real estate of the said deceased, so far as they came to our knowledge:

72 142/160 Acres of farm land, at $ 35.00 an acre, ____ #2557.00

28 120/160 Acres of wood land, at $ 10.00 an acre, ____ 287.50

#2838.50

R. H. Shade

Daniel Hoffman

Sworn and subscribed before me,
this 14th day of August, 1897.

A. A. Schwalm

Justice of the Peace.

Appraisal of the real estate of Jacob Schwalm, deceased.

Samuel E. Schwalm, first son of Jacob, and his second wife Ellen Geist.

Ezra, eldest son of Samuel E. and Sarah Straub Schwalm.

Death of Mrs. Justina Schwalm.

Heginsville: Mrs. Justina Schwalm (nee Klinger), widow of Jacob Schwalm, died very suddenly at her home in Hubley township, from neuralgia of the heart, aged 67 years, 9 months and 27 days. It was not quite a year since her husband died at the age of 73 years. The funeral took place at the Schwalm's U. B. cemetery, at Fearnot, in Hubley township. Revs. Schoop and Lehr, of the U. B. church, officiated. The couple had celebrated their golden wedding not quite 2 years ago. They were farmers and by their thrift and frugality succeded in amassing a good deal of valuable property during their life time. Mr. Schwalm succeeded in establishing the Schwalm's U. B. church, at Fearnot, not far from his late residence, which is in a very prosperous condition and will stand there as a lasting monument to his memory. Prior to the erection of the church they worshipped in an old school house not far from where the church now stands. Mr. and Mrs. Schwalm had 13 children. The following 9 of whom survive, 4 sons and 5 daughters: Samuel E. Schwalm, of this place; Henry E. Schwalm, Justina Hoffman, Mary Herg, Monroe Schwalm and Ella Miller, of Hubley township; Fayetta Hepler, of Ashland, and Hannah Faust, wife of Jared B. Faust, of the Eisenbrown company, Reading, and Nathaniel Schwalm, of Williamstown, Dauphin county. All were present at the funeral.

The township auditors, Frank D. Artz, Ellis Schwalm and Harvey Klouser, settled the accounts of the Hegins school district. Number of schools, 12; number of scholars enrolled, 453; average daily attendance, 356; cost per pupil per month, $1.34; total amount of money paid out during the year, $4,977.60; balance in treasury, $286.23. The new board organized as follows: President, John Ressler; secretary, A. E. Willer; treasurer, P. H. Updegrave. The other members are Samuel A. Huntzinger; Daniel Ney and Elias Underkoffler. The school board elected the following teachers: Hegins High school, Pro. Jonas Stern, $50 per month; grammar, J. H. Schrope, $33. Valley View High school, Prof. W. S. Cornman, $50; grammar, R. R. Huntzinger, $33.

Mr. Wagner, father of Harrison Wagner, of this place, in his 93d year, of Mahanoy, is visiting here. Mr. Wagner was born in Mahanoy, when it still belonged to Berks county and has resided there all his life-time. He is well preserved.—Rev. Dr. Dueger, of the Reformed church, Ashland, in his 90th year, and wife, visited the Bressler family here. —Mr. A. B. Huntzinger received a car load of lime from Lebanon.—J. W. Hechert, merchant, is building a warehouse on his lot.

Obituary of Justina. The clipping also tells the amazing salaries received by school teachers at the time.

Mabel, daughter of Samuel E., the first trained nurse in the Schwalm family.

Hannah, Jacob's daughter and wife of Jared B. Faust.

Theodore, youngest son of Samuel E. and Ellen Geist Schwalm. He is the one in the middle, counting side to side, that is. He advises, "Never ask a camel driver, 'Can't they go faster?'."

Justina, Jacob's daughter, her husband Charles Hoffman, and their daughter Alice.

Later he founded his own international watchdial manufacturing company and another plant to manufacture equipment for commercial bakeries. He has served on the executive board of the United Church of Christ and as mayor of Columbia, Pennsylvania. In 1966 the Lancaster Chapter of the National Council of Christians and Jews presented him with the 'Man of the Year Award.' He is also a member of the Johannes Schwalm Historical Association. Two other sons of Jacob, Henry and Monroe, were farmers and Nathaniel was Mule Boss at a Williams Valley colliery. All of Jacob's daughters married farmers except Hannah, whose husband Jarred Faust was with the Eisenbrown Tombstone Company. The youngest child of Jacob, Ellen, had a son James Miller who was a merchant in Valley View. He won local acclaim as a vocalist and leader of a quartet that enjoyed singing in the Pennsylvania German dialect. Upon returning from an engagement in Mahantango Township he was heard to remark: "Oi, we made it roar over there." His son Ned is a Federal Assistant of Correction in Texas. Curtin Miller, a brother to Jim, was a hoistman at a Williams Valley Colliery. It

was a joy to watch how he could control the great engines to stop the elevators at exactly the right spot.

J. Nathaniel Schwalm, his wife Hannah, and children Nora and Stanford.

Nora Schwalm Rank, daughter of J. Nathaniel.

Stanford, son of J. Nathaniel Schwalm.

Mary Schwalm Herb and husband Samuel.

Henry Schwalm, wife Catharine, and children Leon, Beulah, and Mason(?).

Henry's youngest daughters Tessie and Hattie.

Monroe Schwalm, Jacob's youngest son.

Monroe Schwalm, wife Elizabeth and children. Clockwise are Harry, Sadie, Roy, and Allen.

Cigars, a buggy, and a Sunday afternoon. Walter Carl, Jacob Lettich, and Harry Schade, the husband of Sadie Schwalm, Monroe's daughter.

Kessler's mill, circa 1929, viewed from the creek.

Ellen Miller Blyler, eleventh child of Jacob Schwalm.

Beulah Blyler, daughter of Ellen

The mill viewed toward the creek.

4. SCHWALM, Jacob (8.22.23-7.25.96) m Klinger, Justina (7.6.29-6.3.97)

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Fietta HEPLER, Henry	Elizabeth HUGHES, Thomas				
	Oscar ...	Irene GEIST, Willard	Robert		
	Catharine GROVE, David	Earl ...	son ...Dotter	David	
Samuel E. 1.Straub, Sara	Ezra Schrader, Laura	Ruth 1. ... 2.SCHECK, Herbert			
		Roy E. Scheib, Florence	Joan LaFON,...	Larry Leslie	
			Carolyn PAUL, Delbert	Deborah Grady	
		Paul J. Rist, Dorothy	Lois Marie WEISKE, Kermit	Jane Stephen Mary Michael	
			Edmund		
		Norman Lileck, Anna	Keith 1 +		
	Ira C. Kessler, Tamie	Iva 1.DONLEAVY, Harry - 2. HARNER, Stanley	1 di Kermit ...	Kathy Debbie Jeffry Joanne Ronald	
		Fred F. Bergey, Mary	Lucille CURRY, John S.	Luanne John Sally Pamela Jennifer	
			Reno P. Stutzman, Helen	Nan Andrew	
		Clayton A. - H. Allen Spotts, Grace	Marion FURMAN, Austin S.		
			Barbara BLACK, Lex I.	Bonnie OKANE, Samuel Keith Gail	
		Hilda BERGEY, John W.	William C. Hayes, Dortha	Robert Barbara	
			Constance SCHEIB, Donald E.	Dona Joy Eddie John	
			Joyce SCICCHITANO, Carmen	Lisa Melissa	
			Joanne STIELY, Jerry	Terri Kris	
		Ray A. Berry, Enid	Roger Engel, Annette Patricia DRISCOL, Jerry	Roger Scott	
	Eda M. d x Elvin R. Williard, Edna	Anna RESSLER, William E.	Vincent		
		William A. Bowman, Hilda			
		Charles A. Glass, Myrtle	Shirley 1. HART, Carson C. HOWE, Ed. C.	Charles Jerrianne	
			Geraldine ALLMER, Eric		
		Eda di Mark A. Fager, Helen	Joanne JONES, John M.	Lisa Heather	
			Ann SCHWANK, Arlynn	Todd	
		Wallace A. di			
	James dx				
Samuel (continued)	Mabel dx				
2. Geist, Ellen	Roswell Rothermel, Marie	Marie DENLINGER, Herbert M.	John R. Christine Roswell		
	Bernice di				
	Mary Ellen SHULTZ, John M.	Nancy DUFFY, John C.	Kathleen BIEMENSDERFER, Don C. Daniel J. Stephen R. di	Stephanie	
	Grace BARTH, Leonard	Harold L. Dickel, Margaret	Sandra POWELL, George Warren	Susan	
		Raymond E. Holzapfel, Mary	Virginia SRNKA, John David A.	Christopher Scott	
		Richard C. Rudenauer, Sabina	Richard C. Robbitt, Carol A. Robert G. Vandegrift Karen S. di Karen S. Kenny		

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
	Theodore R. Moore, Edna	Mary GOCKLEY, John C.	Robert Susan Lisa		
Catherine CARL, Abraham	Frederick M. Staple, Anna	William C. 1. Yingst, Margaret 2. Malone Lulu	Elizabeth x Frederick W. 1. Gallagher, Mary	Dorothy MAZZO, Joseph Jr.	Kathleen Joseph III
			2. Hoffman, Nancy	Frederick M. William F.	
Hannah FAUST, Jared	William H. Bouchart, Mamie	Helen SCHMIDT, Joseph J.			
		Warren Felton, Mary			
	Annie EISENBROWN, Wilson	Sarah RAHN, Harry F.	Frances ALLWINE, Elmer C.	Daniel t David t	
		Ruth Anna FREY.... -	Wilson		
George di Justina HOFFMAN, Charles M.	Alice 1. SALTZER,Harvey	Ethel 1. SCHAEFFER, Wilson	Grace d BONAWITZ, Robert		
		2. GARDNER, Elmer	Elmer K. Barry, Joan		
		3. KERSCHNER, Lester			
	2. HERB, Henry G.	Ray Deibler, Bernice	June RINDEN, Thor W.		
		Henry di Earl A. Reedy, Matilda	Sally Janet Mary Dyal, R. Carson		
Jacob Nathaniel Kline, Hannah	Nora C. RANK, Harry W.	Alan Schafer, Helen	Dorrell D'Ercole, Gloria	Kevin	
	Stanford d Stein, Anna	Warren Auman, Bernice	Dorrell W. ...		
			Carol MARINO, Ralph	Ralph J. Carol L. Vincent J.	
		Ray A.	children		
Mary HERB, Samuel	Charles D.M. Shade, Hannah	Warren O. Reedy, Helen	Betty REIGHTLER, ...	Warren	
		Eva UNDERKOFFLER, Leo	Karl, L.		
	Curtin x				
Henry E. Saltzer, Catharine	Leon A. Sally ...	Homer Rothermel, Dorothy			
		Elva KIEFER, Charles	Lee Ruch, Linda	Aaron Kathy	
		Edna SCHRAWDER, William			
		Erma GUTSHALL, Lester	Ronald Johnston, Gloria	Donna Jeffrey Brian	
			Dean Schaffner, Anna	Troy	
	Beulah KLINGER, William I.	Kathryn Sue LUBOLD, Carl W.	Carl W. Summers, Natalie	William K.	
		William H. Kessler, Mary	Mary TSCHOPP, Barry	Anna Barry Jr.	
	Mason Tessie KOPPENHAVER, Clinton	Ivan Morgan, Thelma	Barbara KISSINGER, Donald	Ricky Lori Craig	
			Lenwood Schade, Linda	Timothy	
		Elwood Kimmel, Romie	Nancy Rita		
		Henry Palmer, Delores	Rox A. Kevin		
	Hattie MAUSER, William				
Monroe E. P. Carl, Elizabeth	Sadie M. SCHADE, Harry	girl di Mae BIXLER, Leo	Merill, L. Salada, Barbara	April	
		Leroy J. Brenneman, Dorothy	Phyllis David Robinson, Pamela		
			Donald Betty DUTTERER, Ronald	Ronald Michelle Theresa	
		Warren M. Bowman, Dorothy	Mary Ellen MARTZ, William	Melissa William G. Jr.	
			Nancy DEIMLER, Gary	Craig Lori	
			Leah ZOHN, Ed W.		
		female di Betty WOLFGANG, Alfred	Deborah JOHNS,...	Kevin	
			Randy		
		Luke H. Maurer, Shirley	Deborah Cathy James David		
	Edna di Harry Straub, Emma	Mabel LEBO, George	Lamar Molliter, Maryanne	Frank Michelle Jennifer	
		Peter Mary	Doris 2 girls 2 sets twins, 1 other		

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
	Roy	Russell	Sandra	James	
	Warfield Degler, Eva	Melli, Margaret	SLEIGHTER, James		
			Russell Jr.		
			Wayne		
		Leon	Bradley		
		Weaver, Phyllis	Steven	Martha Ann	
			Heather, Joan		
			Elizabeth		
			Robert		
	Allen	Ernest			
	Snyder, Ruth	Hepner, Joan			
		Roger			
		Dorman, Margaret			
		son di			
Polly E. x					
Ellen Justina	Fred	Leroy C.	Charles R.	Jeffrey	
1. MILLER, Charles B.	Kimmel, Minnie	McGready, Rose	Mady, Carol	Michael	
				Cynthia	
			Judith	Douglas S. +	
			HERBERT, Del		
	James E.	James E. x			
	Harner, Elva	Mary Elva x			
		MENTZER, Lanston			
		Ned E.	Diane L.		
		Hamre, Mildred	REED, Joel		
			Judith L.		
			Nancy K.		
	Curtin R.	Charles V.	Sandra	Shawn	
	Unger, Bertha	Hoffman, Helen	VAN AKEN, Robert		
			Peggy	Mishon	
			SPANGLER, Ronald		
		Lauretta	Michael		
		OLINICK, Andrew	Stephen		
			Paul		
			Patricia		
		Betty			
		1. GRUMBINE, Paul	Paul		
		2. KOPECKY, John	Karen		
	Esther	Anna			
	ARTZ, Dewey S.				
2. BLYLER, Victor	Beulah	Barbara	Jacqueline		
	DUNLEAVY, Wm. F.	KLEIN, John F.	Michael		
		Rose	Duane		
		ENGLE,WILLIAM C.	Pamela		
			Brian		
		Daniel W.			
		Potteiger, Roberta			
		Carl F.			
Torrie x					

JACOB SCHWALM, Additions and Corrections

5	6	7	8	9	10
Fietta	Thomas (a 4th child)				
Samuel	Grace	Richard	Robert	Cynthia Barth	
J. Nathaniel	Nora	Allen (not Alan)	Darell S.(not Dorrell)		
	RANK,Harry				
	Stanford	Warren	Darell W. " "		

Eleven-month-old Ruth S. Schwalm in her fancy buggy near the turn of the century.

Carolina's husband, Israel Klinger, was a veteran of the Civil War. His wife (b 3.12.25) was the only one of Frederick's children who had not learned to write her name. At that time schooling for girls was still very limited. She signed a document concerning her father's estate on December 17, 1872 with her mark. Thirteen years after her death another estate document was signed by her daughter, Catherine Deeder. Catherine must have been her middle name for other records list her as Maria and Mary. Another child, the oldest, was named Catharine and is buried in Howerter's Cemetery in Upper Mahantango Township. The date of her death was Feb. 7, 1848. The family presumably lived in that vicinity.

The 1870 census list gives the ages of the family members: Israel 44, Caroline 45, Daniel 17, Mary 15, Frederick 14, Peter 12, and Barbara 9.

4. SCHWALM, Carolina (3.12.25 - 1.24.91) m KLINGER, Israel (3.7.26 - 10.21.00)

Justine
ROMBERGER, William Jr.
Lizzie
MAURER, ...
Barbara
UNDERKOFFLER, Milton
Maria Catharine
DEITER, Samuel K.
Kathryn
ARTZ, Elmer
Fred
Charles
John

Daniel
Maurer, Mary
Victoria
1. WILLIARD,...
2. HEROLD, Patrick
Gurney
Era
Lawrence
Harry
Rufus

Joseph
Hoffman, Blanche
Fred

Harry x
Warick,E.
Rufus
Lewis, Maude
Lloyd
Meinhard, Katie
August
Wilhelmina
Ruth
David

Walter
Troutman, Mary (Mayme)
Bruce
Mary
UNDERKOFFLER, ...
Dorothy
Bohr, ...
Marian
WELSH,...
Helen
Whitcomb
Larry

John
Hoffman, Ella
Mark
Nina
Elda

Mary (Polly)
BRESSLER,...
Bertha
Irvin
Fred S.
Peter

Samuel, the fifth child of Frederick and Catharina Stein Schwalm, was born July 10, 1827 on the family farm in Hubley Township. At age 23 he married Elizabeth Klinger, born July 14, 1831, a very fortunate choice as events were to prove.

In 1856 his father sold him a 75-acre farm in Hegins Township for $2773.00. The pair operated it successfully together for five years and, in the meantime, they had two daughters and two sons born to them. Then Samuel felt it his duty to enlist in the Union Army. He arranged to have his brother Peter help to do the farm work, then off he went. It was August 19, 1861; less than three weeks later Elizabeth gave birth to another son Reilly.

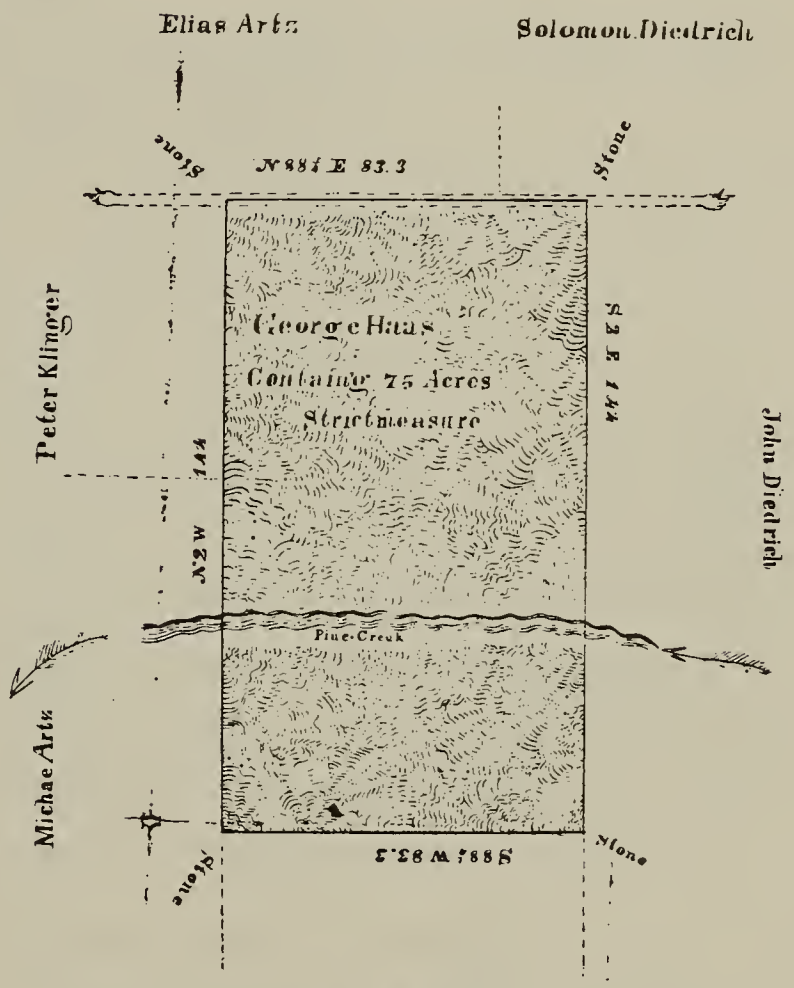
From Hilton Head, South Carolina, Samuel wrote to Elizabeth about sailors on the transport charging soldiers 25 cents for a canteenful of water. For those who had no money it fortunately began to rain, enabling them to fill their canteens free of charge.

Peter had not helped Elizabeth for more than one or two seasons when they had a disagreement, and he left. But she and her children carried on the work. Much of the time she was pressed for cash. Her husband sometimes did not receive his pay for periods as long as seven months, and if he had money it was hard to find a way of sending it home.

He was in engagements in Maryland, Virginia, Tennessee, and down into Mississippi. At Antietam he was wounded in 1862. At Knoxville he fought from November 17 to December 7, 1863, without removing the shoes from his feet. Out of his original company of 100 men, only seven survived. Before he had left home a local powwow gave him a kind of prayer, handwritten in German, to carry as a protection from harm. His almost miraculous survival has been attributed by some to his possessing that paper.

After more than three years of service he received his discharge near the Weldon Railroad September 29, 1864. He rode the train to Millersburg from where he walked the 24 miles to his home.His children saw him coming across the field and ran to meet him. Little Reilly, who had never seen his father, shouted, "I know you, Dad."

Samuel returned to farming. He bought 50 adjoining acres which extended his holdings from the street to the Valley View gap. The farm is on present State



Plot of Samuel's farm. His father bought it for $2600 from George and Magdalena Dietrich who had paid $1000 for it in 1844. It passed from Samuel through Ellsworth to Gurney then to Millard.

Samuel's home. The building was on the farm when he bought it from Frederick.

This is an exact copy of the discharge of

PRIVATE SAMUEL SCHWALM,

COMPANY "A",

50th REGIMENT,

P. V. I.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

KNOW YE, That Samuel Schwalm a Private of Captain Samuel Schwenk's Company ("A"), 50th Regiment of Pennsylvania VOLUNTEERS who was enrolled on the nineteenth day of August one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one to serve three years or during the war, is hereby DISCHARGED from the service of the United States this twenty-ninth day of September, 1864, at near Weldon Railroad by reason of expiration of term of service

(No objection to his being re-enlisted is known to exist.)

Said Samuel Schwalm was born in Schuylkill County in the State of Pennsylvania, is 34 years of age, 5 feet 6 inches high, florid complexion, grey eyes, dark hair, and by occupation, when enrolled, a farmer

GIVEN at near Weldon Railroad this twenty-ninth day of September, 1864.

Otis Fisher
1st Lieut., 8th U. S. I. A. C. M.,
1st Dist., 4th a. C.

E. F. Wiest
1st Lieut., Comdg. Co. "A"

I certify that Private Samuel Schwalm was engaged with the enemy at the following named places:—

Pocolaligo, S. C., May 29, 1862
White Sulphur Springs, Va., August 24, 1862
Bull Run, Va., August 29 and 30, 1862
Centreville, Va., August 31, 1862
Chantilly, Va., September 1, 1862
South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862
Antietam, Md., (Where he was wounded) September 17 and 18, 1862
Fredericksburg, Va., December, 1862
Vicksburg and Jackson, Miss., 1863
Knoxville, Tenn., from November 17 to December 5, 1863, (continual fighting)
East Tennessee, 1863 and 1864
Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864
North York River, Va., May 9, 1864
Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 12, 1864
North Anna River, Va., May 23, 1864
Shady Grove, Va., June 1, 1864
Bethesda Church, Va., June 2 and 3, 1864
Near Cold Harbor, June 6 and 7, 1864
Near Petersburg, Va., June 17 and 18, 1864
Near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864
Near Yellow House, Va., on Weldon Railroad, August 19 and 21, 1864

.....

1st Lieut., Comd'g Co. "A", 50th PVI

Out of his company of 100 men, only seven (7) survived, and he was one of those who returned or escaped death.

He did continual fighting from the 17th of November to December 7, 1863, at Knoxville, Tenn., without removing his shoes from his feet.

Copy of a paper in the German dialect carried by Private Samuel Schwalm during the entire period of his enlistment:

"Die Himmelischen und Heiligen Posaunen die blasen alle kuglen und unglueck von mir, und gleich und gleich von mir ab. Ich flehe unter dem Baum des Lebens, der zwoelferlie fruchte traegt. Ich stehe hinter dem heiligen Altar der christlichen Kirche. Ich befehle mich der heiligen dreifaltigkeit. Ich, Samuel, verberg mich hinter des frohenleichnams Jesu Christi. Ich befehle mich in die wunden Jesu Christi das ich von keinem Menschen Hand werde gefangen, noch gebunden, nicht gehauen, nicht geschossen, nicht gestochen, nicht geworfen, nicht geschlagen, eben ueberhaupt nicht verwundet werde. Das helfe mir, Samuel, im namen Gottes des Vaters, Gottes des Sohnes, Gottes des Heiligen Geistes."

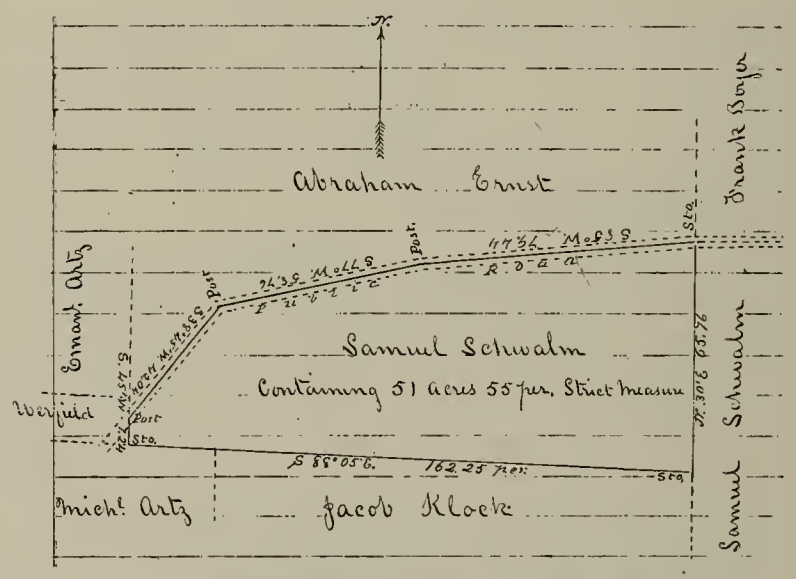
English translation of the above:

"The Heavenly and Holy Trumpets blow all the deadly missiles and accidents from me, and time and time again I have been shielded so that no harm has come nigh me. I have been sheltered under the Tree of Life that bears twelve (12) kinds of fruit. I stand at the Altar of the Christian Church. I commit myself to the Holy Trinity. I, Samuel, find refuge in the Lord Jesus Christ. I commit my being in the wounds of my Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, that the hand of no man can hold or bind me, or anyone can cut me down or shoot me down or beat me, in fact, cannot wound me in any way, as I am under the protection of Almighty God. So, God help me, Samuel, in the name of God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghost."

(The above quotation from Scripture was written by Peter Klinger and presented to Private Schwalm.)

Samuel in his army uniform.

Recent view of the farm from the air.



Plot of the additional land added to Samuel's farm.

Samuel's family. Seated in front from the left are Samuel, his wife, Elizabeth, Alice, Elizabeth, and Agnes. Standing are his sons Samuel Peter, Frank, Harrison, Ellsworth, and Reilly.

Five generations of the Samuel Schwalm family. Seated is Elizabeth, the widow of Samuel, holding Erma Romberger. Standing are Agatha Schwalm Wolfgang, Vernon Romberger, and Amelia Wolfgang Romberger.

Haying scene. Samuel is on the hayrake, Ellsworth is in front of the wheel, and, sitting on the ground before him are his children Gurney and Alma.

Four generations: Elizabeth Schwalm, Ray Troutman, Agatha Wolfgang, and Bella Troutman.

Route 25 about one half mile east of the Hubley Township boundary.

Two more sons and a daughter came to the couple. Their farming was profitable for they left each of their children a large legacy. In 1800 they sold the farm to their son Ellsworth and moved to their retirement residence in Valley View where Samuel had received the affectionate name of Cap. The neighborhood youth liked to gather around him to hear him tell about his wartime experiences. On February 25, 1903 he died and lies in the United Methodist Cemetery in the village. His widow survived until December 11, 1921.

Their children all did well. Agatha (1851-29) was married to a blacksmith. Frank (1854-35) farmed his own land. Harrison[1] (1855-22) had only a little elementary schooling and was a farmer all his life. He had never heard a sermon preached in English nor a Church of the Brethren sermon until he went to Indiana in 1875. There he joined the Brethren Church in 1878. Four years later it called him to the ministry and in 1900 ordained him an elder. He was presiding elder of the Baugo Church for the rest of his life besides officiating at the Osceola Church for many years.

Of his eight children Harvey and Vernon also became ministers and Gertrude married one. Harvey, like his father, was a farmer besides serving as an ordained elder of the Yellow Creek Church. He died of typhoid fever in 1922. Kermit Eby, a grandson of Harrison, was also ordained and a professor at the University of Chicago.

After graduating from Manchester College, in Indiana, Vernon began to teach in the public schools. Later he taught history and became dean at Manchester. He received his doctorate degree at the University of Chicago after which he became president of McPherson College in Kansas in which capacity he served for fourteen years. Then he returned to Manchester College as President.

The Baugo congregation had called him to the ministry in 1908, since when he served the Church in numerous capacities, including moderator of the Annual Conference. At Bethany Biblical Seminary he

Harrison's family. Left to right in front are Gertrude and Arthur, in the middle row are Harrison, Clara, and Harrison's wife Margaret, and in the back row are Nora, Samuel, Vernon, Harvey, and Lizzie.

delivered the E.B. Hoff Lectures which were the substance for his Biography of Otto Winger.

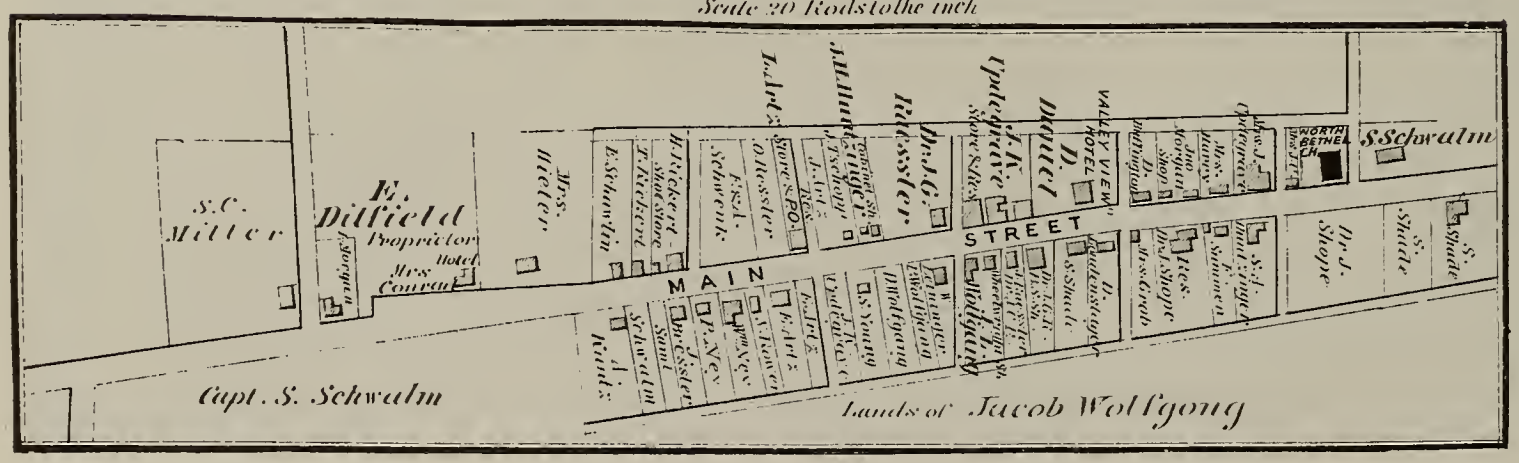
Under his leadership both McPherson and Manchester Colleges prospered. Besides the fine buildings added to both campuses, he raised the standards of scholarship, always with a religious emphasis exemplified by his own life. He could also laugh. He enjoyed telling about humorous experiences. During one Christmas vacation the father of a student stormed into Vernon's office, complaining that he had sent his son there to get an education and he came home as big a jackass as ever. Vernon replied, "Well sir, we do what we can with the material we get." Samuel P. (1858-27) worked his large farm and was a director of the Valley View Bank. Reilly (1861-25) was a coal miner and ran his own general store in Donaldson, Pennsylvania. Elizabeth (1865-39), like her mother, helped her husband to operate their farm. Later they moved to Valley View where her husband worked as a skilled butcher. Ellsworth (1868-23) farmed the home farm until he died. He had a cousin named Ellsworth, so to distinguish them, the community nicknamed them for the color of their hair; he was Schwatz Else and his cousin Rot Else. Alice lived in Selinsgrove, where her husband worked.

The early generations of Germans in Pennsylvania made humorous mistakes in their English. Pastor James Shoop, who married Frank, wrote on the certificate the place of residence "Hickens Township."

Of Samuel's later descendants, Kenneth Jones and his son Jerry operate a large wholesale tire establishment in Worcester, Massachusetts. Besides teachers, nurses, and other skilled occupations, Alvin Underkoffler was a dentist and three cousins studied medicine. They are Arland Romberger, Clarence Schwalm, and Leslie Schwalm who specialized in surgery. During WWII Doctor Leslie served in the Navy in the Pacific Theatre. Both he and Kenneth Jones were instrumental in founding the Johannes Schwalm Historical Association and supplied many facets of the Johannes story. Dr. George Gessner retired as Professor of Physics from Stroudsburg State College and his son Dr. William is now on the same faculty.

Four generations: Elizabeth Klinger Schwalm, her son Reilly, his daughter Elizabeth Schwalm Jones, and her son Kenneth.

A Sunday drive to Sacramento in about 1910. Beside the carriage are the parents, Polly and Reilly Schwalm; their sons, Wayne and Leslie are holding the horses; and daughter Elizabeth Jones is in the carriage with her son, Kenneth.



Map of Valley View showing Samuel's holdings.

Ellsworth's family. In the front are Albert, Ellsworth, Lillian, mother Emma, Gladys, and Beatrice, and in back are Millard, Harvey, Gurney, Hattie, and Alma.

Sadie Schwalm in the high style of early 20th century.

4. SCHWALM, Samuel (7.13.27 - 2.25.03) m Klinger, Elizabeth (7.14.31 - 12.11.21)

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Agatha WOLFGANG, Paul	Tory Isabelle (Bella) TROUTMAN, William	Ray A. Herb, Florence	Helen 1. Schlegel, Guy d 2. RICKELS, Jack		
			Ferne Isabel MAHAR, Louis	Jerold Stephen Michael Edward	
			William H. Wolfe, Ellen	Carol Ann Robert A. John Ray A.	
			James Benter, Elaine	William Howard	
			Gene Hartman, Beverly	Michelle Craig Scott	
			Glenn Foley, Mary	Kevin Mark	
		Gertie Mabel KLINGER, Gurney	Arthur A. 1. Bryant, Alma d 2. Klinger, Violet	Kenneth Allen	
			Kenneth Stiely, Betty	Keith t Karl t Roger	
			Ralph Kopp, Mae	Thomas Wendy Lee	
			Ruth + KUEHN, Alfred	Karen ...	Paul + Elaine + Joan + child +
		Eva KOPPENHAVER, George	Chester Kessler, Alice	Sharon Clair Lee Amy	
		Edna Elizabeth BUTZ, Earl	Robert 1. White, Phyllis Golden, Charlette	Diana Tommy	
		Florence dc Laura Mae DEITRICK, Harry	David Scheib, Hilda	Donald Holly Kelly	
			Lorraine		
		Howard Deitrich, Irene	Kenneth Holmes, Jean Karl Bruzik, Marla J.		
		Elvin K. Savidge, Mildred	Douglas		
		Bruce Snyder, Orpha	Ronald Esponey, Josephine	Debra James Rodney	
			Phyllis MERWINE, Roger	Chris w.	
Amelia ROMBERGER, John	Paul Snyder, Alma		Bernice McCARTHY, Joe	Herbert Paul	
		Vernon Henry, Annie	Erma GABLE, Joseph	William Edward	
			Betty MAURER, Theodore	Thomas Terry Vernon	
			Robert Maynard, Mary	Vernon + Mary +	
		Arland Silliman, Ethel	John Stephen		
		Ellen 1. RADEL, Fred	Thomas 1. Mausser, Darlette 2. Paul, Annette	Khris Tammy 4 girls s	
			Elizabeth HARTMAN, Robert	Robin Kevin Sean Kelly	
		2. Brown, Charles - Charles 1. Deitrich, Eva	Roger Mace, Kathryn	Michael	
			Alice Mary Jean		
		2. Fetterolf, Arlene - Hannah Henley, Jack	Becky + Gary +		
		Leona MILLER, Stanley	Kathryn Ann ATKINSON, Curtis	Douglas	
			Mary Ellen		
Mary RICKERT, John	Harry 1. Spanotius, Winifred		Dorothea REDFIELD, Alfred	Scott Debra	
			Joyce ZIMMERMAN, Richard	Craig Kent Jan	
Clara UNDERKOFFLER, Charles	Russell Snyder, Martha		Ruth WOOD, Francis J. Jr.	Richard Francis Joan	
			Gene R. Costello, Lucy	Russell G. Lisa, M.	
			Robert, C. Goliardi, Mary A.	Kristine A.	
			Glayla J.		

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
		Alvin W.	Kitty A.	Jennifer S.	
		Sell, Olive A. -	SAMUELS, Howard E.		
	Samuel E.	Calvin F.	Kermit K.		
	Snyder, Jennie N.	Stiely, Ida S.	Joyce B.	Ronald E.	
			KOPPENHAVER, Leroy	Gary C.	
				Randall E.	
				Samuel P.	
				Keith A.	
				Kathy A.	
				Wendy K.	
				James L.	
			Lyle R.		
			Myers, Janet R.		
			Jean I.	Carla J.	Holly A.
			HEINLY, Carl E.	HECKMAN Thomas P.	
				Mary Jane	Suzanne
				HOOKS, John R.	Megan E.
				Sally A.	Jennifer
				GILES, David A.	
				Kenneth C.	
				Lauernce, Lynne	
				Jeffry A.	
				Amy L.	
			Jerred F.	Bruce J.	Andrea L.
			Burgert, Ruth	Adams, Rita K.	
				Burt D.	
				Karen R.	
				Bradley J.	
				Beth J.	
			Mary E.	Michael J.	
			STRAVINSKY, Alex J.	Mary A.	
		Edith I.	Wanda M.	Gary D.	
		ROSENBLUTH, David	KINKAID, William J.		
		Bertha E.	Robert S.	Sarah E.	
		GOUDY, Robert E.	McKelvey, Janice G.	Amanda B.	
			Suzanne M.		
			Insley, Thomas A. Jr.		
		Henry L. di			
		Florence D.	Donna M.	John J. III	
		1. MINNICH, Robert W.	CONOLLY, John J.	Kenneth M.	
				Jenny E.	
				Jeffrey J.	
		2. MORGAN, Thomas L.	Janet A.		
			1.ERNFIELD, Richard L.	Amy L.	
			2. SMITH, James D.		
			Thomas D. t	Kenneth M.	
			Herb, Susan M.		
			John L. t		
		Marian I.	Marie A.	Joann M.	
		ROMBERGER, Lawrence J.	RUNKLE, Clarence L.		
		Wayne S.	Wayne S. Jr.	Jennifer D.	
		McLain, Aleese	Dale, Wynette		
			Sandra L.		
		Fred J.	Joseph S.		
		Enders, Bessie M.	Daniel C.		
			Aaron F.		
			Samuel E.		
Frank	Frances *	John, F.	Dora	John E.	Michael
Wolfgang, Catherine	Harner, Ellsworth	Schmeltz, Lillian	KOHR, Clarence	...	
		Elva M.	Mary d		
		Miller, James E.	Mentzer, Lanston		
			Ned	Diane	
			Henry, Mildred	Reed,...	
				Judith L.	
				Nancy K.	
		George d	Helen		
		Troutman, Daisey d	BOYER, John		
			Daisey	James	Kimbra
			MARTZ,Harry	...	Douglas
				Carol A.	Bradley
				LAUDENSLAGER,...	Robert
					Todd
					Kevin
		Verna	Warren F.	Tina	
		STIELY, Fred	...	Ann	
			Betty E.	Keith	
			KLINGER, Kenneth	Karl	
				Roger	
		Grace	Barbara	Karen A.	
		BOWER, William	FISH, Charles	Gregory	
		Leslie E.	Janice	Michael	
		Henry, Hilda	WOLFE, George	Alison	
			Jane M.	Jeffrey	
			BARNES, Ronald	Eric	
	Kate	Mary	Naomi dc		
	SCHACH, Howard	POSEY, Vallie			
		Verna	Helen	David	Shannon
		SEITZ, Elvin	FISHER, William	Wenrich, Joann	Shawn
				Susan	Jennifer
				JAMES Ronald L.	Ronald Jr.
				Mark	
		Martha	Anna M.	David	
		WEIK, Lester A.	CASSAR, Richard	Thomas	
				James	
			Jean L.	Beth Ann	
			HERTZOG, Merlin	Jo Ann	
				Carol Ann	
				Nancy B.	
		Paul	Jean M.		
		Yohn, Ruth	Katherine		
			Paula R.		
		John	Niccole		
		Ernst, Beverly	Jonathan		

5	6	7	8	9	10
		June H. CURRAN, Edward J.	Edward J. Jr. DiGuilo, Marie J.	Edward E. Regina L.	
			Patricia J. PASCHLEY, John	Christine Cathleen Joan	
			Robin A. Susan J. Kim M.		
		Bruce E. Sablotny, Hildegard	Henry A. Frank E. Timothy L.		
	Clarence d Ryland, Annie				
	Mary LAUDENSLAGER, John	Herman d Dora BAIR, Robert	Mary A. HERNER, Daniel	Danielle Heidi	
			Janet L. Miller...	Shane	
		Jean FRONK, George	Ann L. KLINGER, Warren	Timothy Jeffrey Janice	
				Jean HERB, Jack James	Nicole
			John L. Janice M. HODGE... Jean M. HERB... James W. Dianne		
		Marie SEIBERT, Lewis	Diane M. Patricia A. BOWMAN... Kathryn I.		
		Lenore LEBO, James	Linda I. MOFFET, David A. Kathryn L. CHAMBERS... James R.		
	John x Ney, Elsie				
	Tillie 1.STUTZMAN, James	Lillian RIDER, Russell	Russell J. ...	Judith Russell Michael	
			James ...	Patricia Jamie Kimberly Brigit Hillary	
			William ...	Tyrus Tracey Randall	
			John ... Lillian	Samuel Jill	
		Leroy Schwalm, Mabel	James ...	Elke Stephanie	
			Joel ...	Steven James Julie	
			Edward ...	Melissa Timothy	
		Lloyd Knorr, Hilda	Lamar ...	Eric Ingrid	
			Barbara WETZEL... Gary	Kris	
			Debra WERTZ...	Jeffrey Michael	
		Frank Deemer, Betty			
	2.UPDEGRAVE,Harrison	Frances HERB, Forest	Thomas R. Diane L. Jack S. Barbara A.		
		Lucille GEIST, Donald	LuAnn William D.		
Lillie dc Harrison Monroe Spohn, Margaret	Clara d BOWERS, Elmer d	Una SEARER, Noble	Audry BERGER, Lowell	George Wisniewski, Diann	
				Thomas Parks, Jean	Michael
				Mark	
			Kieth Richard Leonard, Ruth	Richie PLETCHER, Dallas	Wendy Arion Dallas Jr.
			Max BanDanne, Louise	Karen	
			Robert Howell, Marlene	Robert James John	
			Noble Jr. Schorr, Martha	Evaline Frank Michelle	
			Norman Ablgrin	Norman Jr. Gary Kathy David Lori Ann	

5	6	7	8	9	10
		Clem	Elmer	Stephen	
		1.Summers, Pearl d	Stryker, Virginia	Yoder, Jane	
		2.Kendal, Cecil		Paul	
				John	
			Gene d	Melody	
			...Barbara	Toni	
			Philip	Richie	Scott A.
			Hahn, Shirley	Price, Deborah	
				Stephanie	
				Ronson S.	
			Carolyn	Penny	
			1. MILLER, Everett	-Michael	
			2. BUNGER, Toni x	Mitch	
				Todd	
		Cleo	Mary Louise		
		VANCE, Hubert	RIETHOF, Tom		
		Harrison	David	Robin	
		Miller, Frieda	Pate, Joan	Scott David	
		Kathryn	Eloine	Mark	
		ARNOLD, Levi	THEOBALD, Wayne	Peter	
				Amy	
			Carol Sue	Julia	
			ROBERTS, Robin	Eileen C.	
			Gary		
		Ruth	Margaret	Gregory	
		MONEYHEFFER, Wayne	1.LOVE, Dale -	Thomas	
			2. Husted, John x		
			Donald	Kimberly	
			Hausberger, Barbara	Deborah	
	Samuel d	Gleta	Dean	Camora D.	
	Hoover, Edna d	WHITEHEAD, Galen	Cripe, Marcia	AMOS, Paul	
				Thomas M.	
			Wayne	Stephen W.	
			Cart, June	Janell M.	
			Doris	Donelle S.	
			SPEICHER, Dean		
	Harvey	Merle	Donna	David	
	Miller, Susie	Shank, Florence	KERCHER, Richard	Mark	
				Craig	
			Dean	Wynn	
			Dorema, Anna	Timothy	
				Lucinda	
			Jane	Pamela	
			MILLER, Robert	Todd	
	Lizzie	Kermit d	Kermit R.	Kermit Jr.	
	EBY, Elmer	Fish, Retha	Felisse, Ruth	Bertha L.	
				Bettina L.	
			Sylvia	Billy	
			BAIRD, Bill	Lynn	
			Daniel	Curtis	
			...Gail		
		Grace d	Donna M.	Paul E.	
		WORKMAN, Ronald	STEATS, Neal	Denise	
			Dean	Danny	
			ELKSINS, Retta	Nancy	
				Nina G.	
			David	Michael	
			...Shirley		
		Miriam			
		Helen	Frederick	Tracy L.	
		PAULUS, Art	Hill, Barbara	Trevor L.	
				Tara L.	
			Caroline	Jaclyn D.	
			JESSE, Jack	Jonathan E.	
			Donald	Trena M.	
			Baker, Tanya	Heidi E.	
			Robert d		
			Dennis		
			Byron		
			Wilden, Sue		
		Leonard	Judy		
		Miller, Esther	1.Drapeza, Victor	- Christina	
			2. LONG, Larry	Dona f	
				Corey f	
			David	Ryan D.	
			Erbaugh, Denise	Alicia R.	
			Janice		
			SHIVELY, Richard		
	Vernon F.	Betty	Judy R.		
	Studebaker, Florence	KIMMEL, Robert			
			Peggy A.		
			HOLLOWELL, David		
			Jean L.		
			CONNALLY, Gary		
	Nora	Harold	Henry d		
	1.PLETCHER, Harve d	1. Hahn, Eleanor d	Larry		
	2.AGLEY, M.C. dx	2. ... Marie	... Carol		
		Donald	Rebecca		
		VonDurant, Aletha	1. DIXON, Wm. -	Billy	
			2. LEINBECK, Jay		
			Stephen		
			...Janet		
			Kathleen		
		Howard	Howard R.		
		Buchanan, Betty	...Margaret		
			Philip	Pamela	
			Bosstick, Peggy		
			Stanley		
			Jean		

5	6	7	8	9	10
	Gertrude PHILIPS, George	Dorothy LARSON, Donald -			
	Arthur 1.Homes, Mable d 2.Hahn, Hazel	Marie HARTMAN, Warren	Rudy Stahley, LaVonda	Mark Todd A.	
			Max Hobart, Helene	Andrew Joy	
			Tom ...Joyce	Jennifer L.	
			Terry Hannon, Susan	Joysan	
		Esther HUSBAND,Earl	Evelyn BUSS, Robert	Cynthia Michael Penny Robert S.	
			Edith HOCKMAN, Paul	Paul R. Linda L. Connie S.	
			Ella L. STITES, Robert	Robert	
		Margaret NUSBAUM, Russel	Lamar Culp, Charlene	Rodney Shiela	
			Dean Miller, Helen	Kelly Lisa	
			Wayne Elrid, Betty	Billy W.	
		Beulah HOWE, C.J.	Conrad J. Cynthia		
		Fremont Cook, Norma			
		Dale Schmucker, Arlene	Stephen Stickel, Connie	Tammy L.	
			Wanda CLEM, Kenneth		
		Lois HARTMAN, Lee	Susan K. Diane L. Jane A.		
Samuel P. Bensinger, Agnes	Fremont Klinger, Jennie	Samuel Jr. Underkoffler, Beulah	Agnes RICKERT, James	Ramona	
			Hugh Klouser, Ellen		
		Alice Melfont + SCHROPE, Irvin	Leonard Young, Margaret	Barbara KUHNS, Frederick	Michael Ann
				Jane ...	
			Irene MAURER, William A.	Paul Ellen M. JOHNSON, Kenneth	Mark Regan
				Linda J. TUTHILL, Timothy	Clair Katherine Jonathan
			Marion REED, Chester	Donald Wilson, Patricia	Donnie Pamelia
				Alice M. MILLER, Denise	Robert Richard
Reilly A. 1.Kimmel, Eva	Elizabeth JONES, Trevor	Kenneth S. McCrone, Elizabeth E.	Gerald K. West, Rachel L.	Stephen G. Brian L. Daren K.	
		Grace E. GAGE, Howard E.	Barbara BERNSTEIN, Gerald K. John H.	Adam G. Joshua E.	
	Carrie HATTER, Jessie	Evelyn Lawrence, Paul			
2. Hoffman, Polly	Harry Woodbridge, Ada	Harry A. Smith, Betty	Joan SNEAD, Larry	John Karen	
			Shirley A. LERMAN, Roy	Ethan	
			Mary E. HILL, Edward T.		
	Bruce 1. Miller, Enola	Arlene McCLOY, William	Sandra Bruce M.		
	2. White, Freda	Bruce Jr.			
	Wayne 1. Wiedman, M. 2. Bowman, Ann				
	Leslie Betz, Eleanor	Janet PROPST, Franklin	Andrew Christopher		
		Carol NAGLE, Robert	Deborah Kimberly		
Elizabeth REED, Alfred	Harvey Yoder, Estella	Palmer ...Mildred	Fred Palmer Bruce		
		Chester Schrope, Marian	Donnie Alice Marian		
	Nelson Reber, Minnie	Lamar ...	?Eric Douglas		
	Alverta E. HERB, Ray H.	Vivian A. LEININGER, William H.	William H. Jr. 1. Maulfair, Laura C. 2. Fasnacht, Carol A.	Andrew R. Mark D. Douglas W.	
			Norman R. Detweiler, Barbara	Nevin J. Corey J.	
		Phaon R. Shugars, Virginia C.	Richard P. Gourley, Linda C. Thomas G. Cullen. Colleen B.	Nathaniel R. Ethan W.	

5	6	7	8	9	10
		Otis S. Scott, Edna E.	Robert S. Stowell, Judith A. Kenneth S. Reppe, Patricia A. Ronald K.		
		Elsie E. ERK, Francis J.	Francis J. Jr. Walton, June A. Frederick R. Kratorice, Mary L. Karen E. CORNELL, Roger W. Donna M.		
		Jay J. Whitman, Emogene	Randy J. Morgan, Shirley L. Darcy J. Traci A. Joel R.	Gina A. Richard D.	
		James H. Reber, Betty M.	Linda M. HORTSICK, James W. Brenda J.		
		June M. EBBERT, Clarence W.	William H. Alyce M. James R.		
		John R. Ressler, Sandra G.	Holly		
Ellsworth Saltzer, Emma	Gurney Shadle, Mary	Wilson Morgan, Arlene	Dianne RESSLER, James	Kristin Heath Valissa	
			Walter Shadle, Joanne	Michael	
		Catherine WARFIELD, Lee	Nancy THOMPSON, Gary Kenneth d Carol A. TALLMAN, George E.	Darryl Terri A.	
			Ellen BARKOS, Michael	Michelle Carla	
		Mark 1. Scholl, Betty 2. Dreibelbis, Ivolene George H. Koppenhaver, Ruth			
		Emma STOKES, Donald d Frank H. 1. Ney, Margaret 2. Hentz, Marjorie	Eugene Martin, Wendy Jeffry s		
		Mary Jane RUNKLE, James	Gary Kissinger, Barbara Gail SCHROPE, Dale Sharon S. Cynthia A. Robert D. Linda C.	Bryon Karyn S. Kirby Eric	
		Alma WILLIARD, Daniel Hattie d KIESLING, Leroy d	Flora d		
		Harvey d Dillon, Clara	Dorothy Willier... Bill Russell Karen		
		Millard Bixler, Irene	Vera KIMMEL, Mark Doris J. Glenn Shreffler, Linda Peggy Carol		
			Clair 1.Collman, Ruth 2.Troutman, Wilma	Claire L. NICKSIC, James Debra SCHWARTZ, William Steven Kevin Jody	Lisa Stacy Brian Jill
			Dora M. WAGNER, William	Daniel David Dale	
		Beatrice I. LUCE, Robert	Jean M. MASTELLER, Robert	John Kamenar, Susan Barbara L.	
			Virginia L. DUNN, Melvin	Leslie A. ESSEX, John Dianne HOMAN, William Rebecca	
			Robert W. Jr. Meyers, Sylvia	Stephen Michelle + Eric	
			Nancy J. GLINES, Larry	Larry Suzanne Dawn Roger	
		Albert 1.Ney, Martha d 2....Diva			
		Lillian MARZOLF, Robert	Alice E. t Irene t LEONARD, Richard	Elaine Peter Beth Joy + Andy +	

5	6	7	8	9	10
		Tom Stark, Bonnie			
		Mary L. TWIGG, John	Wendy Michael Jennifer		
	Gladys SAVAGE, George	Donald d George E. ...,Faye			
son d Alice M. GESSNER, William	Iva ROBINSON, John	Elizabeth MILLER, Earl			
		John C. Jr. Livingston, Peggi	John Thomas Rebecca		
	George S. Cowell, Florence	William 1. Thygeson, Dorothy-William			
		2. Siegfried, Doris	Victoria Valerie		
		Richard Williams, Susan	Richard Robert Elizabeth		
		James			
	Grace U. BARR, Stuart				
Francis dc					

SAMUEL SCHWALM, Additions and Corrections

5	6	7	8	9	10
Harrison	Arthur	Marie HARTMAN	Tom Terry	Ryan (a second child) Wesley " " Jayson(correct spelling)	
Samuel P.	Fremont	Samuel Jr.	Hugh 1.Klouser,Emily	Stephen Cynthia MESSIMER...	Melissa
			?....Nancy x		
Reilly	Elizabeth	Grace	Barbara BERNSTEIN,Jerome (not Gerald)		

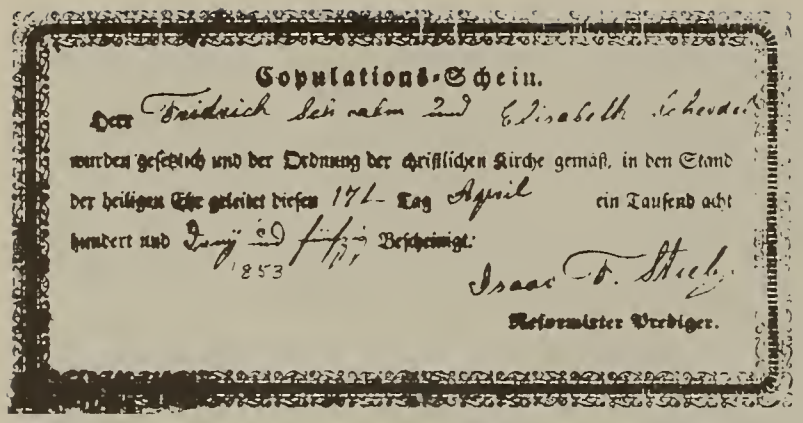
The first lumber truck in the Hegins Valley undergoing repairs. It was a Duplex, owned by Savidge and Bendigo. The picture, taken in 1915 at Philip Artz's shed, includes from the left: Philip Artz, an unidentified mechanic, Valentine Savidge, the driver Elvin Schwalm, Gurney Bendigo, unidentified, Calvin Bixler, Clair Artz, Harry Savidge, and Howard Artz.

FREDERICK S. SCHWALM

Catharina named her sixth child Frederick Stein Schwalm (b 7.24.31) in honor of her husband and her Stein forebears. In his 21st year the son made frequent trips to the Scherdel Hotel, five miles away, where lived the proprietor's charming daughter Elizabeth. She became Frederick's bride on April 17, 1853, just before her 16th birthday. A daughter Polly was born to them on Nov. 20, 1854 and was baptized at Klinger's church the following December 7th, sponsored by George and Maria Scherdel. On the church record the child's name is given as Maria, but in the family bible it is Polly. Before Polly was a year old her mother died on Aug. 7, 1855. Fred was able to fill the gap in his family by marrying Sara Rubandhal on March 29, 1857.

He had joined the Tuscarora Artillery, a militia unit, soon after Polly's birth and remained an active member in it for five years. Then, on Nov. 10, 1862 he was mustered into service as First Lieutenant in Co. F of the 171st Regiment of the Pennsylvania Vol-

Frederick S. Schwalm, a charcoal portrait in the possession of Jacob Schlegel, husband of the late Bertha Schwalm, Albert's daughter.



Copulations-Schein.

Herr Friedrich Schwalm und Elisabeth Scherdel

wurden gesetzlich und der Ordnung der christlichen Kirche gemäß, in den Stand der heiligen Ehe geleitet diesen 17t Tag April ein Tausend acht hundert und Drey und fünfzig Bescheinigt.

1853

Isaac F. Stieb

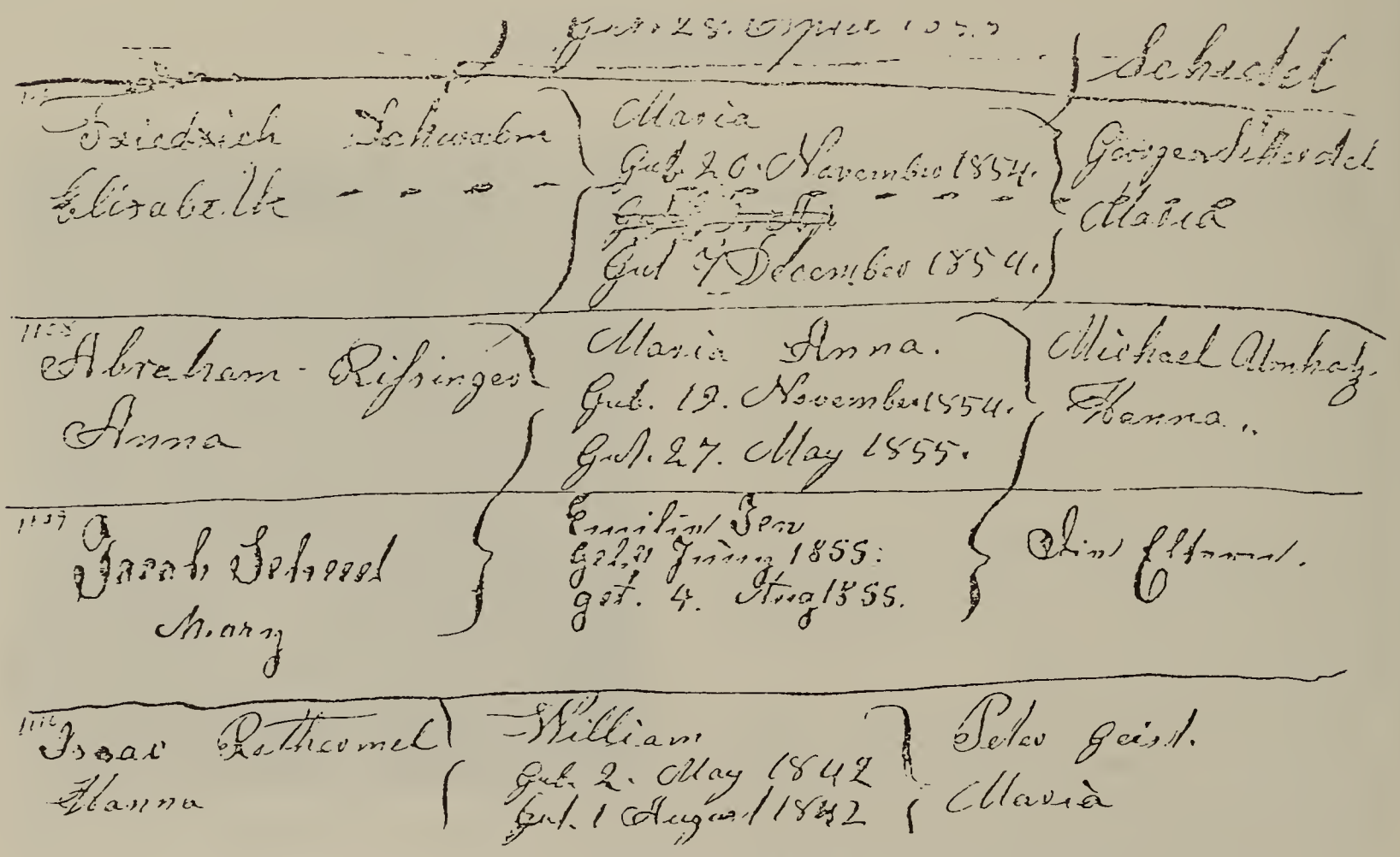
Reformirter Prediger.

Marriage certificate of Frederick and Elizabeth.

unteers. In the meantime Sara had presented him with three more children; viz, Meley Jane (b Oct. 4, 57), Elisabeth A. (b Dec. 1, 59), and Mockey C. (b June 16, 62). The family called Meley "Amelia," and Mockey "Margaret."

When Frederick left for the war, Sara and the children went to live with her parents who had moved to Mifflin County. Her stay there was not long, for her husband's unit was mustered out of service at Harrisburg on August 8 the next year. He was discharged from the army General Hospital at Georgetown Seminary on July 16 so he must have been either quite sick or, as family tradition has it, wounded. The 171st Regiment had taken no part in any major

Sarah Rubendall Schwalm.



Friedrich Schwalm
Elisabeth

Maria
Gut 20. November 1854.
Gut 7 December 1854.

Georgen Scherdel
Maria

Abraham Rissinger
Anna

Maria Anna.
Gut. 19. November 1854.
Gut. 27. May 1855.

Michael Umhatz.
Hanna.

Jacob Scherdel
Mary

Emilie Jen
Geb. 21 Juny 1855:
get. 4. Aug 1855.

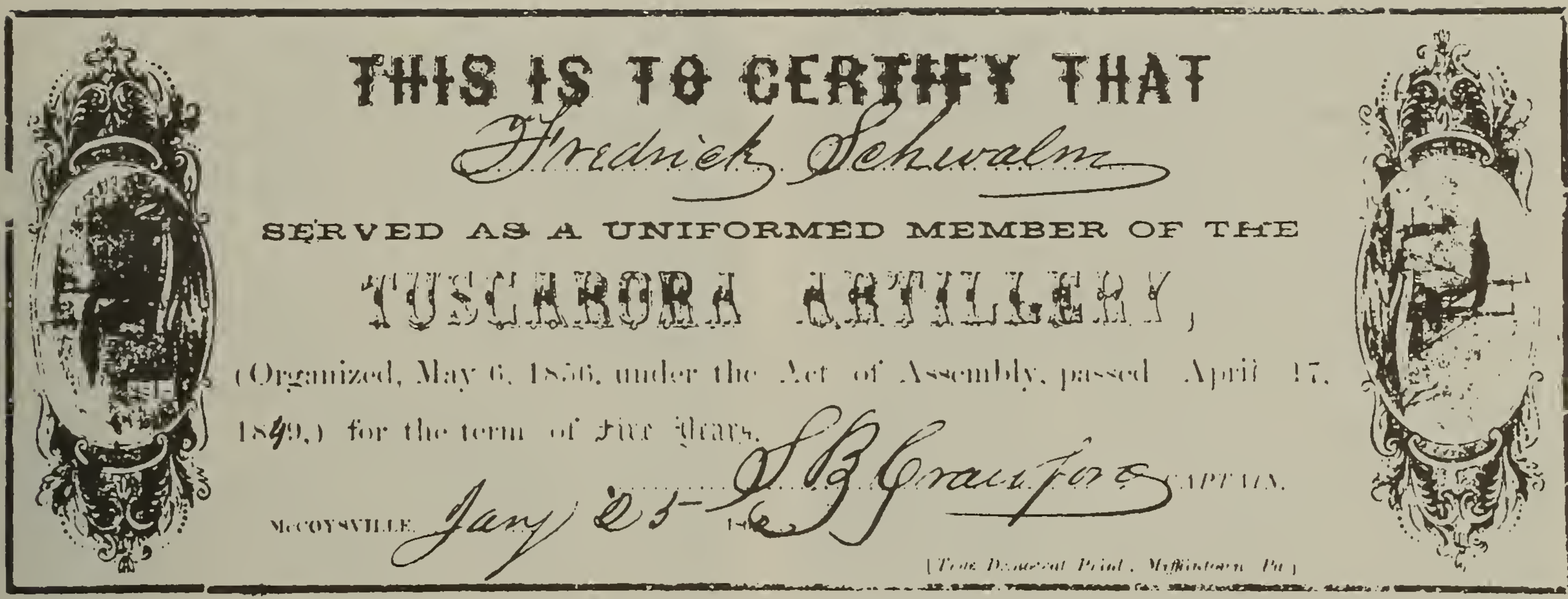
Jim Eltern.

Isaac Rothermel
Hanna

William
Gut. 2. May 1842
Gut. 1 August 1842

Peter Geist.
Maria

Klinger's Church record of Polly's baptism. Her name was erroneously entered as Maria.



THIS IS TO CERTIFY THAT
Fredrick Schwalm
SERVED AS A UNIFORMED MEMBER OF THE
TUSCARORA ARTILLERY,
(Organized, May 6, 1856, under the Act of Assembly, passed April 17, 1849,) for the term of Five Years.
McCOYSVILLE, *Jany 25* 186 ... *S. B. Graujor* CAPTAIN.
[Tom. Democrat Print, Mifflintown, Pa.]

MUSTERING OFFICE,
Harrisburg, Pa., *Nov 10* 1862.

I certify that *Frederick S. Schwalm* was mustered into the service of the United States as *First Lieutenant* of ~~Company~~ *one of the* [illegible] Regiment. *State of Penn*—

A. H. Plummer

Capt. 19th U. S. Infantry.
Mustering Officer.

---

battles, but was employed in diversionary actions in Virginia and North Carolina.

After the family reassembled it moved to the old residence about a mile east of Klingerstown, on the south side of the Mahantango Creek road. Seven more children were born into the family. They were David Wilson (b Oct. 6, 64), Franses E. (b June 1, 66), Sevilla E. (b June 29, 68), Alfred Pr. (b July 22, 71), Sarah Elen (b Jan. 10, 74), Emma (b Apr. 27, 77), and Ida (b Apr. 20, 79). Alfred's descendants call him Albert. Two of his children, Walter and Tillie, lived in the old home until they built a new one on a hill of the property. They have a document, dated Mar. 12, 1867 and signed by Governor John W. Geary, that commissioned Frederick S. Schwalm, Esq. as Justice of the Peace for Mahantango Township for a term of five years. In 1920 Carlos and Frederick Klinger, sons of Sarah, were killed in the coal mines only 14 days apart.

Frederick S. served on the jury that found John Kehoe, who had been called "King of the Molly Maguires," guilty of murder in the first degree. The jury witnessed his hanging, the final one that ended the gang's reign of terror in the anthracite coal region.

The chart of Frederick's family was constructed mainly from word-of-mouth information. Since it has gone to press, Tillie Schwalm has found documents, extracted below, that verify some names and add others. According to Frederick's will, his son, Albert, was to inherit the 118-acre home farm and four acres of timber land on condition that he pay the remaining heirs $1500 one year after his mother's death. With that payment the heirs signed a quitclaim, a permanent record of their identities, on June 29, 1912. Because Sevilla Erdman had received $50 as her total inheritance, neither her name nor that of her husband is on the list.

Frederick owned a 25 acre farm that George Klinger

U. S. Army General Hospital,
Georgetown Seminary,
July 16, 1863.

Sir:-

I have the honor of informing you, that Lieut. F. Schwaln, Co. F., 171st Regiment Penna. Vols., has this day been discharged from Hospital, on account of Muster-out of said regiment, and I have directed him to report to you for transportation to place of muster in, viz: Harrisburg, Penna.

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
[illegible]
Act. Asst. Surg. U.S.A.,
In charge of Hospital.

Dirg. Gen. [illegible]
Dept. Quartermaster, [illegible]
Washington D.C.

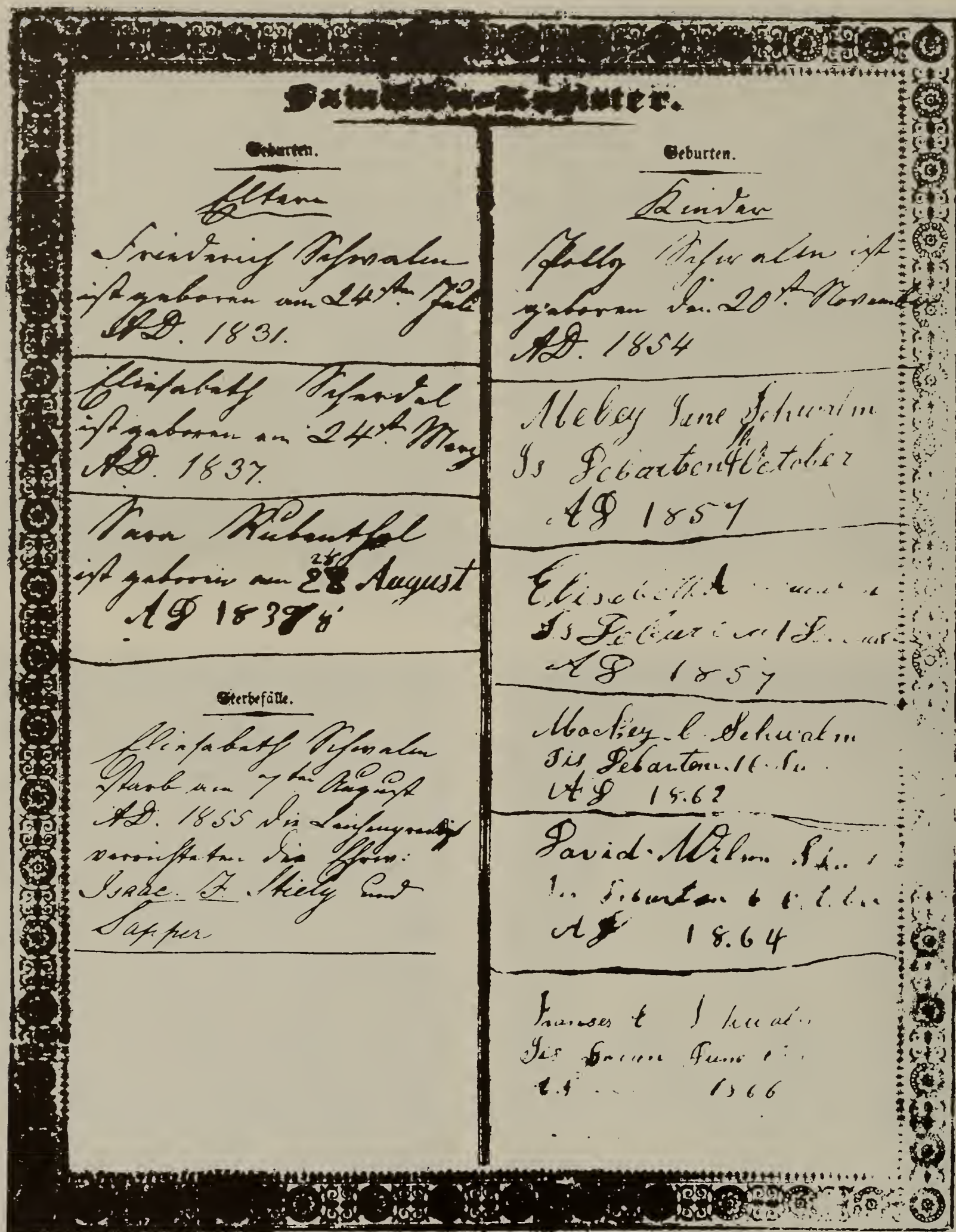
Frederick's official order for transportation to Harrisburg after his discharge from the hospital in Washington.

Frederick's Civil War rifle held by Jacob Schlegel, widower of Fred's granddaughter Bertha.

Frederick's Civil War sword in the hand of Donald Schwalm his great-great-grandson.

Albert Schwalm.

Barbara Clark Schwalm, wife of Albert.



Geburten.

Eltern

Friederich Schwalm ist geboren am 24sten Juli AD. 1831.

Eliesabeth Scherdel ist geboren am 24sten Merz AD. 1837.

Sara Rubenthal ist geboren am 28 August AD 1838

Sterbefälle.

Eliesabeth Schwalm starb am 7ten August AD. 1855 die Leichenpredigt verrichteten die Ehrw: Isaac F. Stiely und Sapper

Geburten.

Kinder

Polly Schwalm ist geboren den 20sten November AD. 1854

Mebey Jane Schwalm Is Debarten October AD 1857

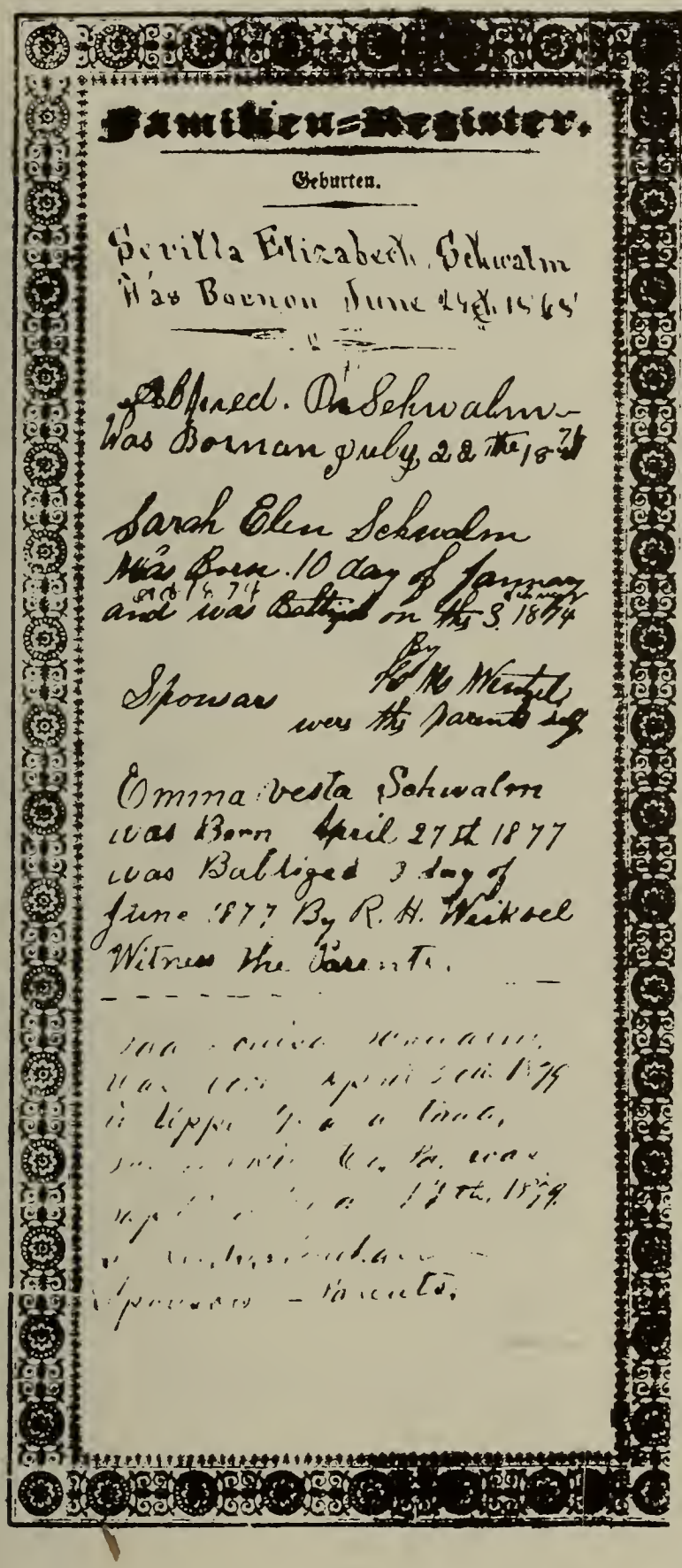
Elisabeth [illegible] Is Debarten [illegible] AD 1857

Mackey L. Schwalm Is Debarten [illegible] AD 1862

David Wilson [illegible] Is Debarten [illegible] AD 1864

Frances [illegible] Schwalm Is [illegible] AD [illegible] 1866

The family bible records. (2 pages)



Familien-Register.

Geburten.

Sevilla Elizabeth Schwalm
Was Born on June 24th 1865

Alfred. Dr Schwalm
Was Born on July 22 the 1871

Sarah Elen Schwalm
Was Born 10 day of January
and was Baptized on the 3 1874

Sponsors By H. M. Wentzel
were the parents self

Emma Vesta Schwalm
was Born April 27th 1877
was Baptized 3 day of
June 1877 By R. H. Weikoel
Witness the Parents.

Hilda, Beula, and Tillie, children of Albert.

A barnraising for Nathaniel Wiest. Albert is fourth from the left.

had sold to Michael Paul, his neighbor to the west. Later on Frederick also bought the Paul farm. In 1878 the neighbors were Martin Paul, Manas Maurer, and George Erdman. In 1912 they were Martin Powell (Paul), Ellsworth Erdman, John Hoffman, and Harry Wiest. These families sooner or later intermarried with the Schwalms.

Warrant for Mollie Death

That much which is of historic importance is destroyed annually because those in possession do not take care of the documents, is emphasized with the report of Mrs. Elsie Spaide, Nescopeck R.D. 1, of how she obtained a copy of a death warrant for one of the imfamous Mollie Maguires.

This document is of exceptional interest in this area at the present time as a result of the filming of the motion picture on the "Mollies" at Bloomsburg, Eckley, Mount Carmel and other area localities, with the filming to start around May 1.

Mrs. Spaide got the document from a relative who purchased it from a refuse collector.

It is death warrant of the infamous John Kehoe, of the Molly Maguires. The exceptionally large document, hand lettered, and bearing the Great Seal of Pennsylvania, was addressed to "William J. Matz, Esquire, High Sheriff of the County of Schuylkill."

From Refuse Collector

Mrs. Spaide received the document and envelope as a bequest from her late brother-in-law, Frank Davis. The latter, who had been employed at the trolley barns in Bloomsburg and later for the bus company, had purchased it from a refuse collector at Bloomsburg. He had found it on cleaning out the home of a resident who died.

Mr. Davis received the document and envelope for a modest $3.

The Document

The document reads:

To William J. Matz, Esquire, High Sheriff of the County of Schuylkill.

Sends greetings:

Whereas at a court of Oyez and Ferminer and general jail delivery, in and for the county of Schuylkill, held at the Borough of Pottsville in said county at January sessions A.D. 1877, a certain John Kehoe was tried upon an indictment for the crime of murder and on the sixteenth day of January A.D. 1877 was found guilty of murder in the first degree and was thereupon to wit on the sixteenth day of April A.D. 1877 sentenced by the said court that he be taken from hence to the jail of the county of Schuylkill from whence he came and from thence to the place of execution and that he be there hanged by the neck until he be dead.

And whereas, a warrant was heretofore issued fixing Thursday the eighteenth day of April A.D. 1878 as the time for the execution of the said John Kehoe, which warrant was returned not executed having been recalled by me for reasons stated.

Now therefore, this is to authorize and require you the said William J. Matz Esquire, High Sheriff of the said county of Schuylkill, as you were heretofore authorized and required to cause the sentence of the said court of Oyez and Ferminer, and general jail delivery, to be executed upon the said John Kehoe, between the hours of ten A.M. and three P.M. on Wednesday the eighteenth day of December A.D. one thousand and eight hundred seventy-eight in the manner directed by the seventy sixth section of the act of the General Assembly of this Commonwealth approved the thirty-first day of March A.D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty, entitled "An Act to consolidate revise and amend the laws of this Commonwealth relating to penal proceedings and pleadings" and for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the State at Harrisburg this eighteenth day of November in the year of our Lord. one thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight and of the Commonwealth the one hundred and third.

By the Governor
John Blair Linn
Secretary of the Commonwealth

Jurors at the execution,

December 18, 1878: Levi Huber, R. F. Lee, Chas. A. Herkscher, P. K. Filbert, John L. Eckert, George Kreis, Edward Hummel, Frederick Schwalm, William Bauer, Daniel Becker, Edward Ossman and D. D. Deibert.

Clipping from the Bloomsburg Morning Press describing the death warrant for John Kehoe. Frederick was one of the jurors who found him guilty and witnessed his execution.

Court Records*

Frederick S. Schwalm died February 26, 1902. Surviving him were his widow, Sarah Schwalm, and the following children:

1. Polly Schoffstall
2. Amelia Paul
3. Sevilla Erdman
4. Albert P. Schwalm
5. Ellen Klinger
6. Emma Weist
7. Ida Clark
8. Annie Scheib

Annie died before the final accounting on on August 31, 1903.

Sarah, Frederick's widow, died on July 2, 1911 leaving the following issue:

1. Israel Byerly, a son
2. Amelia Paul, a daughter
3. Sevilla Erdman, a daughter
4. Albert P. Schwalm, a son
5. Ellen Klinger, a daughter
6. Emma Weist, a daughter
7. Ida Clark, a daughter
8. Anna Scheib, a daughter who died in 1896, leaving to survive, her husband, Victor Scheib, and the following issue:

    a. Francis Scheib
    b. Sallie Miller
    c. Nora Scheib
    d. Alfred Scheib, a minor
    e. Oliver Scheib, a minor
    f. Delia Scheib, a minor who died May, 1911
    g. Alice Bellis, who died May, 1911 leaving to survive a husband, Thomas Bellis, and the following issue:

        1. Leon Bellis

The date given for Anna's death is not correct; it does not agree with the statement given at the settlement of Frederick's estate and she was younger than Ida, who was born April 20, 1879. Her birth was not recorded in the family bible.

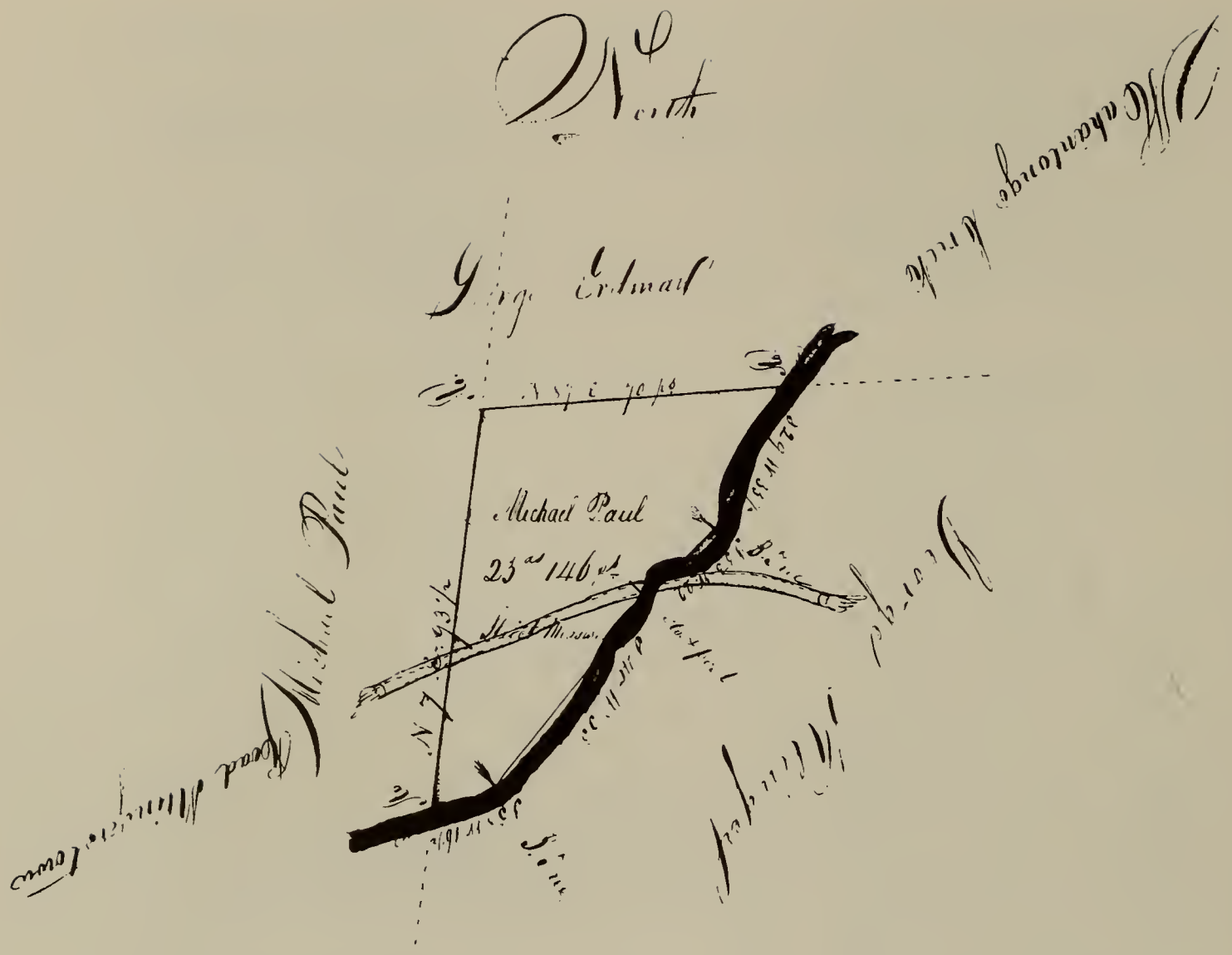
* Schuylkill County Orphans Court No. 11, July Term, 1903 and No. 4, July Term, 1912.

Heirs Listed in the Quitclaim

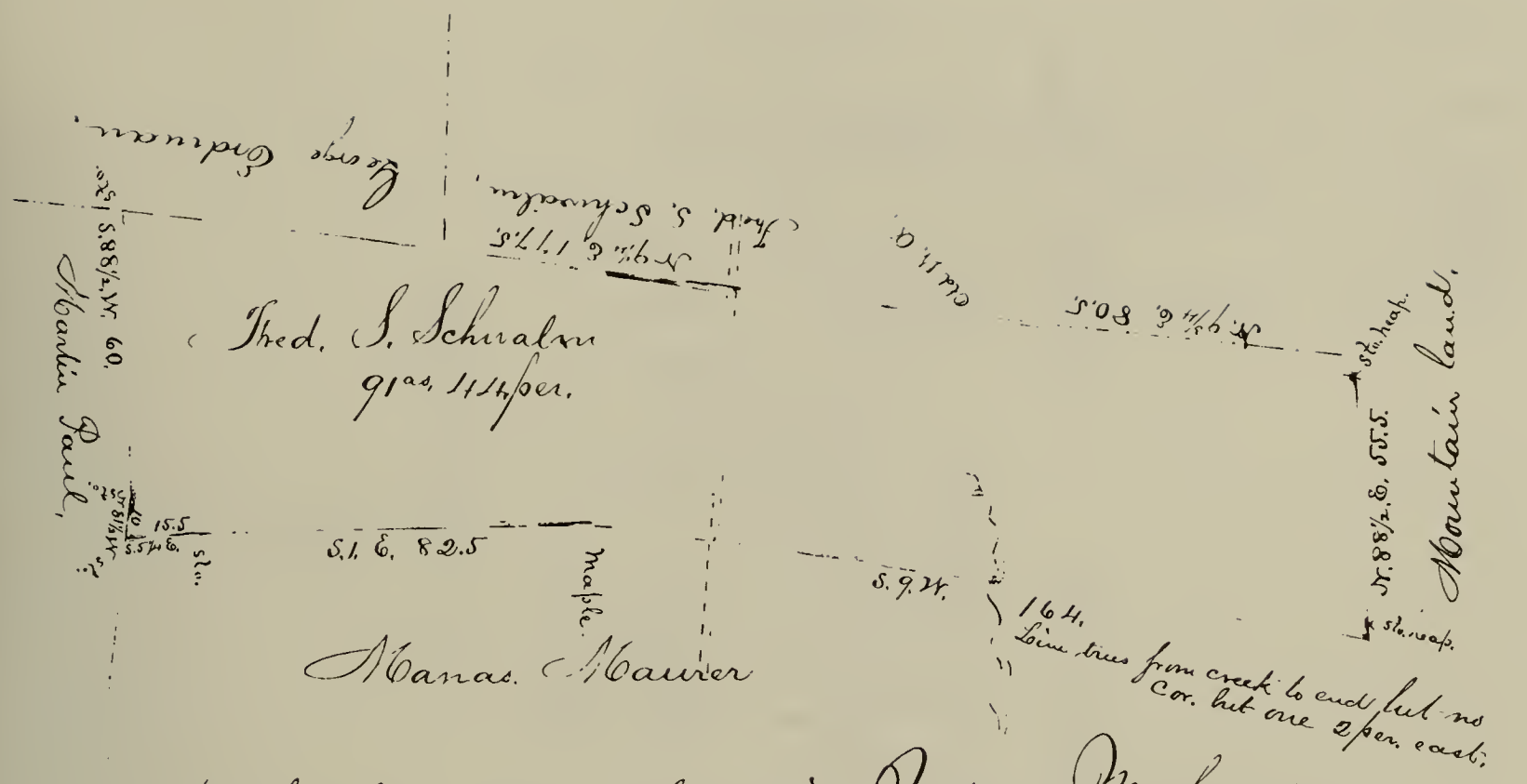
Polly Schoffstall and husband, Adam
Amelia Paul and husband, Daniel
Ellen Klinger and husband, Milton
Emma Wiest and husband, Nathaniel
Ida Clark and husband, Preston
Anna Scheib, deceased, and husband Victor
    Francis Scheib and wife, Luma
    Sallie Miller and husband, John
    Nora Forney and husband, Ray
    Sedia Scheib, deceased
    Alfred Scheib, minor
    Oliver Scheib, minor
    Alice Bellis, deceased, and husband Thomas
        Leon Bellis

On this list, dated June 29, 1912, the name Sedia Scheib does not correspond with the Delia of the July 2, 1911 list. Both minors, Alfred and Oliver, signed the paper.

Although Ray Forney signed the document, his name is not mentioned in the body of it. Apparently Nora married him between the times of its preparation and its signing.



Draft of small farm.



Draft of a tract of land in Upper Mahantango Township, Schuylkill County, Penna. Containing ninety one acres and forty four perches, Surveyed the above for Fred. S. Schwalm March, 11, 1878,

There appears to be some thing wrong with the lines, on the south side of the creek.

J. R. Hilbush Surveyor.

Buyers and Typical Prices on the
Vendue List of Sarah Schwalm, Deceased

Lewis Erdman	1 Bbl	$ .15	Elias Klinger	Knives & Forks	.11
,, ,,	Cushions & Telescope	.70	Oscar Klinger	Glassware	.10
,, ,,	Tub & Wash Board	.85	Milton Klinger	Cups & Plates	.26
Mrs. A.P. Schwalm	Table, Chest & Bureau	.45	Nathaniel Wiest	Salt &	.17
,, ,,	Carpets	10.60	S.S. Wiest	Dishpan	.02
,, ,,	Sewing Machine	1.50	Cyrus Knorr	Coffee Pot	.11
,, ,,	Stove	1.00	A.E. Knorr	Dishes	.15
,, ,,	Iron Kettle	1.50	Samuel Deibert	Plates	.04
Daniel Schwalm	Plates &Glassware	.36	John Hoffman	Pie Pans	.09
Gideon Erdman	Pie Pans	.09	Wm. Shadle	Plates	.10
I.I. Erdman	Sterescope	.15	Israel Byerly	Clock	.90
Elias Erdman	Plates	.16	Mr. Keefer	Onions & Sausage	.73
Daniel Erdman	Pepper & Salt Set	.17	I.R. Troutman	Chair	.05
,, ,,	Blanket Stand & Rocker	.63	George C. Snyder	Oil Cloth Waiter & Jars	.34
,, ,,	Mirror & Bed Ticking	.77	Daniel Paul	Jelly & Soap	.56
Preston Clark	Shears & Glass	.36	,, ,,	Lard	2.00
Frank Clark	Cupboard	.20	,, ,,	Rocker &	1.20
John Clark	Butter Churn	.35	,, ,,	Ham	1.62

4. SCHWALM, Frederick S. b 7.24.31 - m 1. Schardel, Elizabeth b 5.24.37

5	6	7	8	9	10
Polly	Charles	Minnie	Elvin		
SHOFFSTALL, Adam	Schmeltz, Kate	WILLIAMSON, Jimmy	Alfred		
			Leonard		
		2. Rubandhal, Sara b 8.28.38			
Amelia J.	Cbildren				
PAUL,...	(See footnote)				
Elisabeth A.					
Margaret C. dc					
David W. di					
Franses E. dc					
Sevilla E.	Vesta	Daniel	Oleta	Linda	
ERDMAN, Daniel	ZARTMAN, Jay	Smeltz, Mabel	SHISSLER, Edw.	Dan	
				Susan	
			Ellen	child di	
			LENKER, Delbert	Bryan	
				Dwayne	
			Carl di	Dale	
			Gene	Ann	
			Bower, Charlotte	David	
		Anna	Helen	Richard	
		WILLIAMS, Earl	ARTZ, Robert	Oslislo, Katbryn	
				Kim	Vanessa
				WENTZEL, Mechelle	
		Carrie	Mark	Connie L.	
		SNYDER, Clarence	Clark, Jean	Mark S.	
		Fred	Dean	Jay D.	
		Micbael, Pauline	Boyer, Lucille	Dean	
			Lorraine	Ann	
			WITMER, Kermit	Jill	
		C. Woodrow	girl di		
		Donmoyer, Queen	Dennis		
			Troutman, Beverly		
		Mary			
		BARNHART, Homer			
	Quincy dc				
	Catberine	Guy di			
	1. RAMBO, Daniel	Stephen	Dannie		
		...Martha	Eunice		
			William		
		Roy	Elaine		
		...Millie			
		Wilbur	Marlene		
		...Dottie	Mark W.		
	2. LONG, Steward				
	Tamie	Lawrence	Dennis	Deborah	
	BYERLY, Isaac	Deibert, Helen	Matlock, Mary L.	Dawn	
				Dianne	
				David	
			Elaine	Jeffery	
			COLE, Donald	Rachell	
				Amity t	
				Gregory t	
		Infant d			
		Melvin	Jean		
		McCreary, June	Josepb		
			Constance		
			Andrew J.		
		Gladys	Wayne		
		LEBO, Herbert	Kenneth		
			David		
			Bonnie J.		
			Richard A.		
			E. Dean		
			Darla K.		
	Martba	Margaret	Marie	Gary	
	KLOCK, Daniel	ERDMAN, ray	RUHMEL, Donald	Dale	
				Donna	
				Debra	
			Bobby		
			Betty	Jeffery	
			GERMAN, Ralph	Carl	
			Gene	Loren	
			Henrie, Eyroth	Clorinda	
				Sloan R.	
		Mae	Phyllis	Kathy A.	
		TROUTMAN, Allen	JACKSON, Robert	Debra	
				Robert D.	
		Walter	Doris	Dan	
		Klinger, Vienna	KAHLER, Carl	Timothy	
				Andrew	
				Kathy	
			Sandra	Todd	
			REED, Lee	Ty	
		Grace	Dorthea	Katrina	
		BORDNER, Chris	STAHL, Ronald	Rodney	
				Kristin	
			Donald		
		Emory	Linda	Con	
		Brosius, Jean	MECKLEY, Dennis	Joel	
			Treisa	son	
			WOLFE, Gary		
			Gregory		

Footnote: Children of Amelia Jane Paul: Sadie, Meda, Fred, Bertba, Herb P.,Jennie, John, William, Anna,wbo married Monroe SHIPE; their children: Sallie, France O., Alfred, Nora, Seda, Alice.

5	6	7	8	9	10
	Grace	Ernest	David	Robert	
	LENIG, Herbert	Smeltz, Arlene	Wertz, Jean	Lori	
				Amy	
			Diane	Brenda	
			DAUBERT, Bobby	David	
			Daniel		
		Esther	Mark		
		CLARK, Paul	Todd J.		
		Edith	Richard		
		BORDNER, Titus	Jean t	Donald	
			CONDRAN, Milton	Ronald	
				Bonnie	
				Connie	
			June t	Dennis	
			KIMMEL, Clair	Denice	
				Kathy	
			Leslie	Celia	
			FETCHEN, James P.		
			Susan J.		
			Barry B.		
			Janette		
			Pamela		
			Brenda		
			HERROLD, Lewis W.		
	Anna	Paul	child di		
	BUCHER, Harry	Klock, Mary	Annette	Richard	
			HOY, Richard	Angela	
				Nicole	
			Kevin	Kevin	
			Sharp, Shirley		
		Arlene	Doyle	Denise	
		DEPPEN, Charles	Rubick, Jerry	Deanna	
			Rodney	Todd d	
			Walborn, Jean	Lisa M.	
				Jerymin	
			Dean	Jeffory	
			Kasner, Jon		
			Stephen	Michael	
			Schlegel, Candance	Heather	
		Lena	Debra		
		KONYAR, John	Kim		
			John		
			Ty A.		
		Shirley	Craig		
		MAURER, Bill	Fran		
			Chris		
	Sadie	Earl	Lilly	Crystal	
	1. KAHLER, William	Haas, Clara	SHADE, Larry	Todd	
			William		
		Mark d			
		Carl	David		
		Mattern, Leda	Mark		
			Dean		
			Don C.		
		Arleah	Barbara		
		ERDMAN, Arlo			
		Marlene	Steven	Stevie	
		HERROLD, Thomas	Patroski, Linda		
			Pamela	Julie	
			HEINTZELMAN, Glen		
			Kathy		
			Tommy		
	2. SPADE, ED. x				
	Mason				
	Mary t	Erma	Donald	Jennifer L.	
	LATSHA, William	KRATZER, Ralph	Hyde, Pamela		
		Arlo	Donna	girl	
		Miller, Doris	...		
		Merlin	Kenneth t		
		Troutman, Nancy	Karen t		
			Kim		
			Kurk		
			Karla		
		Mark	Melody		
		1. Baker, Donna L.	Lori		
		2. Hintzelman, Mae	Craig		
		Darlene	Brenda		
		REFFEOR, Jack	Stacy		
		Ronald	Melissa		
		Snyder, Barbara	Jody		
	Walter t	Leon	Dennis	child	
	Polin, Clara	Wynn, Clara	Lahr, Connie		
			Douglas		
			Gregory		
		Robert	Bobby		
		Tobias, Martha	Lori		
			Donna		
		girl di			
		Jimmy			
	Albert P.	William R. Clark *			
	Clark, Barbara	Stephen A. d			
		Meda Mae	Leon	Lynne d	
		SCHWALM, William H.	Mace, Lillian	Lettick, Connie	
				David	Scott
				Conpropst, Audrey	Debra
					Heather

5	6	7	8	9	10
			Donald t		
			Dwayne t d		
		Helen	Barbara	Susan	
		HAUCK, Harley	STROHECKER, Charles	Debra	
			Carol	Randall	
			THOMPSON, Dale	Lyndon	
			Harley Jr.	Derek J.	
			Cordy, Ellen		
		Lorraine d			
		Annice	Yvonne	Shannon	
		KLOUSER, Robert	SPECHT, Jack	Shane	
				SomerAnne	
		William R.	Debra	Christian III	
		Strohecker, Ella M.	NICKELS, Christian Jr.		
			Wendy		
			William R. Jr.		
			Frey, Paula	Kimberly Frey s	
			Richard G.		
		Bruce D.	Vincent		
		1.Heller, Betty d	Steven		
		2.Snyder, Sylvia	Michael Snyder s		
			Douglas Snyder s		
			Sandra		
	Bertha	Guy *			
	SCHLEGEL, Jacob	Mark	Lee		
		...Anna	Jane		
		Marie			
		DEIBERT,...			
		Elma			
	Beula	Lester			
	1.Mowery, Clarence	Clarence			
		June			
	2.HEIM, Harlan	Ernest			
		Raymond			
	Ira	Paul			
	Rothermel, Mildred	Mark			
		Roy			
	John d	Lawrence			
	Klinger, Margaret	Leroy			
		Elsie			
		Norma			
	Leon (Lee)	Mary			
	Snyder, Nora	Verna			
		Dot			
		John			
	Gurney d	Jimmy			
	...	Susan			
	Walter				
	Hilda d				
	Tillie				
Sarah Elen	Guy	Mary d			
KLINGER, Milton	Lemon, Helen	Carlos	Max		
		Long, Marion	Suzanne		
			David		
		Kenneth	Deborah		
		Klock, Emma	Keith		
		M. Guy			
	Carrie	Sarah			
	ZIMMERMAN, Grant	Robert			
		William			
	Carlos d				
	Frederick d				
	Roy	Joanne	Cindy		
	Presher, Doris	Appleby, Robert	Robin		
		Janette	Mark		
		MIGUS, Donald	Jeff		
		Sarah S.	Lee		
		SCHMELTZ, Frank	May		
			Glen		
			Lois		
		Ira			
		Landau, Mary	Children s		
Emma Vesta	Minnie				
WEIST, Nathaniel	Mazie				
	Nevin				
	Clarence				
	Katie				
	Anna				
	Mabel				
	Eva				
Ida Louisa	Carrie				
CLARK, Preston	Della				
	Edgar				
	Tamie				
	Verna				
	Calvin				
	Fred				

FREDERICK SCHWALM, Additions and Corrections

5	6	7	8	9	10
Amelia J.					
PAUL, Dan					
Saran E.	Sevilla (added)				
KLINGER, Milton	Ira (a brother, not a son of Roy)				

William (b 7.22.17), the seventh child of Friedrich and Catharina Schwalm, married Sarah Deibert and settled on a farm at the western end of Hegins Township on the north side of the main road from Valley View to Sacramento. He took farming very seriously. On one occasion his son Jackson Monroe left the haying to get a doctor for his wife who had just gone into labor. Old William complained, in the hearing of a grandson, that it was more important to get the hay into the barn. Little more is known about him except that he was a charter member of the Hegins Township Lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fel-

Jackson Monroe Schwalm standing at his future burial place. Beside him is his son William.

From left to right, William's son Joseph with his wife Elizabeth and two friends.

The Joseph Schwalm residence and store in Pine Grove.

lows organized in 1861.

His only daughter Mary Anna was killed by a fall from a loaded hay wagon. His son Joseph W. began to teach school in Bear Valley when he was 16 years old. After three years of it he left to work in a store in Pine Grove and, soon afterward, he had a general merchandising establishment of his own. He served in various community activities including a term as mayor. One of his sons became a colonel in the National Guard but, throughout the enlistment area

Inside the Joseph Schwalm store are sons Alvin and Guy. Behind Alvin is Alma Leffle and behind Guy is his nephew Fred.

Joseph and Elizabeth swinging with their youngest children Stanford and Esther.

Joseph's son Captain Harry.

that filled the Pine Grove Company, he is still affectionately referred to as Captain Harry. He led his company to the Mexican Border, then through the thick of the fighting during WWI in France. There his embattled men were overjoyed when he did not accept an offered promotion so he could remain with his friends. Harry's son Joseph, following in his father's footsteps, served in Europe during WWII and in Korea and, after 42 years of service, retired with honors as Brigadier General. He is a member of the Johannes Schwalm Historical Association and is serving on the Bicentennial Reunion committee.

William's son Alfred was a Justice of the Peace. His signature, A. A. Schwalm, appears on the record of the sale of his Uncle Jacob's goods in 1897 and on documents concerning the settlement of his grandfather Frederick's estate as late as December 31, 1906. He also served for a time as Postmaster at Hegins.

He is remembered by the men of Hegins Township for his sorties as truant officer in his Model T Ford touring car. After one particularly bad night of Halloween pranks he decided that such antics should be stopped once and for all, so he had a friend bring

Captain Harry in the field.

Harry's son Brig. Gen. Joseph A. beside his wife Mary and Maj. Gen. Harry J. Meier, Jr. at the awards ceremony when he received a promotion and two new medals.

charges against quite a few of the young scalawags to him as Justice of the Peace. He fined them all $5.00 plus costs. They all paid up in pennies. Thus he got the name 'Penny Al.' The young fellows retaliated on the accomplice by raiding his watermelon patch, although they were disappointed to find that the melons had all frozen. Nevertheless, the accomplice again charged them before the Justice of the Peace who fined them another $5.00 and costs. Again they all paid up with pennies. That led to trouble for Penny Al. The boys would jack up the rear end of his Ford and put blocks under the axle just high enough so the wheels would not touch the ground. Several times they chained the car to a tree with heavy logging chains, and at least once they wired shut the door of the shed in which he kept the car.

When Mark Schwalm, a descendant of Jacob, was a boy, Alfred would show him pictures in a book of Hessian soldiers and tell him that their dress was like that of his great-great-great-grandfather when he came to America.

The Schwalm Singers at Children's Day. From left to right they are The Rev. Harry Kramer, Harry Kantner, Alvin C. Schwalm, Harry Boltz, Allen Q. Schwalm, Ira Workman, and Howard Hughes, Alvin and Allen are the twin sons of Joseph.

Schwalms at the 1911 reunion. From left to right, front row: Samuel E., Alfred (seated), Clarance; middle row: two unidentified, Andrew, Frank, Harrison, Henry; rear row: Ellsworth (Red), two unidentified, Reilly.

4. SCHWALM, William 7.22.34-8.29.07 m Sarab Deibert 2.15.36-2.17.04

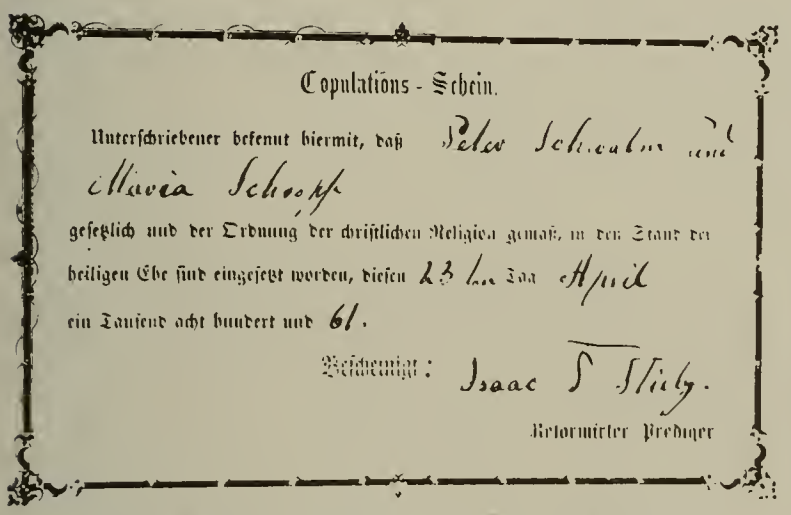
5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
Alfred Augustus 1. Fisber, Alvaretta	John d Koppenhaver, Irene	Alfred J. McKay, Margaret	Peggy Ann Jobn J.	
		Charles H. Seyler, Anna	Charles T. Jack S.	
		Irene GUINIVAN, Thomas	Tbomas L. Ann Lenore	
		Ruth Norman di		
	Lenore OTTO, Fred 1. 2. STUTZMAN, Rufus x	Bertha		
	Anna REEDER, Howard	Harry		
	Sarah 1. SNYDER, Norman	Esther Sarab Helen Cbarles		
	2. Koppenhaver, Chas.x			
2. Hock, Clara x				
Oliver T. di Charles O. di Mary Anna d BUFFINGTON, Samuel	Charles Saltzer,...	dau. SHEIB,...		
Josepb William 1. Saltzer, Elizabetb	Alvin C. d t Kimmel, Carrie	Robert Zerbe, Annetta	Jane SCHNECK, Lee	Stacia Monica Adria
			Robin WARNER, Frank	Clinton F. Tessa L. Mattbew R.
			A. Jill Robert Z.	
	Allen Q. d t Heisler, Mayme	Luther Charles, Gladys	Thomas Link, Pamela	Renee
	Harry W. d Yoder, Eva A. d	Claire E. SALADIN, Frank	Cheryl GRAU, Thomas	Christopher Shannon
			Suzanne CROCE, Ronald	Jeffrey Marina
			Jane	
		Joseph A. Martin, Mary K.	Mary Jo RUDIMAN,Peter	Eric
			Sara A. LEVAN,Wesley	Wesley J.
			Richard M. Labe, Sbaron	Christy
		Fred H. Unger, Viola	Larry Bowman, Karen	Lynn Louise James J.
			Carl Soompoung, Sayun	Anita
			Susan	
		Harry W., Jr. d Behm, Fern	Nancy J. BURKE, Michael	Dawn M. Jeffrey J.
			David I. Madenford, Marjorie	Peter R. Anne E.
		Elizabeth L. ECKINGER,Harold	John Jean SPLAIN, Ronald George Barry Cheryl	Dawn M. Brian
	Guy J. d Wenrich, Olive d	Ruth A. ZIMMERMAN, Walter d	Kenneth Schach, Marie	Keane Judy Kathy
	Stanford S. d Scblappich,... d	John d		
	Esther E. ADAMS,Harrison	James Bohnsack, Carol A.	Susan C. Jeanne E. David J.	
Jackson Monroe Hauck, Sarah	Amy Estella KLOUSER, Ellsworth	Estella NICHOLAS, Edward		
		Albert ...	Elsie Ferne Elwood Jeanette Jimmy d	
		Alvin		
		Eva BIXLER, Ralpb	Kenneth Billy d Nancy	
		Hilda KEHLER, Abel		
		Estber GRIMM, Harry	Harry Linda Danny	
		Harold		
	James A. Starry, Beulab	Roy ...	Mary A. ... Jared	Todd
		Christine ...	Johnson R.	
		Miriam WARD, Landis	Owen	
	William Henry, Lizzie	Ray Shomper, Phyllis	Eugene Billy	

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
			Roger	
			Dale	
			Michael	
	Robert R.	Verna	Robert	
	Harner, Minnie	KEENER, Elmer	Philip	
		Isabel	Richard	
		POSAPANKA, John	Robert	
		Jacob	Terry	
		Conrad, Rebecca	Deitrich, Sharon	
			Thomas	
			Steven	
		Henry		
		Harner, Dorothy x		
		Reita Mae	Susan	
		OTTO, George	Karl	
	Mary Alvena	Frances	Judy	Daniel
	LEWARS, Harold	STARR, Walter	...	Steven
	Minnie Mae	Allen	Allen t	Michael
	ADAMS, Harvey	...	...	
			Ray t	
			Keith	
	Sarah Irene	Anna Mae	Harold	
	REINER, Henry	SCHWALM, Harold	Lisa	
		Henry	Pearl	
		...Joanne	Cindy	
			Jody	
	Joseph d	Forest Lee	Jeffrey	
	Weik, Pearl	...	Timothy	
	Stanley S.			
	Carrie L.	Betty	Louise	
	KOPPENHAVER, Thos.	Russell	Lynn Ellen	
		Klump, Mary	Jimmy	
			Lisa	
		Grace A.		

WILLIAM SCHWALM, Additions and Corrections

5	6	7	8	9	10
Mary Anna	Charles	Mary	Linda		
BUFFINGTON,Charles	Saltzer,Sallie	LEONARD, Paul	LEMKE, Pete		
			Kathy		
		Irene	Alfred		
		SCHEIB,Raymond	Margaret		
			WENNICH,Randall		
		Roy	James		
		Reitz,Arlene	David		
			Mary		
		Sarah	John		
		BORKOSKI,Robert	Anna		
		Eva	Maria		
		MESSNER, Leroy	BROWN, Gale		
			Charles		
Jackson Monroe	William	Ray	Eugene	Scott	
		Shomper, Phyllis	Lebo, Darla	Jean Marie	
			William		
			Roger	Roger Jr.	
			Brown, Darlene	Sue Ann	
				Todd	
			Dale		
			Ray W. Jr.	Tommy Lynn	
			Hubert, Bobbie Kay		

Peter (8.21.1836-7.25.08), the twin brother of Catharina, attended public and subscription schools in his boyhood. He had helped to operate the family farm until his 25th year when he married Maria (10.30.43-4.1.11), the daughter of John Schrope, and started to work the farm of his brother Samuel, who had gone to war. The young couple probably moved in with Samuel's family. The arrangement lasted only a year and a half. Then Peter bought the Schrope grist mill and became a miller. In 1860 he had purchased a 129-acre farm of partly cleared land in Porter Township from Charlemagne Tower for $5500.00. Tower



Copulations - Schein.

Unterschriebener bekennt hiermit, daß Peter Schwalm und Maria Schropf gesetzlich und der Ordnung der christlichen Religion gemäß, in den Stand der heiligen Ehe sind eingesetzt worden, diesen 23 Tag April ein Tausend acht hundert und 61.

Bescheinigt: Isaac S Stich.

Reformirter Prediger

Certificate of the marriage of Peter and Maria Schwalm.

Peter, Maria, and son William.

Peter as his grandchildren knew him.

Maria after her family was grown.

Confirmations-Lied.

(Mel:—Wo ist Jesus mein Verlangen.)

1. Wer ist würdig zu erscheinen ?
Heute hier vor dir, o Gott !
Als die es von Herzen meinen;
Suchen Rath in ihrer Noth
Denen willst du finden lassen,
Herr dein gnädig Angesicht.
Denen willst du Trost verschaffen,
Durch den Heiland Jesum Christ.

2. Herr, wir wollen Heute schwören,
Ewig dir getreu zu seyn,
O, laß uns das Trost-Wort hören,
Daß wir dir willkommen seyn.
Denke nicht der Jugend Sünden,
Herr um deines Sohnes Blut.
Heute laß uns Gnade finden;
Gieb uns Glaubens-Kraft und Muth.

3. Seh't ihr Väter ! hört es Mütter !
Das wir hier vor Jesus steh'n:
Helft uns Flehen, helft uns Bitten,
Daß er gnädig uns annehm:
Dann wir sind euch ja geschenket,
Als ein Pfand und theure Gab.
Darum heute wohl bedenket,
Dieß ist unser Hochzeits-Tag.

4. Seht die Hände auf dem Herzen;
Ist ein Zeichen daß wir Heut'
Unter Reue, Angst und Schmerzen,
Uns verschreib'n in Ewigkeit.
O, ihr Freunde, tretet Heute,
Doch an unsre rechte Seit';
Bis wir werden Jesu Beute,
Dank sey Gott in Ewigkeit.

Confirmations-Schein

Hiermit bescheinige ich, daß *Peter Schwalm*

Confirmirt und auf daß feyerlichste in die evangelich Reformirte Kirche als ein Glied ist aufgenommen worden,

den *29* Tag *April* Im Jahr A. D. 1854

Revd. Isaac S. Stiely.

Peter's certificate of confirmation.

TOWN LOTS.

EASTERN PART OF

Reiner City,

On the lands of PETER SCHWALM.

Having just finished the survey of this new city, situated in Porter township, Schuylkill county, eight miles west of Tremont, along the extension of the Good Spring branch of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, which road intersects with the Summit Branch Railroad, at Williamstown, six miles west of Reiner City, thus completing the chain of Railroad to the Susquehauna, at Millersburg, at which point it connects with the Northern Central Railroad, and Pennsylvania Canal. The town is located on a beautifully situated level plot of ground, part of which has been under cultivation for thirty years. This place has for many years been known as the old Heberling Tavern Stand, in Williams Valley. Three Collieries are in progress of opening along the mountain, on the north side of the town, and another on the south side, on the famous Bear Gap coal veins, which are here from ten to sixteen feet in thickness. Three or four more new operations will be opened in the course of next summer.

Messrs. Lewis, Nutting & Co., have leased the same veins on the south side of the town, where immediate operation will be commenced.

Unlike other towns in Schuylkill County Coal Region, this town is located in the midst of fertile and highly cultivated farms, surrounded by towering mountains filled with treasures, awaiting the strong arm of the miner, to be developed and brought to market, thus having the advantages of a number of first-class Coal Works, which will give employment for thousands of men, besides being surrounded by highly cultivated farms, which will produce all kinds of marketing plentifully, at your door, and consequently cheaper than at other points in the Coal Region, where all kinds of marketing has to be brought in from a great distance.

Size of lots 50 by 150 feet, which will be sold for a very low price.

With the very low price for lots, and superior location, we feel confident that the whole number of lots will be sold before the first of January, 1870. As the parties operating in the vicinity will not put up any miner houses, we will only have the more thrifty, sober, and industrious class of miners to deal with; those who will have a house and home of their own.

This fact can be fully proven at the Collieries at Bear Gap. There are only two operations, which, nevertheless, have built up a town of three thousand inhabitants, whereas we will have at least six or eight operations in our immediate vicinity, which accordingly, will give Reiner City, in a few years, a population of from nine to twelve thousand inhabitants, which will in a short time raise the price of lots to double and treble the price now asked for them. We need only to look to other towns in the Coal Region where lots originally have sold for a very low figure. For instance, at Tremont, lots that have been bought for fifty dollars, have since been sold for thirty-five hundred, without improvements; and in other towns, such as Ashland, Mahanoy City, etc., at much higher prices.

We therefore invite you all—Speculators, Merchants, Mechanics, Doctors, Lawyers, Machinists, Miners and Laborers, come and locate here. Build up your business with the growth of the town, as thousands of others have done in other towns in the Coal Region.

For further particulars and information, terms, &c., apply to PETER SCHWALM,
Owner of said lots, or to T. K. BENDER, or
J. J. UPDEGROVE,
Agents.

Post Office address: Bearmont, Schuylkill, Co., Pa.

Sale bill for Schwalm lots.

had bought it and an adjacent one to the east at the sheriff's sale of John Swab the year before for only $1400.00. He was able to sell the second one within the year for $5650.00 to John Lebo. Some win, some lose.

After three years of milling, Peter decided to move to his Porter Township farm. His brothers thought that would be a mistake and, hinting that he might starve there, advised him to pack a knapsack. Instead of starving he prospered, not without hard labor, however. He cleared forty more acres. The stump puller he used still stood in the pasture near the creek 50 years ago. It consisted of a tripod of thin logs about 12 feet high on top of which was an iron lever.

Besides farming Peter served terms as tax assessor and school director. In 1869 he subdivided a part of his land and called it the Schwalm Addition to Reiner City. The new coal mines being opened in the surrounding mountains created a demand for his lots. After the post office, named Muir, was established in Reiner City, the community gradually accepted that name as its own.

Peter and Maria raised a family of seven children. In 1905, they sold the home farm to son George and another one in Hegins Township to Ellsworth. They had built a new home in the Schwalm Addition to which they retired along with their son Albert. Not long afterward Peter developed dropsy and died. Maria followed him three years later. They lie in Fairview cemetery, a peaceful spot overlooking a beautiful corner of the valley, only a few steps from the fields he had cleared. The cemetery had been constructed and operated by Albert and their son-in-law Thomas Moser. Albert continued to live in the new home and soon took a wife to keep him company. He was the beloved principal of the Porter Township Schools.

That house had the first indoor plumbing in Muir.

Peter's birthday party in July 1907, the year before he died. Front row: Beatrice Schwalm; Moser children Lyle, Irma, Glenn, Ruth, and Clair; Elma, and Lloyd Schwalm. Second row: Beulah, Effie, Ira, Ray, Merle, and Ruth Schwalm. Third row: Corrine, Lillian, and Lottie Schwalm; Louisa Fagner, sister to Peter; Peter, Maria, Albert, William, and Ellsworth Schwalm. Fourth row: Agnes and George Schwalm; Lizzie Hand holding son Elbert; Mary Moser holding son Paul; John's wife Kate; Ellsworth's wife Jane holding Eva?; Gertrude and Elmer Schwalm. Back row: Ralph Schwalm?; Ira Hand; Thomas Moser; John Schwalm.

At a flower bed on the Fairview Cemetery in Muir. Grandmother Maria with daughter Mary Moser and granddaughters Irma and Ruth Moser. Beyond the rail fence (partially visible) is the farm that was her home.

Young Albert and his pupils at the Joliet School. Note that most of the boys had already left school to work in the coal breaker.

The water was pumped out of a well with a belt-driven apparatus that often needed fixing when it was time for Albert to go to school. On one occasion he came out of the low pump room complaining, "These modern inconveniences!"

William started a hardware business in Reinerton and Tremont, but the lure of the prairies excited by the Homestead Act made him charter a railroad car into which he loaded his family and possessions, including a cow, or two, and some pigs, and away they went to South Dakota. He was successful there. With other farmers he helped to organize a marketing co-operative of which he was made manager. Afterwards he could help on the farm only on weekends. John also ran a hardware, plumbing, and tinning establishment. Among the many articles he could make were the dinner pails and water bottles carried by coal miners. A young relative, who worked for him, saw the word "Fragile" on a case of newly-arrived glass. He puzzled over it then asked John: "Frackeil, wu die deihenker iss sell?" ("Fragile, where the devil is that?")

Daughter Elizabeth married the Civil War veteran, Alfred Hand. She died young, leaving one surviving

The three surviving children of Peter and Maria at the funeral of their brother Albert T. in 1923. They are George, Mary, and William.

Ellsworth (Red) and his family. From left to right they are Ralph, Beulah, Ruth, Ellsworth, his wife Jane, Elmer, Effie, and Lloyd.

Albert Hand, widower of Elizabeth, and son Ira in 1923.

Mary Schwalm.

Sunday finery about 1905. The youngest children of Ellsworth and Jane, viz. Lloyd, Beulah, and Effie.

child Ira. He operated one of the first automotive repair shops and the first public school bus line in Porter Township.

Mary married Thomas Moser, a science teacher who also designed and erected buildings during summer vacations. The brick church with a gracefully curved roof at the crossroads in Muir is an example of his ability.

The first public school for children of that area stood on Peter's farm. It was a one-room building, in which teachers had to teach the youngest students the English language. When John started going there, his teacher was his cousin 'Jim' Schrope. One day John's nose needed attention so Jim hinted by saying, "Chon, was iss das an die nas?" (John, what is that at your nose?) John replied, "Du, en schulmeeschder und weess net was ruts iss." (You a schoolmaster and don't know what snot is!)

Many of Peter's later descendants improved their skills above the average either on their own initiative or in institutions of higher learning. Ellsworth's son Ralph ran a large scale plumbing establishment.

A float for a patriotic parade circa 1916. Ellsworth (Red) Schwalm is driving the horses of his son-in-law Ed Shadle.

Two of Ralph's sons, Ivan and Glenn, studied medicine. His daughter Orpah and her husband have built up a large furniture trade that attracts patrons from a large area. Elmer, another son of Ellsworth, was an expert electrician full of good humor. When he was installing a high-power electric transmission line through the Hegins Valley under the watchful eyes of bystanders, he saw an owl in a tree. He said to his foreman, "Ich rieche en eil." (I smell an owl.) His foreman, always ready to compound Elmer's jokes, sniffed the air and announced in German, "Yes, I smell it too," and looked up into the tree. The bystanders didn't see the owl until the two repeated their sniffing and remarks several times. Finally, they found it and carried the tale of Elmer Schwalm's amazing sense of smell all over the valley. Elmer's son Earl learned the plumbing trade from his uncle Ralph and later managed a large municipal water works near Charleston, West Virginia.

George's grandson Robert Tallman, with his son Robert W., operate a mine and mill supply business from their location on the original Schwalm Addition to Reiner City. George Tallman, Robert's older brother, in partnership with his family of eight children, owns and operates farms in Pennsylvania totalling 1400 Acres, including the original Peter Schwalm farm where he lives. Thus Peter's family has been operating the farm continuously for five generations. Four of George's children have abandoned promising careers in order to return to the satisfying atmosphere of farm life. Virginia and her husband recently left civil engineering positions; George had left the Navy and John the Air Force, in which he served as a pilot; and Helen and her husband had left successful careers with a chemical corporation.

In William's family the South Dakota farm was operated by son Ira until his death, and it is now being run by his son. Ira's brother, Arthur, has an executive position with General Motors; Ben is a druggist; Fred a manager of a gas company; Dorothy taught school; and Clair is a clergyman.

John's son, Mark, is an industrial engineer with DuPont.

Mary's three daughters were teachers. Her son Clair was an official of the Pennsylvania State Education Association. After WWII the State Department sent him to Germany twice to help the teachers of Bavaria rid themselves of the tyrannical dictatorship of ecclesiastical authorities. He was eminently successful in his mission. His daughter, Margot, was an actress whose work took her as far as London. She was the first native-born American to play the part of Eliza in the Broadway production of My Fair Lady. Sons Lyle and Paul became physicians. The latter has published a book describing the results of a lifetime study of chronic sinusitis. Two of Mary's grandsons earned the Ph.D. degree; Tom Parker got his in entomology and Jim Moser in physics.

Three of Peter's descendants are members of the Johannes Schwalm Historical Association: Orpah Romberger, George Tallman, and Paul Moser. The first two are also hard-working members of the Bicentennial Reunion committee.

Sunday laces circa 1903 worn by Lyle, Irma, and Clair Moser.

4. SCHWALM, PETER (8.21.36 - 7.25.08) m Maria Schrope (10.29.43 - 4.1.11)

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Elizabeth HAND, Alfred	Ira Jobe, Elizabeth	Elbert Ivan 1. Cloe... 2. Neva...	daughter		
Ellsworth Kessler, Martha Jane	Elmer Stutzman, Gertrude	Eva HUNTSINGER, Elvin	Annis SHADLE, Monroe	Joanne SCHWALM, Walter Thomas	Michael
			John Jancar, Patty	Beth A.	
			Ruth TERWILLIGER, Allen	Celeste Steven John Neil Amy	
		Vergie BELLES,...			
		Earl Hartman, Mabel			
		Erma FETTERMAN, Amos	Tom d Fetterolf, Miriam	Samuel Michael	
			Dick Roberts, Mary E.	Stephen John	
			Roger d ...Leslie A.	David Jennifer Scott	
			Harry ...Deborah J.	Matthieu	
		Bernice 1. OSSMAN, Clifford	Bruce L. Gocklin, Martina	Chad L.	
			Robert Smith, Sherry	Todd Shannon	
		2. WILT, Richard			
		Clair W. Alice ...	Lois + FINNEGAN, Lawrence	Robert	
			Warren +		
	Ralph Snyder, Anna	Irene MILLER, Mark	Sally LONG, David Mary Louise	Rebecca Deborah	
		R. Ivan Thompson, Inez	Karl F. Ralph W. Miller, Virginia Helen A. BULLWINKLE, Robert I.	Heather A. James I.	
		Orpha ROMBERGER, Harold C.	Gail L. Stuart Leitzel, Carol Harold P.		
		Ferne FURMAN, Wallace W.	Ann J.		
		Glenn Dunkleberger, Carolyn	Susan J. SHADE, William Ralph H. John G.		
	Lloyd Mary...	Harold E. # ...	Harold Lisa		
		Kenneth C. ...	Jeffrey Cynthia		
		Jane 1. Snyder, Dale - 2. WOLLOWER, Paul	William Mottola, Janet Robert Cynthia...		
		Carol COLGATE, Richard -	Gary Kleinman, Stephanie Craig		
	Effie SHADLE, Edward	Vernon d Marie MENTZER, Warren Fred Troutman, Irene	2 girls		
	Beulah LUCAS, Aaron	Walter Shadel, Hilda	Susan L. Richard L.		
	Ruth I. MILLER, Elmer E.	Howard L. Zimmerman, Erma	Pamela 1. ROTHERMEL,... 2. HASSINGER, John x	Lori Terry	
		Delbert lrvin Duttry, Frances	Irvin Jr. Joann SPESSLER...	Matthew Shawn	
		Henry A. dc Helen G. SMITH, Wayne	Diana STREEPER, Russell Randall Ronald Beverly A. Kenneth	Joy E.	
		Jean MURDOCK, Alvin E.	Sandra FOX, John	Jody Brenda John III	
			Patricia KEYSER, Bruce	Brian Keith	
		Hazel SCHEIDLER, Woodrow	Lloyd Rampe, Suzanna Barbara George Jane	Deborah A.	

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
		Elsie NOVINGER, Mark	Sharon Lind Woodling... Ellen CHRONINGER, Ray	Kimble Brian	
		Betty BROSIUS, John	Donna CARR, James	Randy Tammy Kendall Matthew	
		Reuben Kaufman, Joann	Danny Blanchard, Vickey Kathy A. OBRIEN, James P. Steve	Casie L.	
		Phyllis BARRY, Donald			
		Shirley NYE, Bruce	Bruce Jr. Gary A. Kemble, Jane	Gerald L. Timothy A. Kirk R. Gregory L. Brian	
George M. Heartter, Agnes	Lottie TALLMAN, William	George W. Swoyer, Christiana	George E. Warfield, Carol William R. Snyder, Shirley John D. Kopp, Ruth Virginia REINOEHL, Robert F. Jr. Helen MASSER, Keith Joseph Richard Nancy	Jennifer David	
		Robert Kasputis, Veronica	Marie REIBSANE, John Kathryn A. TYSON, J. Michael Robert W. Ruth L.	Eric J. Dawn M.	
	Lillian BOWMAN, Robin x				
	Corrine COULTER, Waldo	Lois STUDENROTH, Homer	Ann John		
		Richard Dachs, Vera	Patricia Richard		
		Mary HALLER, James	Susan Cindy		
	Elma KEITER, Ira	Ira ...Mary Ann	Ira + Dale +		
Albert T. Osman, Sevilla		Arthur d			
William O. Bixler, Christiana	Ray S. Ira H. Fagner, Lillian	Frank Rhodes, Floriene Calvin Hanson, Hazel	Linda STARK, Monty	Mary N. ...Richard N.	Richard
	Merle FREEMAN, Milo	Jean ECKLER, Raymond -			
	Dorothy CARPENTER, Vernie	Vernie Jr. Portillo, Haydee	Valerie Natalie		
		Pauline GRIFFIN, Donald	David Dawn Julie		
		Nadine PRICE, Earl Jr.	Diane Lori Timothy Kristina Steven		
		Shirley EDWARDS, DOUGLAS Kenneth	Susan Jeffrey		
	Arthur Brackett, Helena	William Christina Roger			
	Ben Bundy, Ardath	Lorraine ROWLAND, Ronald Ivan Roger Janice Wylie	Patricia Michael		
		Lea WIGGINS, Albert Harland Helen	Wylie		
	Fred Dale, Malinda	Clair Dejong, Arlene	Rebekah Debra Philip Miriam Gloria		
		Karen JORDAL, Dale	Lori Stephen Kristin		

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Mary Ellen MOSER, Thomas E.	Irma R. KUNTZLEMAN, Oliver	Ruth Rene C. PHELAN, Charles	Susan - MOSER, P. James Donna MERRICK, Larry Barbara		
	A. Clair 1. Edwards, Marian	Margot COHEN, William John Dahlin, Carol	 Mark Todd Leigh		
	2. Coleman, Susan	x			
	Lyle A. Peary, Ellen	Thomas E. II Slocum, Susan Eve Suzette	Benjamin Lyle Robert		
	Glenn E. Ruth M. HENRY, Paul J.	HARRIS...- Nancy R. KLINE, Philip	 Thomas E.		
	G. Paul Graham, Edna C.	Gwendolyn DeLONG, David G. Mary Louise WITTING, William C. Paul James Phelan, Susan - Catherine E. HASSINGER, Karl	Mary K. Barbara Martha Elizabeth M. -Edward P.		
	M. Janet PARKER, John	Jack 1.Lear, Judith 2.Bratton, Laura L. Thomas ... Holly Mary E. PRICE, Hugh	John C. Jr. Scott Lesli K. f Bonnie L. f Susan J. Thomas		
John P. Lebo, Kate	Beatrice BATDORF, William Harold Maher, Gertrude J. Mark Fessler, Marie Ben L. Thompson, Gertrude	John William John Morris Mayan, Patricia - Ben E. Lutz, Patricia Sue E. MYERS, Lee Elaine C. Cathy A. Ross H.	7 children Amanda Mae		

PETER SCHWALM, Additions and Corrections

5	6	7	8	9	10
Ellsworth	Lloyd	Harold E. # Reiner,Anne Kenneth C. Geist, Lorraine Jane	 William (unmarried)		
		2. WALLOWER,Paul Jr.	Paula J.		
		Carol COLGATE,Richard	Gary (unmarried) Craig Brett		
	Effie SHADLE,Edwin (Spelling)	Marie MENTZER,Warren	Jeanine Louise Rachel John		

CATHARINE (KATE) SCHWALM WILLIARD

On August 21, 1836 Catharina Stein Schwalm presented her husband Frederick with a pair of twins, Peter and Catharina. The older children promptly named the baby girl Kate. She grew up on the farm, then married Jonathan R. Williard who took her to live in Wakarusa, Indiana. Not much information about her has filtered back east. She had one child, Stanford, who owned and operated the state bank in the community. His one child Frances married Clarence Stauffer who operates a private botanical garden in Michigan City, Indiana.

Catherine, better known as Kate, the twin sister of Peter.

Jonathan Williard, Kate's husband.

Stanford Williard, their son. A tintype.

4. SCHWALM, Kate b 8.21.36 t m1.WILLIARD, Jonathan S. 2.Martin... x

5.	6.	7.
Stanford m.....	Frances Stauffer, Clarence	

A 19th century map of Upper Mahantango and Hubley Townships indicates that Frederick's home tract and addition had been divided into three parts. The western part belonged to Daniel E., son of John Schwalm. The middle part belonged to Daniel (b 6.24.40), son of Frederick. The eastern tract, across Pine Creek, was still in the Frederick Schwalm estate. Except that he was a good farmer, little more information about Daniel has been acquired.

Carrie E. Schwalm, a granddaughter, married Clarence U. Kratzer, a possible relative of Frederick Kreitzer, the temporary partner of Johannes Schwalm when they bought the farm in Mahantango. Clarence had two sons by his first wife Carrie M. Campbell. The one Albert is a retired clergyman with some clerical duties at the beautiful Home for the Aged at Myerstown. The other Guy is a physician. His son Guy followed his uncle into the ministry. A granddaughter of Mary E. is married to George McBride who worked on the Viking rocket that is to land on Mars - named for the God of War - in 1976, 200 years after Johannes Schwalm landed on Staten Island to fight in the Revolutionary War.

Daniel's son Wilson also married a Kratzer, Ida. Their granddaughter Mary Scheib is a public school teacher.

Arlene Klinger, daughter of Alice, Daniel's daughter, married one of the Bobb physicians of Williamstown. It is not known whether he is descended from the Stephensbrunn Bobbs.

Charles Henry had a grandson Howard Koppenhaver who was killed in the coal mines at the early age of 18.

Verna Colledge, daughter of Daniel A., was the nurse supervisor of the obstetrics-gynecology department of Philadelphia General Hospital for over 20 years. Now she lives in Canada. A grandson of Daniel A., Chester Schwalm, recently retired as Deputy Chief of the Lancaster Fire Department. His son Gary is in the same department.

Daniel, the 10th child of Frederick Schwalm.

Mary Ann Wheary, the first wife of Daniel Schwalm.

James, a deaf grandson of Daniel, was killed by a train while on a huckleberry-picking trip, he was unable to hear the approaching train.

Daniel and his two wives lie side-by-side in the Schwalm Cemetery in Fearnot.

Mary Ann Reiner Snyder, Daniel's second wife.

4. SCHWALM, Daniel 6.24.40 - 3.3.16 m 1. Mary Ann Wheary, 2. Mary Ann Reiner Snyder x

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
Daniel #	James	Florence	Doris	
Harman, Ida	Applegate, Amanda	HERB, Austin		
		Leroy		
		Mary		
		Charles		
		Albert		
		Herman		
		Dorothy		
	Agnes	Vernon *+		
	HATTER, Garfield			
	Robert	Lester	Michael	
	Seiler, Maude	Winters, Irene		
		Eva	Rachael	Randy
		SABATINO, Santino	GREEN, Hiram	Christine
				Kathleen
				Robert
				Amy
			Sandra	Caroline
			...	
	Vada	Irene	Linda	
	HEPLER, Howard	OSSMAN, Mark	HUMMEL, William	
		Russel	Donna	Denice
		Reed, Marjorie	WILLIAMSON, Richard	
			Marjorie P.	Paul, Jr.
			KASTER, Paul	
			Walter	
			Yerges, Violet	
		Jean t	Sharon	Jennifer
		DIETRICH, Russel	SCHWALM, Terry	Ross
			Robin	
			Lisa	
		Eugene t	Stephen	
		Miller, Phyllis	Thomas	
			Jackie	
			David	
			Michael	
Christina	Callie Weary *			
SCHMELTZ, Edward x				
Ida Louise	GILBERT, Wellington *	Edna R.		
TOBIAS, William x	Bowman, Charlotte	Vera F.	Joseph	Linda
		KELLER, Joseph	Kessler, Helen	David
				Craig
				Leslie
			Lee	
			Vena	Kelley
			VAN DORN, Richard	
			Jay	Scott
			Miller, Marta	Douglas
			Jean	Thomas
			CATRON, Thomas	Karon
				Christopher
			Lois	David
			KLIMAS, Carl	Kerry
				Stephen
				Brian
			Allen	Kimberly
			Olden, Mary Lou	Eric
		Raymond	Barbara	Robert
		Brilhart, Edna	WHALEY, Robert	Raymond
			Raymond	
		Wilma	Carmen	Debra dc
		ZERBE, Woodrow	FOLEY, William	Mary E.
				Sandra L.
				Sharon K.
		Charles P.	Charles P.	Elizabeth
		Williams, Marjorie	Borrell, Deborah	
			Barry	
Hannah	Edna dc			
SHADE, JACOB	Burton			
J. Wilson	Gertrude M.A.	Jane C.	Bruce D.	
Kratzer, Ida	GARVER, David L.	STERRETT, Donald H.	Donna J.	
			ZEIBEL, Joseph	
	Clarence E.	James W. d		
	Budd, Frances M.	Charles D.	Charles D. Jr.	
		1. Pickens, Elsie	... Almeida	
			James E.	James E. Jr.
			... Carole	Jennifer
			Lesley M.	Jason
			BULLOCK, Samuel	Tara
		2. Panarello, Marion	Susan P.	
			TORRES, A. Luis	
		Mary	Kevin C. +	Kevin C. Jr.
		SCHEIB, Guy C.	Krakowski, Rose M.	
Alice	Harrison d			
KLINGER, Levi	Landis d			
	Arthur d			
	Lola			
	HART, Elmer R.			
	Arlene			
	BOBB ...			
	Martha R. d			

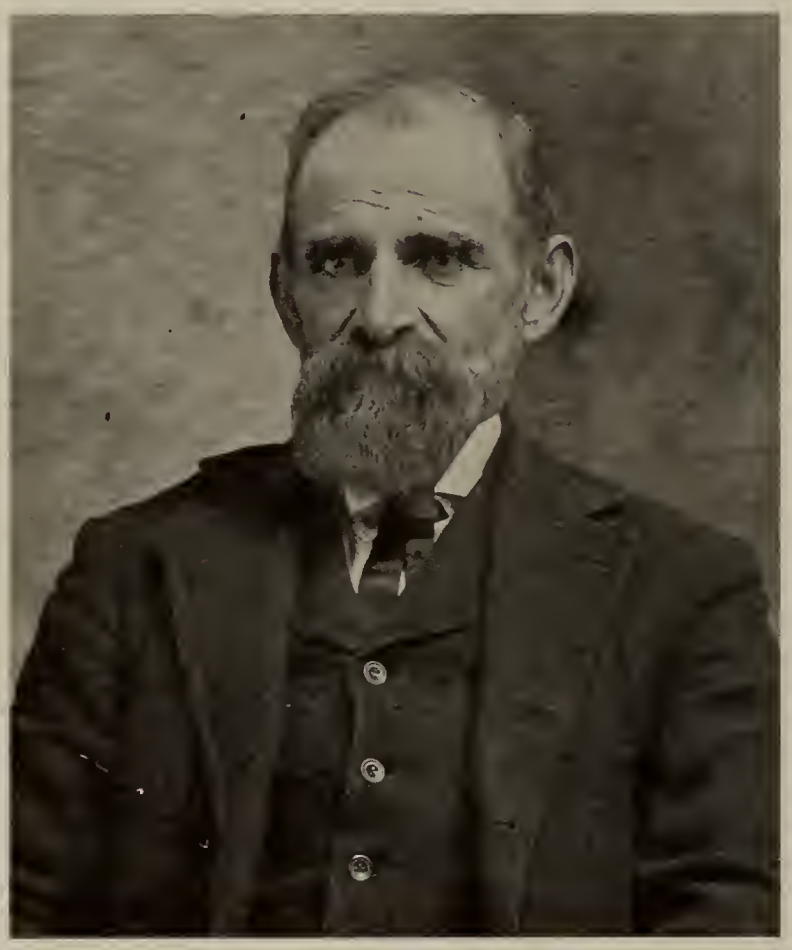
5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Charles Henry Deppen, Emma	Carrie, E. (Callie) KRATZER, Clarence U. (His 2nd wife, 1st was Carrie M. Campbell)	Esta Umholtz * Jennie M. s Shulz, Henry John s Lebo, Elsie			
		Verna SCHOFFSTALL, Allan	Jean L. McBRIDE, George		
			Albert Rhinard, Dora E.	Carol E. ACKEY, Stanley	David Lynn A.
			Blanche TROUTMAN, William	Charlotte Anna William M.	3c 1c c
			Guy L. Miller, Kathryn H.	Guy M. Schappell, Suzanne	
			Ralph Williams, Una	Christopher	
	Ada Artz, Elias Jr.	Lawrence t Kimmel, Hannah	Mahlon		
		Clarence t Klouser, Irene -	Lamar Brown, Verna	Edward Raymond James	
		Walter 1. Williams, Elsie 2. Conrad, Kate	Laura - GETTLE, George	Gail WOLFE, Dennis	
		Eston Dunleavy, Mae	Mark Wagner, Phyllis	Debra Mark S.	
			Warren D'Agastino,Josephine	Craig A. Kelly Lee	
		Lester x ... Edna			
	Holden Umholtz, Mary	Elvin Homer d			
	Minnie Klinger, Edwin	Verna d Mabel WAGNER, Elmer Allen	Lamar Marion		
	Walter d Emma HEPLER, Harry	Ida JOSEPHSON, John	Charles Ruth Wayne 2 others		
		Austin Boone, Mary Nancy	Marlin Fred		
	Jennie MILLER, Nolan	son *			
	Mabel OTTO, Harry	Aaron Henry Troutman, Betty	Gregory S. Patricia A.		
		Clarence S. Bressler, Jane	Harry E. II Frederick S.		
	Ida Esta KOPPENHAVER, Ira C.	Ruby K. REPPERT, Floyd	Anna Mae BOWER, Charles	Son di Jeffery C. Kevin C.	
			Dianne, L. KAUFFMAN, Franklin		
		Ira E. Miller, Betty			
		Warren Calvin Dell, Mildred	Fred J. 1. Dibert, Carita -	Daron H.	
			2. Shive, Sherry L.	Stacy L.	
			David C. Brackbill, Trudy	Michele D. Matthew W.	
		Ernest Stence, Freeda			
		Arlene WISE, Romain	Robert C. Whitcomb, Elaine	Debra A. Robert C.	
			Linda K. SCHEIB, William	Jody L. Tracy M. Tara A.	
			Steven R. Fry, Irene	Jennifer R.	
		Daniel Miller, Laura	Beverly G. Dennis L. Clair M.		
		Anna 1. SCHAEFFER,David -	Dianne L. DAVIS, James	Mandy L. Mindy A.	
			David A. Wallyung, Patricia	Tammy S. Jon D.	
		2. WARD, John Jr. d	Leslie Ann M.E.		
		Ceylon Boyer, Eleanor	Donna L. HOSHAUER...	Heidi S.	
		Mary ARTZ, Marvin	Linda D. CLOUSER, Robert	Robert A. Marcy L. Keith Amy Sue	
			Marvin Jr. 1.McCready, Lynn -	Brandy Lynn	
			2.RAUDENBUSH, Marie	Adam L.	
			Cindy M. Brenda Y. Leroy E.		
		Infant d			
	Elsie KOPPENHAVER, Ben				

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Daniel A. Jr. Snyder, Nora	Irvin E. Schucker, Winnie	Harold dc Chester Weitzel, Sarah H.	Baron Von Myers, Janella		
			Gary W. Benedict, Dawn	Debbie D. Ezra J.	
		Bernard M. Wilson, Shirley E.	Christopher C. Snyder, Carol L.		
			Jeffry W. McEldowney, Carol I.		
	Gurney J. di Frederick E. Klouser, Clara M.	Lester d Warren E. Foster, Carrie M.	Randall L. Snyder, Darlene	Lynette L. Karen M. Todd R.	
		Albert L. d Irene ERDMAN, Elwood E.	Alice M. Deitrick, Clifford G.	Gina L. Lisa A. Steven G.	
			Elwood E. Jr. Sabotino, Sharon L.	Tammy L. Jeffrey E.	
			Colin E. Herb, Patricia Susan P.	Troy M. Brad S.	
		Bernice J. ROMBERGER, Robert L.	Rodney R. Michael, Sherri L.	Rhonda S.	
	Mary Rebecca UPDEGROVE, Ray C.	Russel A. Williard, Mary E.	Harold R. Klinger, Marilyn M.		
			Jeanette M. SMITH, Jacque L.	Rebecca E. Kathryn A. Thomas L. Amanda J.	
			Ruth A.	Anthony W. *	
		Margaret K. BRESSLER, Clyde E.	Lorraine M. MILLER, Lester L. Jr.	Heidi K. David L.	
			Clyde A. Gilbert, Patricia A.	Gregory L. Jeffry D.	
		Mildred B. KUNTZLEMAN, Walter	Kay K. LUBOLD, Herbert	Kelly Joline	
			Ronald C. Joette E. KEEN, Dennis	Brett M.	
	Annie M. d Clifford K. Schwalm, Verna	Carolyn MILLER, Lyle C.	Lucinda L. REED, William R. III Daniel D.	Brett A.	
	Raymond di Verna I. 1.MILLER, Howard R. d 2. COLLEDGE, Roy H.				
	Lanston R. Harbin, Juanita	Sandra Sue + McGOWAN, Thomas	Thomas		
	Victoria Ellen WERTZ, David	Steven Martha			

DANIEL SCHWALM, Additions and Corrections

5	6	7	8	9	10
Daniel # Daniel A.	Harry (another child) Mary R.	Mildred	Joette KEEN, Dennis	Brett M. Nicole R.	

Emanuel (b 1.6.44) married Maria Coleman. She was probably of the same Coleman family as Hanna, the mother of Catharina Stein Schwalm who was the mother of Emanuel. They had a small family. Emanuel served as postmaster in Hegins.



Emanuel Schwalm, youngest son of Frederick and Catharina Stein Schwalm.

SCHWALM, Emanuel b 6.6.44 m Coleman, Maria

5	6	7
William di Morris	Marie	Roy
1. Billman, Carrie	STUTZMAN, John	
	Alverna x	
	BALDWIN, Ralph	
	Laurette x	
	1. KING, John -	
	2. CLOCKER, Luther -	
	Gertrude x	
	CANAVAN, John	
2. Imshweiler, Ruth Alice		
KEPLER, Albert Charles	Violet	
...		
Clara		
1. REED...		
2. HARDY, George	Lester *	
	Madoline	
	Lyle	
	others	

Christian Fagner took Louisa (b 10.18.41) to live in Hoopston, Illinois. There he and his son Fred were teamsters and threshermen. A chuck wagon used to accompany the threshing crew as they followed the ripening grain crops across the prairies. In it the cook would prepare the food, even bake the bread and pies, for the hungry workers. Fred's daughter Lillian might have been the cook one season when she met Ira Schwalm in South Dakota and married him. He was a grandson of Louisa's brother Peter.

Another of Peter's grandsons Paul Moser remembers Louisa as a gentle, very pleasant person who made a short visit to his home about 60 years ago. She had been staying with Klingers, the wholesale confectioners in Williamstown. He is sure it was not the candy she brought that gave him such a high opinion of her.

Christian and Louisa Schwalm Fagner. A tintype. She was the last child born to Catharina Stein Schwalm.

Louisa in later years.

4. Louisa b 10.18.41 m FAGNER, Christian

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Fred	Frank				
... Mary	Maude				
	Lillian	Frank E.	Linda	Mary N.	Richard
	SCHWALM, Ira	Rhodes, Floriene	STARK, Monty	...Richard N.	
		Calvin I.	Joseph N.		
		Hanson, Hazel			
Alice	Anna	Glenn	Patricia	Robin	
BAWMAN, John	CRAIN, Walter	Scott, Eunice	POTTER...	Marsha	
				Tama L.	
				Andrea	
				Daryl	
		Gladys S.	Linda K.		
		LUND, Monte	Ronald L.		
		Mary L.	Helen M. +	Rita L.	
		SUHRE, Walter	MARSHEL, Glenn	Rebecca A.	
				Rachael J.	
				Roda J.	
				Ruth M.	
William	Walter	Virginia	Andrea		
Gross, Anna	Monsen, Edna	NEJDLE, Joe	Charles		

The resentment of Frederick's older children provoked by his marriage to Harriet Deiter carried over to the children of that union. The terms of his will did nothing to diminish the feeling. Time has smoothed those rough places, making it easier for this generation to practice the orthodoxy it professes.

Frederick's will left Jackson (b 7.29.65) wealthy; it was not necessary for him to be tied down by a regular occupation. He was the youngest of Harriet's children. His older sister Elizabeth (b 10.18.63) died at the age of seven years and is buried in Coleman's cemetery. Ottilia, the first-born (5.13.62), was married and had a son David who died in infancy. She died in her 24th year and lies in the Church of God Cemetery in Valley View.

The Kaufmans had lands in Hubley Township next to some of Frederick's holdings. The field on the north of the Schwalm Cemetery, in Fearnot, is still known by older people as the Kaufman field. Carl Kaufman, the clergyman who married Jackson's granddaughter Dora could be from that family.

The family of Jackson's son William J. Schwalm. Counterclockwise from William are a friend William Masterson, Dora, Eleanor, mother Verna, Louise, Meda and Merlin.

3. SCHWALM, Frederick (continued)
3. Deiter, Harriet

4	5	6	7
Ottilia (5.13.62-9.5.86)	David E. di		
STICKLER, Elijah			
Elizabeth (1.24.64-3.21.71)			
Jackson (7.29.65-	Martha	David	
Tobias, Kate	BEHNEY, Nathan	Irvin	
		Dean	
		Ruth	Dennis
		HOUTZ, Marlin	Mary
			Andrew
		Ethel	
	Edna	child +	
	EHRHART, Joe		
	William H.	Dora	
	Dinger, Verna	KAUFFMAN, Carl	
		Nita	
		KISSINGER, Charles	
		Merlin	
		Eleanor	
		STROHECKER, Francis	
		Louise	
		IBBERSON, George	
		Eugene	
		Delbert	
	Irvin		

JACKSON SCHWALM, Additions and Corrections

5	6	7
Edna	(None adopted)	
1.EHRHART, Joe d		
2.MESSNER,Harry	Daryl Joe	
William J.(not H.)	Meda (not Nita)	

Chapter 27

GERMAN COUSINS

Johannes Schwalm, Jr., the brother who stayed in Germany, became the forefather of a large family there. His descendants followed numerous skilled and essential occupations, some in politics or the

George Schwalm and family dressed in traditional Schwalm Costume. From the left is Volker, Birgit, Anna Elisabeth, his wife, and George. Daughter Ria was absent.

Anna Katharina, widow of Johann George, Volker, Birgit, and cousin Rainer.

Johann George Schwalm, father of George and great-great-grandson of Johannes, the younger. His early death was attributed to effects of severe wounds received in WWII.

George's daughter Ria on her 1976 visit to her American cousins.

church, but their occupations show evidence that the repeated wars, which plagued their beautiful homeland, had hindered opportunity.

In WWI a great-great-grandson, Conrad, served as a noncommissioned officer in the German Army. His eldest son, Sergeant Johann Georg, and his brother, Nikolaus, lost their lives in WWII.

They sometimes used nicknames like we do. Johannes, a grandson of Johannes, Jr., lived near the bridge called Fischbachbrücke, so he was known as Brückeschwalm to distinguish him from others of the same name.

In the table of Johannes, Jr.'s. descendants, only the children of males are listed. Seven Schwalm families live in Merzhausen today.

Nickolaus Schwalm, a brother of Johann George, in his WWII uniform. He was killed in action.

The Schwalm Tavern in Ruckershausen operated by Heinrich Schwalm, a son of Nickolaus.

Ruckershausen. Note the clusters of farm buildings and homes arranged in L- or U-shapes, and almost no buildings on the outlying fields.

1. SCHWALM, Peter (1718 - 1794) m 1. Anna Gehla Schmidt (1718 - 1781); 2. Catharina E. Kummel (1727 - 1805) x

2	3	4
Anna Catharina d age 21		Peter's second wife was the widow of Curt Lange. Her daughter, Anna Catharina, married Peter's son, Johannes, the younger.
Anna Elisabeth		
Moller, Johann Conrad		
Johannes b May 20, 1749		
(Came to America)		
Johannes, the younger b 1753	Peter dc	
Lange, Anna Catharina	Maria Elisabeth di	
	Johann Henrich di	
	Johannes di	
	Anna Elisabeth dc	
	Marie Elisabeth	
	SCHEMBER, Johann Henrich	
	Katharina	
	BIERWIRTH, Johann Georg	
	Anna Elisabetha dc	
	Georg Heinrich	Katharina
	1. Daum, Charlotte	NENTZEL, Wilhelm
		Johannes
		Korell, Anna Elisabeth
		Georg Heinrich
		Kurz, Maria Elisabeth
		Johann Henrich dc
		Johann George
		Weckesser, Anna Katharine
		Hoos, Katharine Elisabeth
		Knauf, Anna Katharina
	2. Pohl, Anna Margaretha	Eva Catharina
		ROTH, Johannes
		Anna Elisabeth di
		Anna Maria di
		Son di
		Anna Maria di
		Son di

4. SCHWALM, Johannes and wife, Anna Elisabeth Korell x , adopted brother Georg Heinrich's third daughter, Anna Elisabeth, who married Hans H. Pfalzgraf.

4. SCHWALM, Georg Heinrich m Kurz, Maria Elisabeth

5	6	7	8	9	10
Anna Gela GREIN, Wilhelm					
Catharina GEISEL,...					
Anna E. Pfalzgraf, Hans H.					
Johann Georg Friederich,Cathar.	Conrad Daub, Catharina	Johann Georg d Elisabeth Heinrich Henke, E. Charlotte	 Dieter Kristina		
	Anna Elisabeth m Anna Catharina m Johann George Pohl, Anna Kathar.	George Schneider, Anna E.	Ria Elisabeth Birgit Edith Volker		
		Johannes Knapp, Heidimarie Maria Elisabeth RATAJCZEK...	Thorsten Sabine		
	Elisabeth m Katharina m Anna Maria LANGE, Johannes				
	Nikolaus Schwalm, Anna Kath.	Heinrich Schwalm, Liesel	Rainer Axel Nikolaus Martin Matthias		
		Anneliese NICKLES, Franz Maria Elisabeth d			
	Anna K. Elisabeth KAUB, Ludwig				

4. SCHWALM, Johann George m1.Weckesser, Anna Katharine

5	6	7	8	9	10
Son di Johannes 1.Daum, Anna Elis.	Maria Elisabeth Elisabeth JOHN, Johann Heinrich d Johann Georg Mai, Maria Elisabeth	 Katharine LANGE...			
		Johannes Mundel,Anna Kathar. Johannes Heinrich Ermel, Anna Kathar.	Waltraud FOUSEK,Peter L.W. Anna Ursula SCHENK, Hans Heinrich	2 sons	
	George di		Monika Hans Hellmut		
2. Witzel, Katharine					
	Conrad di Heinrich Wilhelm May, Anna Elisabeth	Maria Katharina MAUS, Karl Anna Elisabeth Hans Otto m...			
	Conrad di Johannes di Maria Elisabeth DICKHAUT, Wilhelm d	3 girls...			

4.J.G. Schwalm m 2. Hoos, Katharine Elisabeth

George di Wilhelm Reis, Maria Elisa.	Maria Elisabeth VIEHMANN, Adam				
	Johannes Steinbrecher,Anna Lina	Maria Elisabeth SPERK, Hermann			
	Katharine Elis. m				
Ludwig d age 18					

4.J.G. Schwalm m 3. Knauf, Anna Katharina

Martha Elisabeth di Anna Katharine m Anna Elisabeth di Barbara Elisabeth dc					

Addition to the list of Our German Cousins

The following list includes eight other children of Georg Heinrich Schwalm.

4. Georg Heinrich Schwalm m 1. Kurz, Maria Elisabeth; 2. Lippert, Anna Catharina

5.	6.	7.	8.	9.
m 1.				
Georg Heinrich dc				
Adam	Maria Elisabeth di			
Schuchard, Elisabeth	Conrad	c?		
	Hoth, Christine			
	Hans Claus di			
Anna Gela				
Catharina				
Anna E.				
Johann Georg				
Anna Catharina di				
m 2.				
Johannes	Johann Georg	Anna Katharina		
Schenk, Maria Elis.	Geisel, Maria Elis.	MECKBACH, Georg		
		FOIT...		
		Else		
		HEIMBURGER,August		
		Maria Elisabeth		
		WELLER, Josef		
		Anneliese d		
		Heinz di		
		Agnes Irmgardt		
		HORST, Josef Golly		
	Heinrich	Karl	Karl Heinrich	
	Biedelbach, Anna Gert.	Haner,Ottilie A.M.C.	Knapp, Edeltraud	
	Johann Heinrich	Katharina		
	1. Wagner, Elisabeth	ALBHECHT,Hans Wilhelm		
		Erna Katharina		
		Kaltschnee, Karl		
	2. ... x			
Anna Catharina	6c			
FRIEDERICH,Nicolaus				
Maria Katharina	Heinrich			
GEORGE,Hans Heinrich	Johann George			
Johann Heinrich di				
Johann Heinrich	Margarethe (Greta)			
1. Weimer, Margarethe	MÜLLER, Jakob			
	Heinrich	Marianne		
	Werner, Maja	HELFMANN, Hobert		
	Wilhelm	Hilde		
	Weber, Greta	SABADINOWITSCH, Franz		
		Wilhelm (Willi)		
		Nikodemus, Renate		
		Friedel	Torsten	
		Nohel, Waltraud		
	Karl Josef	Ingrid		
	Müller, Elisabeth	LOTZ, Hans x		
		HAMMER, Ernst 4c		
		Hannelore	Andreas	
		HAMMER, Eggehard		
	Anneliese	Manfred		
	RIEFER, Robert	Gerhard		
	Jakob	Gisela		
	Hauf, Irmgard	Ulrike		
		Eleanore		

2. Hotz, Karoline M. L.,born Muth x

Chapter 28

OTHER SCHWALM FAMILIES

Johannes was not the first Schwalm to settle in America nor the only Schwalm soldier who did so. Something should be said about the others.

JOST SCHWALM

The earliest evidence of a Schwalm in America is the baptismal record of a daughter of Jost Schwalm and his wife, Dorthea, made on December 30, 1758 at Jordan Lutheran Church, Lehigh County, Pennsylvania. In the early 1770's Jost purchased land in Macungie Township, Northampton County, now Lehigh. He later received a patent for an additional 45 acres, named "Swallum's Remnant," which bordered his other tract. It was surveyed to him on October 24, 1776. Apparently Jost left no male descendants.

JOHANN JOST SCHWALM

After the Battle of Trenton, Quartermaster Müller listed among the prisoners taken there the name of Johann Jost Schwalm. He was a fusilier in the Minnigerode Company of the von Knyphausen Regiment, and was imprisoned at Lancaster. The whereabouts of him and eight other Trenton captives of his company - now named Schimmelpfennig - were listed as unknown in the May, 1783 Monatlichen Tabelle.

The tax records of Bethel Township, Berks County for 1783 list a Yost Shwallum having a house, barn, still, and three members in the household. Nothing further has been found about him, and his name does not appear in the 1790 census record.

ANDREAS SCHWALM

Also in the Minnigerode Company of Regiment von Knyphausen was the fusilier, Andreas Schwalm. He too was taken prisoner at Trenton and brought to Lancaster. Since his name does not appear on the Lancaster prisoner exchange lists of July, 1778, he must have been among the 300 sent to Winchester, Virginia in September, 1777 and exchanged in October, 1778.

The Monatlichen Tabelle of May, 1783 listed him with those captured from the Ship Triton September 26, 1779, subsequently brought to the Philadelphia Jail, and reported still missing.

In 1785 he was a tax payer in Heidelberg Township, Berks County. By that time he had married Susanna Michael. He was the only Schwalm named in the 1790 census record, which gave his location as Paxton Township, Dauphin County.

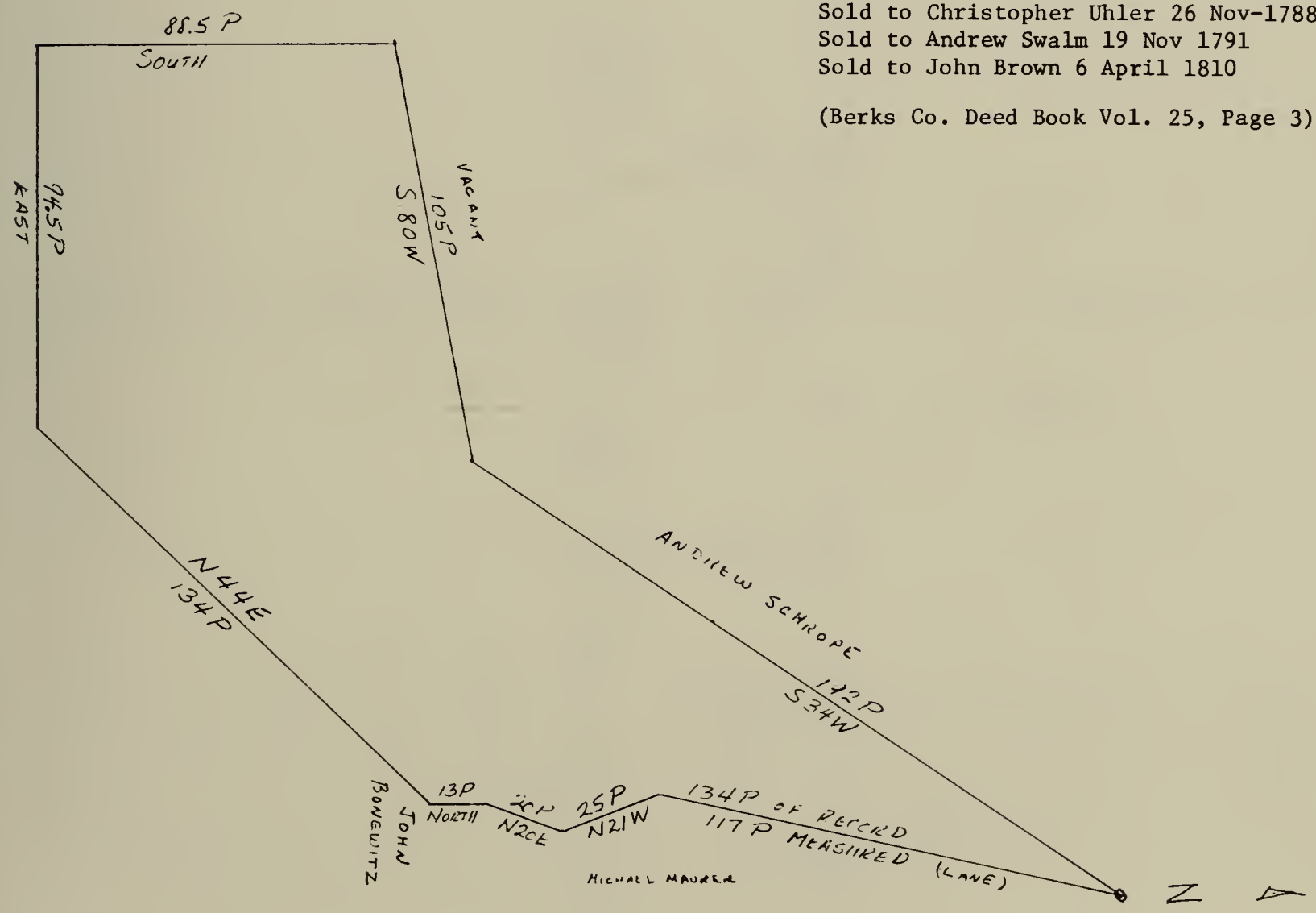
On November 19, 1791 he paid 406 pounds to Christopher Uhler for 219 acres of land in North Pine Grove that had been patented, on November 17, 1785 to Daniel Zerbe and was located on the Swatara Creek. Zerbe had sold the land to Uhler on November 25, 1788.

Various historians have ascribed to the property a saw mill, grist mill, shingle mill, linseed oil mill, and the first still of any significance in the Pine Grove area. Within two years after he bought the property Andrew was fatally scalded by an explosion of either the still or the oil mill; the stories handed down do not agree. On May 14, 1793 his widow was granted Letters of Administration. She died before the estate was settled so new Letters were granted to John Michael, her brother, and John Lengle, a friend of Andrew. The estate was not settled until 1810 when the Administrator was the oldest son, John Schwalm.

Like Johannes Schwalm, Andrew left a strong family legacy to America. He had three sons and two daughters. A son Andrew made a fortune building canal boats but lost it speculating in coal lands. Another son Philip was a veteran of the War of 1812 and his son Reuben fought in the Union Army. Philip's grandson Albert W. was an ambassador.

Original Patent dated 20-Nov-1786
Patent Book #8, Page 79
Granted to Daniel Zerbe
Sold to Christopher Uhler 26 Nov-1788
Sold to Andrew Swalm 19 Nov 1791
Sold to John Brown 6 April 1810

(Berks Co. Deed Book Vol. 25, Page 3)



Survey of Andrew Schwalm's land presently a part of North Pinegrove.

1. SCHWALM, Andrew (about 1755 - 1793) m Michael, Susanna (about d 1798)

2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.
Maria Elizabetb PHILLIPS, Dr. Jacob					
Catbarine PHILLIPS, Peter					
Jobn Rabn, Susan					
Philip	Susan dc				
Wingert, Margaret	Maria	John d			
	MILLER, Jobn	1 son			
		Amelia d			
	Reuben				
	Martha				
	Louisa Monbeck...				
	Jobn				
Andrew	Henry Zerbe s				
Zerbe, Hannah Miller	Catbarine	John A.	Oscar		
	HAESELER, Frederick	Biddle, Kate	Susie		
			Sallie		
			Clara		
			Henry		
			Herbert		
			Frank		
			Dora		
			Lorraine		
		Francis S.	Maude		
		Rausch, Carrie	GAY, George		
			Emily		
		Joseph d			
		Albert S.	Frederick		
		1.Smyth, Susan			
		2. Lippman, Elizabetb			
		Louisa	Ralph		
		HAUSE, Frank	Jannice		
			Florence		
			Dora		
			Fred		
		George d			
		Charles	Helen		
		Medlar, Laura	Mary		
			Catharine		
			Charlotte		
		Anna d			
		Emma	Guy A.		
		SUPER, John H.	J. Harry Jr.		
			Williard d		
			Kittie		
			Dorothy		
			Laura		
			Louise		
			Frederick		
		Sarah			
		TEMPLE, George x			
		Kate d			
		Frederick dc			
Mary Ann					
1.HASSER...		Elizabeth			
2. HOFFMAN, Henry		Carrie			
		STITZER, David x			
		Annie	Heber		
		KRECKER, Ed.	May		
			Harry		
			Raymond		
			Anna		
			Edward		
			Louisa		
Hannah di					
Hannah		Francis W.	Annie		
BOYER, William E.		Hammkin, Carrie	Marion		
			'Yorensus'		
			Laura		
			Judith		
			Caroline		
		Laura			
		MEDLAR, James A.	Louisa dc		
		Edmund S.			
		Smith, Charlotte			
Jobn A.		Emma E.	Katie		
Hoy, Catharine, W.		LUBURG, Albert	Carrie Swalm		
			Guy A.		
		Henry A.	Stella		
		Bowman. Sallie	KLOTZ...		
			Phaon		Tod
			Townsend, Muriel		Harrison
		Thomas W.			
		Rickert, Annie			
		Allen H.	John		
		Moffatt, Margaret	Richards, Doris		
			Robert		
			1.Lenhart, Emily		
			2. Adams, Mary		
			3. Disston, Charlotte		
			4. ...Virginia		
Joseph		Andrew J.	Gertrude		
Allebacb, Angeline		Garrett, Martha	Florence		
			Marion		
		Charles	Mary		
		'Ohsle', Carrie	Charles		
			William		
			Earl		
			Russell		

2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.
		Sallie			
		HARPER, Robert			
		Hannah	Marion		
		PLISH, Madison			
		Mary	Mabel		
		ANDREAS, Thomas	Thomas Jr.		
		Ella d			
		Mabel d			
		son di			
	Sarah	John	John Jr.		
	ZERBE, William	Esterly, Laura			
		Ellen			
		ELLIOT, Charles x			
		William d			
		Adelia			
		1. HARPER,...	Sarah		
		2. KISK,...			
		Heber S.	Elizabeth d		
		Mortimore, Hannah			
		Joseph H.	Ida		
		Siegfried, Cora	Edith		
			Joseph H. Jr.		
			Mildred		
			Cora		
		Robert	William		
		Kescher, Anna	Margaret		
		Frederick	Dorothy		
		Seltzer, Bertha	Fred		
			Arthur		
		Sarah F.			
	Amanda	Clara	Charles		
	CLAUSE, Thomas	FOST, Charles	Ella		
			Herbert		
		Ella			
		MOYER, Charles			
		Frank	Clara A.		
		Carpenter, Hannah			
		Ida			
	Hettie di				
	Susan	John			
	WAGNER, Thomas	Hannah			
		Joseph			
		Harry			
	Louisa dc				

GEORG SCHWALM

According to the Staatsarchiv of Marburg, Georg Schwalm, of the Feldjaeger Korps, deserted in 1779 and remained in America. Nothing more is known about him.

GEORGE SCHWALM

This George Schwalm enlisted in Company D of the 93rd Regiment of Pennsylvania Infantry at Lebanon, Pa. on September 18, 1861. The birth date on his tombstone in Green Point Cemetery, west of Pine Grove, does not correspond with ages given in his military records: 24 when he enlisted; 24 when he was mustered out on October 28, 1864; and 38 when he applied for a pension on April 12, 1878. He married Matilda Wise at Hummelstown in 1855 and has many nice descendants, some of whom attend the Johannes Schwalm family reunions. Without more evidence it would be only speculation to consider George a descendant of the jaeger Georg.

1.SCHWALM, George (5.12.24 - 11.8.1892) m Matilda Wise d 4.20.1902

2	3	4	5	6
Elizabeth	son			
MILLER...	Virgie...			
William	Stella			
Rupp, Lizzie	Mark	William	Neil	
	Nixon, Sadie Kohr	...		
		Francis		
		Albert		
		Bordner, Dorothy		
	child			
Henry	Annie			
...Kate				
George				
Sattazahn, Priscilla				
David	Lillian	Ruth		
... Jennie	FEGLEY, Bob	Marlin		
Levi	Eva	Mildred	Derrick	
Swanger, Lillie	BLAUCH, John	DENGLER, Mark		
		Clair	Bruce	David
		Waseleski, Alberta	... Dienna	
			Deborah	Stephanie
			Harney, Jr., Stephen	
			Matthew	
			James	
		Pauline	Frederick	
		KUNTZ, Kline	Susan	
			Pamela	
	Lulu			
	FRICK, Christian			
	Lloyd	Lloyd t		
	Noll, Sara	Mary Jane t		
	Levi			
	Stone, Hazel			
	Roy	Andora	Greg	
	Meyer, Louella	HOWER, Harold		
		Roy	Bruce t	
		1. Clark, Laura -	Beverly t	
		2. ... Evelyn	... ...	
		Shirley	Brian	
		DWIRE, Dwane -	David	
			Kimberly	
	Mary	Larraine	Rosemary	Matthew
	DITZLER, Paul	EVERLY, Joseph	BOWMAN, Michael	Michelle
			Joseph	
		Lillian		
		1. KNEASEL, George-	Terence	
		2. ZENGERLE, Joseph	Glassford, Carol	
		Clifford		
		Janet	Durie	
		VINDICH, Richard	Trace	
			Marianna	
		Sandra	Sean	
		HACKETT Jr.Francis	Maria	
	Edgar	Kathleen	Gail	Shannon
	1. Ditzler, Elsie -	STELNICKI, Edward	BURNS, John	
	2. Mease, Dorothy		Donna	
			REICHART, James	
			Victoria	
			WEBB, William	
			Edward	
	Harold			
	Alverta	Eileen	Sharon	
	STERNER, Walter	WOLFE, Lester	Marilyn	
			Randy	
		Melvin		
		Ratliff, Dorothy		
	Roosevelt	Joan	Donna	
	Bauman, Dora	KOSER, Marlin		
	David di			
Amos	Beulah	Madeline	Bruce	
Swanger, Alverta	DONMOYER, Irwin	FEE, Robert		
		Vincent		
	Naomi	Frederick		
	SMITH, Graydon			
	Myrtle	Beulah		
	DEAVEN, Charles	Morgan,...		
		Louise		
		DEFRANK,...		
		Joyce		
		WITMER,...		
	George	Roger		
	Ditzler, Laura			
	Dora	Eugene		
	1. DITZLER, Edward -	Evelyn	Richard	
		STRICKLER, Roy -		
		Donald	Mary	
		Bilger, Helen		
		Naomi	Debbie	
		OLLAR, Samuel	Gail	
		Charles		
		Frederick		
	2.McVICKER, James			
	Lillian	Eloise		
	MILLER, Glenn	Janet		
		Richard		
	Nellie	Barbara		
	BUSH, Edward			
	John			
	Mease, Sallie			
	Amos			

2.	3.	4.	5.	6.
Morris	Luella	Ray	Milton	
Klinger, Sara	NEWCOMER, Reuben	...Ruth	Kenneth	
		Wilbert	Cindy	Brian
		Roeder, Millie	YEAGER, Wayne	
	George	Harold	Linette	
	Alspach, Edna	Peiffer, June	Harold	2c
			Gingrich, Jacklyn	
			Paula	
			SNYDER, Carl	
	Katie	Lloyd	Dinah	
	DEICHERT, Fred	Lehman, Anna		
		Howard	2c	
		...Pearl		
		Ivy	Susan	
		HAUER, Lester	POTTS, Donald	
			Lester Jr.	
	Minerva	James	10c	
	DITZLER, Charles	1...		
		2...		
	Ray	Earl	Kathleen	
	Olt, Ivy	Yerger, Alma	Dianna	
		Allen t	Randy	
		Natle, Frances	Frantz, Andrea	
		Alvin t di		
		Anna	Bard	
		BACHMAN, Clyde	Joel	
			Darrin	
Kate	Margaret			
SHUCKER, Harry	AUMILLER, Forrest			
	Mildred	Linda	John	
	TRAUTMAN, John	HINGLE,...	Ashley	
	Harry	Harry B.	Harry B.	
	Batdorf, Helen	...		
Mary	Marshall	Esther	Jean	
DITZLER, Daniel	Miller, Lillie	JONES, Edward		
		Margaret	Lettie	
		BEHNEY, Paul	SCHANTZ,...	
		Florence		
		Marshall		
		Gladys		
	Robert	John		
	...	Sterling		
	Gertrude			
	Jennie	Richard Ditzler		
	ADAMS, Paul -	Ruth	Fred	
		DITZLER, Bruce	Torry	
	Edna	Edwin		
	TALLMAN, Edwin	Gallagher, Susan	Thomas	
			Susan	
			Judith	

MICHAEL SWALM

In the Return of Men Recruited for the Service of the United States of America by Captain Jacob Weaver of Colonel Richard Humpton's 10th Pennsylvania Regiment in 1778 was the name of Michael Swalm. No other record of him, his possible forebears, or descendants has appeared. Whether his name was originally Schwalm, or even Michael Schwalm, one can only guess.

SCHWALLE, SCHWALBE

The name Schwalm is not interchangeable with Schwalle or Schwalbe as some have suggested. A few families have anglicized the name to Swalm. The surname Schwarm on weathered gravestones can be confusing.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PRINTED SOURCES

a Reuter, Heinz: Hessische Truppen von Ziegenhain nach Amerika, Schwälmer Heimat - und Trachtenfest, Ziegenhainer Salatkirmes 247 (May 30 - June 2, 1975)

b Dickore, Marie: Hessian Soldiers in the American Revolution, Records of their marriages and baptisms of their children in America performed by the Rev. G. C. Cöster, 1776 - 1783, Chaplain of two Hessian Regiments, Cincinnati: C. J. Krehbiel Co., Printers, 1959

c Pfister, A.: The Voyage of the First Hessian Army from Portsmouth to New York; and Seume, J. G.: Diary, extract, translated and published by Charles F. Heartman, New York (Library of Adelbert College of Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio), 1915

d Kipping, Ernst: The Hessian View of America, Monmouth Beach: Philip Freneau Press, 1971

e Anonymous: A Defence of the Hessians, contributed by Joseph G. Rosengarten, Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography v 123, July 1899

f Henning, D.C.: Tales of the Blue Mountains, Publication of the Schuylkill County Historical Society, v 3, 1911

g Mellick, Jr., Andrew D.: The Hessians in New Jersey, Just a Little in Their Favor, New Jersey Historical Society, Trenton: January 24, 1888

h Metzger, Charles H.: The Prisoner in the American Revolution, Chicago: Loyola University Press, 1971

i Learned, M.D. & Grosse, C.: Americana Germanica, Tagebuch des Capt. Wiederholdt vom 7 Oct 1776 bis 7 Dec. 1780, New York: The MacMillan Co., v IV

j Bakeless, John and Kathrine: Spies of the Revolution, Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott Co., 1962

k Stryker, William S.: The Battles of Trenton and Princeton, New York: Houghton - Mifflin, 1898

l Ellis, F. & Evans, S.: History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Philadelphia: Everts and Peck, 1883

m Bader, P.C.: Extracts from the Records of the Moravian Congregation at Hebron, Pennsylvania, 1775- 1781, translated from the German, Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, v 18, No. 3, 1894, p 449-462

n Marshall, Christopher: Extracts from the Diary of Christopher Marshall kept in Philadelphia and Lancaster during the American Revolution, ed. by William Duane, Albany: Joel Munsell, 1877

o Baurmeister, Adj. Gen. Maj.: Revolution in America, Confidential Letters and Journals of, 1776-1784, Translated by Uhlendorf, B.A., Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, Publishers, 1973

p Journals of the Continental Congress 1774-1789, Washington: Government Printing Office, v 5 1776, 1906

q Condit, W.W.: The Patriotic Gingerbread Baker, Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, v LXXXI, 1957

r Russell, C.E.: Haym Salomon and the Revolution, New York: Cosmopolitan Book Corporation, 1930

s Heiges, G.L.: John Seybert, a Hessian Soldier's Son who Became a Bishop of a Church, Historical Papers and Addresses of the Lancaster County Historical Society, v 47, No. 1, 1943

t Egle, William H.: Notes and Queries, Historical, Biographical, and Genealogical Relating Chiefly to Interior Pennsylvania, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1970

u Beck, Herbert H.: Cannon Hill and the Hessian Ditch with Personal Reminiscences of the Furnace Hills, Lancaster County Historical Society v XLIV, No. 2, 1940

v Mumford, J.G.: Mumford Memoirs, being the Story of the New England Mumfords from the Year 1655 to the Present Time, Boston: The Merrymount Press, 1900

w Tacitus: Germany and Its Tribes, Par. 30-31

x Retzlaff, Hans and Metz, Heinz: Die Schwalm, Kulturbild einer hessischen Landschaft, Berlin: Deutsches Berlagshaus Bong & Co., 1936

y Schevill, Ferdinand: A Political History of Modern Europe, from the Reformation to the Present Day, ed 2, New York: Harcourt, Brace, And Co., 1921

z Rosengarten, J.G.: The German Allied Troops in the North American War of Independence 1776-1783, translated and abridged from the German of von Eelking, M., Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, Pub., 1893

aa Teeters, Negley K.: The Cradle of the Penitentiary, The Walnut Street Jail at Philadelphia 1773-1835, Temple University: Sponsored by The Pennsylvania Prison Society, 1955

ab Montgomery, Thomas L., Ed.: Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania, Harrisburg: W.S.Ray, State Printer, 1916, vol. 1, ed2

ac Weiser, Jacob: Letters from the Mahantango Valley, translated and edited by Weiser, Frederick S., Manheim, Pa.: The John Conrad Weiser Family Association, 1967

ad Genealogical Notes and Queries, The Pennsylvania German, circa 1911

ae The Gratz Sesquicentennial, Gratz, Pennsylvania: Privately Published, 1955

af Stein, S.G.III: The Steins of Muscatine, a Family Chronicle, Muscatine, Iowa: Privately Printed, 1961

ag Strassburger, R.B.: Pennsylvania German Pioneers, edited by Hinke, W.J., Norristown, Pa.: Pennsylvania German Society, 1934

ah Carroll, Charles: Letter to Richard Peters, Esq., Secretary to the Board of War meeting at York, Pa., 10.22.1777, The Pennsylvania Magazine, v 28, No. 110, April 1904, Part of the Dreer Collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania

ai Metcalf, F.J.: National Genealogical Society Quarterly, v XVI, No. 2, June 1928

aj Journals of Commerce, v III, (Published by Authority), Philadelphia: Folwell's Press, 1800

ak Schuhmacher, E.M.: Die Kleine Reise, Foreword by H. Metz, München-Pullach: Verlag Ludwig Simon, 1971

al Washington, G.: Writings of, v 23

am History of the Church of the Brethren in Indiana, published by authorization of the District Conferences of the Church of the Brethren in Indiana, 1952

an Slagle, R.O.: The von Lossberg Regiment: A Chronicle of Hessian Participation in the American Revolution, Washington: The American University, 1965

ao Auerbach, I.and Fröhlich, O.: Hetrina, Bd. II, Marburg: Archivschule Marburg - Institut Für Archivwissenschaft, 1974

ap Balderston, M. and Syrett, D.: The Lost War, Letters from British Officers during the American Revolution, New York: Horizon Press, 1975

aq Nelson, W. ed: Documents Relating to the Revolutionary History of the State of New Jersey, v 3, 1779, Trenton: The John L. Murphy Publishing Co., 1906

MANUSCRIPTS

ba The present Disposition of His Majestie's Ships and Vessels in Sea Paye, London: The Admiralty Office, Appendix C, June 1776

bb Tagebuch Capitaine d'Armes, Jeremias Kappes, Courtesy of Werner Kappes, Bebra, Hessen

bc Extract from a Provincial Letter 3.21.1777, U.S. Revolution collection, American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

bd Hessischer Untersuchungsbericht ueber Trenton (Hessian courtmartial upon Trenton) translated manuscript in the William van Vleek Lidgerwood Collection, Morristown, N.J., National Historical Park Library

be Accounts of Joseph Nourse, Paymaster of the Board of War and Ordnance, from the manuscript file in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, document 035389, Washington

bf Staatsarchiv Marburg/ Lahn, Bestand 12 nr. 8843 II

bg Address of Capt. Bowen to the Brunswick and Hesse-Hanau Prisoners of War, Reading, July 30, 1782, Shelburne Papers v 69, William L. Clements Library, Ann Arbor, Michigan

bh Monatlichen Tabelle, Knyphausen Division, von May 1783, Staatsarchiv, Marburg

bi Diary of Lt Col Carl Philipp Heymel. William L. Clements Library, Ann Arbor, Michigan

UNPUBLISHED MATERIAL

ca Wigham, William M.: Some Notes on Hessian Uniforms, Westfield, Mass., 1031 East Mountain Road, 3.14.1976

cb Gunther, Kurt: In der Vollständigen Liste der Trenton - Gefangenen die in Februar 1777 in New York von dem Premierleutenant Muller, dem Quartiermeister des Fusilierregiment von Knyphausen, Aufgestellt Worden, 10.4.1972, Kassel

cd Gordeman, Conrad B.; Petition for Citizenship, C.B.French Collection, Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston

ce Schwalm, Jürgen: Translation of Commentary on the Word "Schwalm", by his father Hans Schwalm, Lubeck, 6.21.1975

cf Ruetz, Gottfried: Letter on the Calendar Change, Schwalmstadt: 5.9.1975

cg Ruetz, Gottfried: The Hessians in Germany; Social Conditions in the Schwalm Valley around 1775,; Transportation of Hessian Troops to America; March Route from Hesse to America, Schwalmstadt, 1975

ch Geisel, Karl: Letter concerning the military service of Johannes Schwalm, 7.14.75

ci Geisel, Karl: Letter on the History of the Church at Merzhausen.

NEWSPAPERS

dk Philadelphia Inquirer 11.17.75

dl Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, July 19,1972, no. 164, p 11, The Origin of the Word "Schwalm", translated by Heinrich Voigt

OFFICIAL AMERICAN RECORDS

da Georgia Surveyor Generals Department, Book III, p 334

db Berks County Orphans 'Court Proceedings' v4, p 101 & 122

dc Pennsylvania Bureau of Land Records, Warrant 384, 4.15.1746

dd ibid Book AA, v 13, p 505

de Dauphin County Mortgage Book C-1, p 175

df Northumberland County Deed Book DD, p 115 & RR, p 570

dg Schuylkill County Deed Book 15, p 160

dh ibid p 161

di Schuylkill County Miscellaneous Record Book 5, p 114

dj Schuylkill County Will Book 1, p 163 & 178

dk Peter Force Papers, Manuscript Division, Library of Congress.

dl Pennsylvania Historical Society

dm Berks County Deed Book 20, p 222

REFERENCES TO BIBLIOGRAPHY

CHAPTER 1
1 - bb, cg
2 - a
3 - b, p 5
4 - c, p 9
5 - ba
6 - c, p 29
7 - d, p 41
8 - c, p 12
9 - o, p 32

CHAPTER 2
1 - e, p 159

CHAPTER 3
1 - ch
2 - d, p 6
3 - e, p 178
4 - d, p 7

CHAPTER 4
1 - ca

CHAPTER 5
1 - f, p 33
2 - g, p 38
3 - h, p 26
4 - bc
5 - dk
6 - g, p 36-37
7 - h, Note 2, p 22
8 - ap, p 147
9 - ap, p 151
10 - g, p 36

CHAPTER 6
1 - i, Erstes Heft p 20
2 - a
3 - j, p 116
4 - k
5 - bd
6 - k, p 384
7 - cb
8 - bb

CHAPTER 7
1 - d, p 44
2 - t, Annual v 1900, p 167
3 - l
4 - ai

CHAPTER 8
1 - m, p 449
2 - n, p 123
3 - n, p 190
4 - o, p 191
5 - o, p 228
6 - n, p 201

CHAPTER 9
1 - z, p 185
2 - i, Zweites Heft, p 71
3 - ibid, p 74
4 - bi
5 - aq

CHAPTER 10
1 - aa, p 18
2 - bf
3 - i, Zweites Heft, p 93
4 - o, p 365
5 - al, p 418
6 - o, p 517
7 - o, p 530
8 - u, p 33
9 - bg
10 - bf

CHAPTER 11
1 - p, p 640
2 - q, p 374
3 - r, p 78
4 - d, p 46
5 - o, p 572
6 - s, p 2
7 - t, Series 4, v 2, p 292
8 - u, p 33
9 - d, p 45, see appendix
10 - be, see appendix
11 - aj
12 - cd, see appendix
13 - v, p 162
14 - i, Introduction p 13; o, p 202
15 - da

CHAPTER 12
1 - w
2 - cg
3 - x

CHAPTER 13
1 - dl
2 - ce
3 - x
4 - ak

CHAPTER 14
1 - y, p 226
2 - cg

CHAPTER 15
1 - cf
2 - ci

CHAPTER 16
1 - db
2 - dc
3 - dd
4 - de
5 - ah

CHAPTER 17
1 - ab, p 72

CHAPTER 18
1 - ac
2 - dj
3 - dg
4 - dh
5 - di

CHAPTER 19
1 - dm

CHAPTER 20
1 - ag, v III, p 30
2 - ag, v I, p 311; v II, p 319, 321

CHAPTER 21
1 - af
2 - ag, v II, p 405

CHAPTER 24
1 - k, p 384
2 - d, p 44
3 - bh

CHAPTER 25
1 - ad
2 - ae, p 180
3 - bh
4 - df

CHAPTER 26
1 - am

CHAPTER 28
1 - ae

APPENDIX
1 - an, appendix
2 - ao
3 - dk, Series IX, 24 & 25
4 - dk, Series IX, 21
5 - dl

APPENDIX

This roster is a combination of three separate lists of names found in the diary (Tagebuch) of Jeremias Kappes, Capitaine d'Armes of Leibkompanie, Regiment Rall. That unit came to America on the same convoy with the Leibkompanie of Regiment von Knyphausen and both served under Colonel Rall at Trenton. Johannes Schwalm was undoubtedly acquainted with some of those men, many of whom had lived in communities near his home. His own unit must have been much like that one.

The information came from photographs of individual pages of the diary taken by the Bibliothek der Stadt Kassel und Landesbibliothek. The diary is the property of the author's descendant Werner Kappes, Notary.

Variations in the writing and spelling of the names besides an apparent interchange of the use of first and last names made compiling difficult, especially since there was no other avilable document for comparison. Names of replacements added to the confusion. Kappes wrote the names in groups having the same first name.

The first list, dated 1776, included an inventory of the men's clothing and its condition. The second, undated list contained biographic information. The third list, dated 1779, was an inventory of ammunition. Each man normally carried 40 rounds. The names are consecutively numbered on each list. From the first list the numbers and names 78 through 97 are missing as are 85 through 92 from the second list. The third list contains only the names from 41 through 84.

It was difficult to decipher the names of some of the villages. The past 200 years brought changes in the names or the spelling of several of them. For those that could be certainly identified with the aid of a modern atlas, the present day spelling is given.

The stature and ages of the men are especially significant.

ROSTER OF CO. 5 REGIMENT von KNYPHAUSEN

Name	Residence	Year Born	Height	Religion	Service Date	Married	Occupation	Comments
Medic Dickell	Ziegenhain	1749		Ref	21-01-76	1773		
Drum'r Johannes Frolich	Allendorf-Ziegenhain	1747	5'4-1/8"	Ref	17-12-59	1776		
'Smith Adam Gilss	Roppershausen	1755	5'6-1/4"	Ref	08-07-73			
Sgt -- Grebe	Maitzfeld (Meitze) Melbach	1741	5'7"	Ref	06-58			
Corp Henr Jäger	Lamerden (?)	1752	5'7"	Ref	11-10-51	yes		Died
Capt d'Arms J Kappes	Mertzhausen Ziegenhain	1734	5'6-3/8"	Ref	53	1763		
Corp Friedrich Kuster	Guxhagen Cassell	1747	5'9-3/8"	Ref	17-12-59	1769	Linen weaver	
Corp Christoph Lampertus	Rotenburg	1757	5'8-1/4"	None	01-76	yes	Linen weaver	
Drum'r -- Manshaupt	Treysa	1757	5'2"	Ref	15-01-76		Shoemaker	
Corp Johannes Stumpf	Dillershaus Ziegenhain	1751	5'5-1/8"	Ref	02-68			
Sgt Henr Philip Rübenkönig	Wernswig Homberg	1748	5'7"	Ref	22-12-64	1775		Sgt 26-4-69
Corp Valend Rühl	Ermetheist	1737	5'6-1/8"	Ref	07-06-55	1760	Carpenter	
Corp Adam Schmidt	Michelsberg Ziegenhain	1752	5'7-3/8"	Ref	74			
Sgt Christoph Schwertzel	Cassell	1734	5'7-3/8"	Ref	08-05-52	1776		
Corp Henr Stehling	Ellenrotha Borken	1739	5'9-1/4"	Ref	11-05-59		Carpenter	
Drum'r Heckeroth	Treysa	1757	5'2-1/8"	Ref	01-76		Shoemaker	
Corp Justus Heyne	Treysa	1759	5'6"	Ref	01-76			
Corp -- Hennighaussen (Crossed off)	Ropperhausen							Died
Pvt Johan Henr Bechstein	Allendorf	1739	5'7-1/8"	Ref	15-11-55	1769		
" Johan Henr Becker	Ropperhausen	1756	5'5-3/8"	Ref				Died 1777 Frankfurt
" Johan Henr Bernhart	Lenderscheid	1755	5'7"	Ref	29-01-72			
" Johan Philip Biedebach	Gilserberg Schönstein	1759	5'4"	Ref	01-78			
" Johan Henr Blum	Hammen (?) Trennelburg (?) (Trendelburg)	1759		Ref	24-12-76			Died
" Henr Wilh Boeth	Sachsenhausen Schönstein	1745	5'4"	Ref	16-01-76			
" Jacob Bonstein	Ropperhausen	1754	5'6-3/8"	Ref	29-01-52		Tailor	
" Henr Valent Bornmann	Hundshausen Jesberg	1752	5'8"	Ref				Deserted 1778
" Jac Bornmann	Hundshausen Jesberg	1754	5'5-1/4"	Ref	08-07-74		Tailor	
" Johan Conrad Corell	Mertzhausen Ziegenhain	1751	5'5-1/4"	Ref	12-08-71		'Smith	
" Lud Corell								
" Michel Menr Curth	Ropperhausen	1754	5'5-1/4"	Ref	10-06-73			
" David Denhardt								
" Daniel Dedebier	Sachsenhausen Schönstein	1748	5'4-1/4"	Ref	26-01-76	1775	Linen weaver	
" Daniel Doermann								
" Christoph Dohnhardt	Ober Harbach Sontra	1744	5'5-1/4"	Ref	08-01-76			
" Georg Dohs								

ROSTER OF CO. 5 REGIMENT von KNYPHAUSEN (Continued)

	Name	Residence	Year Born	Height	Religion	Service Date	Married	Occupation	Comments
"	David Dorst	Ropperhausen	1756	5'5-1/4"	Ref	05-09-74		Tailor	
"	Johan Dorringer	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1746	5'3-1/4"	Ref	10-06-73			
"	Adam Daniel Drescher	Sebbeterode Schönstein	1754	5'3-3/8"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Georg Drescher								
"	Georg Christoph Eckhard		1748		Luth	13-01-76			
"	Henrich Ehle	Rorshain Ziegenhain	1755	5'7-3/8"	Ref	01-03-71			
"	Caspar Henr Eisenach (Eysenach)	-- Ziegenhain	1749	5'7"	Ref	14-06-76			
"	Johan Henr Engeland Sen	Schönau Schönstein	1759	5'5"	Ref	28-02-75			
"	Johan Wilh Engeland jun	Gilserberg Schönstein	1757	5'2-3/8"	Ref	03-75			
"	Lud Henr Engell	Ottrau	1751		Ref	11-04-66			
"	Peter Engelmohr	Treysa	1756	5'2-1/4"	Ref				Deserted
"	Johan Ludwig Erdmann	Rabenau (?)	1757		Luth	01-77			
"	Adam Eüller	Gilserberg Schönstein	1747	5'3-1/8"	Ref	15-03-75			
"	Lud Eüller	Obergenzebach Ziegenhain	1755	5'6-1/4"	Ref				Died
"	Michel Eüller	Mertzhausen Ziegenhain	1753	5'7"	Ref	22-03-70		'Smith	
"	Nicholaus Eyll	Wassmuthshausen	1751	5'4-1/8"	Ref	13-01-76			
"	David Fenner								
"	Johan Wilhelm Fenner	Obergrenzebach Ziegenhain	1757	5'6"	Ref	10-01-73			
"	Johan Conr Fischer	Jesberg	1754	5'4"	Ref	08-07-74			
"	Henr Gerlach	Michelsberg Ziegenhain	1758	5'5"	Ref				Died
"	Conrad Daniel Gies	Hundshausen Jesberg	1746	5'5"	Ref	02-07-63	1770	Linen Weaver	
"	David Goebell	Rommershausen, Ziegenhain	1748	5'8-3/8"	Ref				Died
"	Johan Georg Gottschalck	Lischied Schönstein	1747	5'4-3/8"	Ref	06-76			
"	Johan Henr Hämell	Lenderscheid	1750	5'5-1/4"	Ref				Died
"	Henr Happel	Lischied Schönstein	1750	5'5"	Ref	18-01-76			
"	Henr Heineman	Hundshausen Jesberg	1749	5'8-3/8"	Ref	01-03-68		Linen weaver	
"	Anthemus Heinhaussen	Gensburg an der Donau	1748		Luth	14-01-77			
"	Henr Hemler								
"	Johannes Hemler								
"	Johan Daniel Hichell	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1755	5'5"	Ref	21-03-77			
Pvt	Henr Helwig Homberger	Schönstein	1754	5'3-1/8"	Ref	15-01-76			
"	Johan Henr Hooss	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1753	5'8-1/8"	Ref	03-70		Shoemaker	Died
"	Henr Wilh Horn	Densberg Schönstein	1759	5'2"	Ref	01-76		Carpenter	
"	Conrad Hückell	Lenderscheid	1755	5'4-1/4"	Ref	10-06-73			
"	Jacob Hückell (Heuchell)	Ziegenhain	1743	5'5"	Ref	02-54	Yes		
"	Conrad Daniel Iberdt	Jesberg	1754	5'5-1/4"	Ref	12-03-72			
"	Johan David Jäger Jun	Treysa	1758	5'2-1/4"	Ref	15-01-76		'Smith	
"	Lud. Burckhardt Karges	Lingelbach	1743	5'9-1/8"	Ref		Yes		Died 1777
"	David Kitz	Schönau Schönstein	1752	5'7"	Ref				Died
"	Herm Kitz	Schönau Schönstein	1752	5'8"	Ref	11-04-67			
"	Lud Knaüff								
"	Georg Knieling								
"	Johan Henr Knieling	Sebbeterod Schönstein	1753	5'4-1/8"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Casp Knierim	Schwartzenhasel	1737	5'7-3/8"	Ref				Died 1779
"	Henr Knierim								
"	Johs Köhler	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1758	5'5"	Ref				
"	Henr Conrad Krein	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1749	5'9-1/4"	Ref	05-69		Linen Weaver	
"	Johan Henr Kuhn	Schorbach	1760	5'2-1/8"	Ref	76			Died
"	Nicholaus Henr Kürschner	Obergrenzebach Ziegenhain	1755	5'5-1/4"	Ref	27-01-73			
"	Henr Leimbach								
"	Wilh Bernhard Leimbach	Treysa	1758	5'5"	Ref	01-76			
"	Lud Henr Lindemann	Ropperhausen Ziegenhain	1752	5'7-3/8"	Ref	05-12-73		Shoemaker	
"	-- Lück	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1746	5'2-3/8"	Ref				Died in Prison
"	Johannes Martin	Roerheim (?) Ziegenhain	1758	5'6-1/4"	Ref	05-04-74			
"	Georg Henr Menges	Gelserberg Schönstein	1753	5'4-1/4"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Daniel Möller	Cottenbauch	1744	5'6"	Cath	01-05-60	1775		
"	Johs Möller	Heimbach	1755	5'5"	Ref	15-03-75			
"	Henr Müller	Schönstein	1757	5'3-3/8"	Ref	01-76			
"	Wilh Müller Junior	Schiffelbach Schönstein	1757	5'4"	Luth	01-02-76		Miller	
"	Wilhelm Müller Sr	Moesched Schönstein	1757	5'3"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Johan Georg Münch	Sebbeterode Schönstein	1758	5'5-1/4"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Wilh Münch								
"	Johs Nauhe	Steinna Ziegenhain	1756	5'5-1/4"	Ref	07-08-74			
"	Daniel Henr Oberman	Lischied Schönstein	1743	5'4-3/8"	Ref	18-01-76			
"	Henr Valent Ochs	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1748	5'6-1/4"	Ref	03-03-68		Tailor	
"	Ad Peffer	Itzenheim Schönstein	1758	5'2"	Ref				Died
"	Henr Peffer	Lischied Schönstein	1754	5'3"	Ref				Died 1777
"	Daniel Priester								
"	Georg Henr Prister	Dittershausen Ziegenhain	1748	5'5-1/4"	Ref	13-03-69			
"	Just Lud Redding (Roeding)	Himmelsberg Jesberg	1754	5'7-1/8"	Ref	04-06-70		Miller	
"	Johan Georg Reinhardt	Gilserberg	1753	5'5-1/4"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Georg Riedebach								
"	Johan Henr Roess	Jesberg	1752	5'6-3/8"	Ref	64		Miller	
"	Christoph Romann	Hermelroda Ahrenstein	1759		Luth	26-12-76			
"	Georg Rossimy	Treysa	1757	5'4-1/4"	Ref	15-03-75			
"	Dan Schaaff	Treysa	1755	5'4-3/8"					

ROSTER OF CO. 5 REGIMENT von KNYPHAUSEN (Continued)

	Name	Residence	Year Born	Height	Religion	Service Date	Married	Occupation	Comments
"	Jacob Schild	Erdhausen	1727		Luth	09-01-76			
"	Daniel Henr Schlagmilch	Treysa	1752		Ref	01-03-76			
"	Johan Henr Schmeiss	Schönau Schönstein	1753	5'7-3/8"	Ref	29-03-69			
"	Conr Schmidt	Ransbach Ziegenhain	1756	5'3-1/8"	Ref	10-06-73			
"	Henr Schmidt	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1752		Ref				
"	Georg Schmidt	Schönau Schönstein	1758	5'5-1/4"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Daniel Schneider								
"	Georg H. Schneider	Mertzhausen Ziegenhain	1754	5'5"	Ref				Died 1776
"	Johan Henr Schroder	Schönau Schönstein	1754	5'2-3/8"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Henr Ludw Schümacher	Uchte	1740	5'7-3/8"	Cath	06-05-68	1769		
"	Henr Siebert	Jesberg Borken	1753	5'3-1/4"	Ref	08-07-74			Trans-
"	Jacob Seitz	Malsfeld	1742	5'5"	Ref	12-02-62	yes		ferred
"	Lud Wilhelm Seitz								
"	David Henr Sohn	Schwarzenborn	1746	5'10-1/4"	Ref	01-76			
"	Wilh Spanknöbell								
"	Johannes Sprenger	Sebbeterode Schonstein	1759	5'3-1/4"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Henr Stemler	Ropperhausen Ziegenhain	1754	5'4"	Ref	05-04-74			
"	Johan Wilhelm Stemler	Ropperhausen	1755	5'5-1/4"	Ref				Died
"	Johan Lud Stauffenberg	Rommershausen Ziegenhain	1747	5'6-1/4"	Ref	30-03-66			
"	Henr Viehmann	Dittershausen Ziegenhain	1753	5'5-1/4"	Ref	13-03-74			Died 22-6-78
Pvt	Henr Michel Voelcker								
"	John Volcker	Allendorf Ziegenhain	1754	5'8-1/8"	Ref	01-72		Tailor	
"	Georg Adam Vogel	Michelsberg Zigenhain	1756	5'7"	Ref	10-06-73		Tailor	
"	Georg Wagner	Lischied Schönstein	1756	5'5-1/4"	Ref				Died in prison
"	Johs Philip Walter	Mumenhain (?)	1750		Luth	71		Shoemaker	
"	Johan Henr Weinmüller	Dittershausen Ziegenhain	1753	5'7"	Ref	01-03-69			
"	Henr Wiest								
"	Johan Henr Wetter	Obergrenzebach Ziegenhain	1755	5'7-1/4"	Ref	01-03-69			Died in prison
"	Johan Daniel Wieckert	Michelsberg Ziegenhain	1755	5'5"	Ref	29-06-74			
"	Conr Henr Wiegandt	Lenderscheid	1756	5'5-3/8"	Ref	10-01-73			
"	Johannes Wiegandt Sen								
"	Henr Wilhelm	Sebbeterode Schönstein	1752	5'3-3/8"	Ref	16-01-76			
"	Johannes Wilhelm	Appenhein Schönstein	1758	5'3-1/4"	Ref	03-01-76		Linen Weaver	
"	David Zilch	Hausen Rotenberg	1753	5'7-1/8"	Ref	28-01-76	Yes		

HESSIAN SHOE POLISH

Soldiers quickly learn to improvise. Their equipment includes few essentials for creature comforts and the prescribed few are not always available, so they make what they want out of things at hand. The Hessian soldiers invented a shoe polish, the recipe for which we have from Kappes's diary:

1 oz burned "Hirschhorn"
2 oz brown sugar
1 oz gum arabic
1/2 pt beer

Like sugar and beer the gum arabic could have been purchased - or liberated - in almost any community for, at that time, it was widely used as a glue and commonly put into medicines. The burned "Hirschhorn" must have been made from the crimson flowers of staghorn sumach which burn to a suitable black ash. The German word translates to "hartshorn" a name for the chemical ammonium carbonate and for the horn of the European red deer. In a fire the chemical simply disappears and deer horn leaves an ash that is both too gritty and too light in color for a black leather polish.

That it was diverted to such use indicates a plentiful supply of beer.

157.

Treaty of subsidy between Great Britain and Hesse-Cassel, concluded at Cassel, January 15, 1776. Ratification by Hesse-Cassel, February 24, 1776.

TEXT.[1]

1. Il y aura donc en vertu de ce traité entre sa Majesté le Roi de la Grande Bretagne et son Altesse Serenissime le landgrave de Hesse-Cassel, leurs successeurs et heritiers, une étroite amitié et une sincère, ferme, et constante union, en sorte que l'un considérera les interets de l'autre, comme les siens propres et s'emploiera de bonne foy à les avancer au possible, et à prévenir et éloigner mutuellement tout trouble et dommage.

2. À cette fin on est convenu que tous les traités précédens de garantie principalement soient censés renoüvellés et confirmés par le present traité en tous leurs points, articles, et clauses, et seront de la meme force, que s'ils étoient inserés dans celui-ci de mot à mot, en tant que par le present traité il n'y est point derogé.

3. Ce corps de douze mille hommes des trouppes de Hesse, qui doit etre emploié au service de sa Majesté Brittanique, consistera en quatre bataillons de grenadiers, de quatre compagnies chacun, en quinze bataillons d'infanterie, chacun de cinq compagnies et en deux compagnies de chasseurs, le tout pourvu d'officiers généraux et autres officiers necessaires; ce corps sera complettement équipé, fourni de tentes, de tout l'equipage dont il a besoin, en un mot, sera mis sur le meilleur pied possible, et l'on n'y admettra que des gens capables de servir, reconnus pour tels par le commissaire de sa Majesté Brittannique. Autre fois la signature des traités a communement precédé de quelque tems le terme de la requisition pour la marche des trouppes, mais comme dans les circonstances presentes il n'y a pas du tems à perdre, le jour de la signature du present traité est censé etre aussi le terme de la requisition, et trois bataillons de grenadiers, dix bataillons d'infanterie, avec une compagnie de chasseurs, seront en état de passer en revue devant le commissaire de sa Majesté Brittannique le 14 Fevrier et se mettront en marche le jour d'après, 15 Fevrier, pour se rendre à l'endroit de l'embarquement; le reste sera pret quatre semaines après, s'il est possible, et marchera de meme.

Ce corps de trouppes ne sera point separé, à moins que la raison de guerre ne l'exige, mais restera sous les ordres du general à qui son Altesse Serenissime en a confié le commandement, et la seconde division ne sera conduite qu'aux lieux où la premiere se trouve, si le plan des operations ne s'y oppose pas.

4. Chaque bataillon de ce corps de trouppes sera pourvu de deux pieces d'artillerie de campagne, avec les officiers, canoniers, et autres gens et attirail y appartenans, si sa Majesté le souhaite.

5. Pour subvenir aux fraix auxquels le Serenissime landgrave sera engagé, pour armer et mettre en état le susdit corps de douze mille hommes, sa Majesté le Roi de la Grande Bretagne promet de paier à son Altesse Serenissime pour chaque fantassin trente écus de banque d'argent de levée, tant pour l'infanterie que pour les chasseurs ou pour l'artillerie, s'il y en a, dont la somme totale sera determinée d'après le nombre d'hommes qui composent ce corps et suivant qu'on les a compté dans des alliances anterieures.

[1] The text of the articles is taken from the original manuscript of the ratification by Hesse-Cassel, in the London Public Record Office, St. Pap. For., Treaties, no. 280; that of the *états*, from no. 279.

Sur ces argents de levée il sera paié à compte le dix de Fevrier la somme de cent quatre vingt mille écus de banque, évalués comme ils le sont dans l'article suivant, et le reste sera paié quand la seconde division de ce corps se mettra en marche.

6. Dans tous les traités anterieurs il se trouve stipulé un certain nombre d'années qu'ils devoient durer, mais dans celui-ci sa Majesté Brittannique, aimant mieux ne s'engager que pour le tems qu'elle peut avoir besoin de ces trouppes, consent, au lieu de cela, que le subside sera double depuis le jour de la signature de ce traité jusqu'à son expiration, savoir qu'il montera pour ce corps de douze mille hommes à la somme de quatre cens cinquante mille écus de banque par an, l'écu compté à cinquante trois sols de Hollande, ou à quatre schelling 9¾ s. argent d'Angleterre ; que le subside continuera sur ce pied pendant tout le tems que ce corps de trouppes restera à la solde Angloise ; sa Majesté Brittannique s'engage en outre d'avertir le Serenissime Landgrave de sa cessation douze mois, ou une année entière, avant qu'elle n'aura lieu, et que cet avis ne sera pas meme donné avant que ce corps de trouppes ne soit de retour et ne se trouve deja dans les etats de ce Prince, bien entendu dans la Hesse proprement dite. Sa Majesté continuera également à ce corps la paye et autres emolumens pour le reste du mois dans lequel il repassera les frontières de Hesse, et son Altesse Serénissime se reserve de son coté la liberté de redemander ses trouppes au bout de quatre ans, si elles ne lui sont pas renvoiées plutôt, ou de convenir avec sa Majesté Brittannique, au bout de ce tems, pour un autre terme.

7. Pour ce qui regarde la solde et le traitement tant ordinaires qu'extraordinaires des dites trouppes, elles seront mises sur le même pied à tous égards que les trouppes nationales Brittanniques, et le departement de la guerre de sa Majesté delivrera sans delai à celui de son Altesse Serénissime un etat exact et fidele des soldes et traitemens dont jouissent ces trouppes, lesquelles soldes et traitemens, en consideration que son Altesse Serénissime n'a pu mettre ce corps en état de marcher en si peu de tems, qu'avec des fraix extraordinaires, commenceront pour la première division au 1er de Fevrier et pour la seconde sept jours avant qu'elle ne se met en marche, et seront paiées dans la caisse militaire de Hesse, sans aucune rabais ni diminution, pour en etre distribué, selon les arrangemens qui seront pris pour cet effet ; et on fera paier d'abord à compte de cette solde la somme de vingt mille livres sterling.

8. S'il arrivoit par malheur, que quelques regimens ou compagnies du corps susdit vinssent à etre ruinés ou detruits, soit par des accidens sur mer, soit autrement, en tout ou en partie, ou que les pièces d'artillerie, ou autres effets, dont il pourra etre muni, fussent prises par l'ennemi, ou perdues sur mer, sa Majesté le Roi de la Grande Bretagne fera paier les fraix de recrues necessaires, de meme que le prix des dites pièces de campagne et effets, pour remettre promptement l'artillerie et les regimens ou les compagnies en état ; et ces recrues seront reglées pareillement sur le pied de celles, qui ont eté fournies aux officiers Hessois, en vertu du traité de 1702, article 5me à fin que le corps soit toujours conservé et renvoié un jour en aussi bon état qu'il a eté delivré, et les recrues annuellement necessaires seront remises au commissaire Anglois, exercées et complettement équipées au lieu de l'embarquement, au tems que sa Majesté Brittannique fixera.

9. En Europe sa Majesté se servira de ce corps de trouppes sur terre, par tout où elle le jugera à propos ; mais l'Amerique Septentrionale est la seule contrée des autres parties du globe où ce corps de trouppes sera emploié ; il ne servira sur mer, et les trouppes jouiront en tout, et sans restriction quelconque, de la meme paye et emolumens dont jouissent les trouppes Angloises.

12. En cas, que le Serenissime Landgrave se trouvat attaqué ou troublé dans la possession de ses états, sa Majeste Brittannique promet et s'engage de lui donner tout le secours qu'il sera dans son pouvoir de lui donner; lesdits secours lui seront continués jusqu'à ce qu'il aura obtenu une entiere sureté et juste dedommagement; comme le Serenissime Landgrave, de son coté, promet aussi, qu'en cas que sa Majesté le Roi de la Grande Bretagne se trouve attaqué ou troublé dans ses royaumes, états, terres, provinces, ou villes, il lui pretera de meme tout le secours qu'il sera dans son pouvoir de lui donner; lequel secours lui sera pareillement continué jusqu'à ce qu'elle aura obtenu une bonne et avantageuse paix.

11. Pour rendre cette alliance et union d'autant plus parfaites et pour ne laisser aucun doute aux parties sur la certitude du secours, qu'elles ont à esperer, en vertu de ce traité, on est convenu expressément que, pour juger à l'avenir si le cas de cette alliance et du secours stipulé existe ou non, il suffira que quelqu'une des parties soit actuellement attaquée par la force des armes, sans qu'elle ait usé auparavant de force ouverte contre celui qui l'attaque.

12. Les malades du corps Hessois resteront confiés aux soins de leurs medecins, chirurgiens, et autres personnes proposées à cela, sous les ordres du general commandant le corps de cette nation, et il leur sera accordé tout ce que sa Majesté accorde à ses propres trouppes.

13. Tous les deserteurs Hessois seront fidèlement rendus par tout où on les decouvre dans les endroits qui dependent de sa Majesté Brittannique, et surtout on ne permettra pas, autant qu'il est possible, que qui que ce soit de cette nation s'établisse en Amerique sans l'agrément de son souverain.

14. Tous les transports pour les trouppes, tant d'hommes que d'effets, se feront aux depens de sa Majesté Brittanique et tout ce qui appartient au dit corps ne paiera pas de ports de lettres, en consideration de l'eloignement de lieux.

15. Le traité sera ratifié par les hautes parties contractantes et les ratifications en seront échangées le plutôt possible.

En foy de quoi nous soussignés munis des pleinpouvoirs de sa Majesté le Roi de la Grande Bretagne, d'une part, et de son Altesse Serénissime le Landgrave regnant de Hesse-Cassel, de l'autre part, avons signé le present traité et y avons fait apposer les cachets de nos armes. Fait à Cassel le quinze de Janvier l'an mille sept cent soixante et seize.

WILLIAM FAUCITT. M. E. de SCHLIEFFEN.

L'ETAT GENERAL

1 general commandant
ses 2 aides de camp
son secretaire.
1 lieutenant general d'infanterie
son aide de camp
4 generaux majors d'infanterie
4 aides de camp
1 quartier maitre general
1 son aide
2 majors de brigade
2 aides des majors de brigade
1 auditeur general
2 aumoniers de l'etat general
1 medecin
1 chirurgien general
1 vaguemaitre de l'etat general
1 prevot et ses garçons
1 sergeant de la justice
1 executeur et ses garçons

Translation of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel. *Signed at* Cassel, 15*th* January, 1776.

His *Britannick* Majesty, being desirous of employing in his service a body of twelve thousand men, of the Troops of his Most Serene Highness the Reigning Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, and that Prince, full of attachment for his Majesty, desiring nothing more than to give him proofs of it; his Majesty, in order to settle the objects relative to this alliance, has thought proper to send to *Cassel* the Sieur *William Faucitt*, his Minister Plenipotentiary and Colonel in his service; and his Most Serene Highness has named, on his part, for the same purpose, the Baron *Martin Ernest De Schlieffen*, his Minister of State, Lieutenant-General and Knight of his Orders, who, being furnished with requisite full powers, have agreed, That the Treaties formerly concluded between *Great Britain* and *Hesse* shall be made the basis of the present Treaty, and to adopt as much of them as shall be applicable to the present circumstances, or to determine by new articles such points as must be settled otherwise; everything that shall not be differently regulated, shall be deemed to subsist in full force, as it shall appear to be declared in the above-mentioned Treaties; and as it is not possible to specify each particular case, everything that shall not be found regulated in a precise manner, neither in the present Treaty nor in the former Treaties, ought to be settled with equity and good faith, conformably to the same principles which were agreed on each part to be pursued for regulating all such cases, whether during or after the last war.

I. There shall be, therefore, by virtue of this Treaty, between his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* and his Most Serene Highness the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, their successors and heirs, a strict friendship, and a sincere, firm, and constant union, insomuch that the one shall consider the interests of the other as his own, and shall apply himself with good faith to advance them to the utmost, and to prevent and avert mutually all trouble and losses.

II. To this end, it is agreed, that all former Treaties, principally of guaranty, be deemed to be renewed and confirmed by the present Treaty, in all their points, articles, and clauses, and shall be of the same force as if they were herein inserted, word for word, so far as is not derogated from them by the present Treaty.

III. This body of twelve thousand men of the Troops of *Hesse*, which is to be employed in his *Britannick* Majesty's service, shall consist of four battalions of Grenadiers, of four companies each, fifteen battalions of Infantry, of five companies each, and two companies of Chasseurs, the whole provided with General and other necessary officers.

This corps shall be completely equipped and provided with tents and all accoutrements, of which it may stand in need: in a word, shall be put on the best footing possible, and none shall be admitted into it but men fit for service, and acknowledged for such by his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary. Formerly the signature of the Treaties has usually preceded, by some time, the requisition for the march of the troops; but as in the present circumstances there is no time to be lost, the day of the signature of the present Treaty is deemed also to be the term of the requisition; and three battalions of Grenadiers, six battalions of Infantry, with one company of Chasseurs, shall be in a condition to pass in review before his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary on the 14th of *February*, and shall begin to march on the day following, the 15th of *February*, for the place of embarkation; the rest shall be ready in four weeks after, if possible, and march in like manner.

This body of troops shall not be separated, unless reasons of war require it, but shall remain under the orders of the General to whom his Most Serene Highness has intrusted the command; and the second division shall be conducted to the same place only where the first shall actually be, if not contrary to the plan of operations.

IV. Each battalion of this body of troops shall be provided with two pieces of field artillery, with the officers, gunners, and other persons, and the train thereunto belonging, if his Majesty is desirous of it.

V. Towards defraying the expenses in which the Most Serene Landgrave shall be engaged, for the arming and putting in condition the said corps of twelve thousand men, his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* promises to pay to his Serene Highness for each foot soldier thirty crowns Banco, levy money, as well for the Infantry as for the Chasseurs or Artillery, if there should be any, the sum total of which shall be ascertained according to the number of men composing this corps, and as they have been reckoned in former alliances.

The sum of one hundred and eighty thousand crowns Banco, valued as in the following Article, shall be paid on account of this levy money, on the 10th of *February*, and the residue shall be paid when the second division of this corps shall begin their march.

VI. In all the former Treaties a certain number of years is stipulated for their duration; but in the present, his *Britannick* Majesty, choosing rather not to engage himself for any longer time than he shall have occasion for these troops, consents, instead thereof, that the subsidy shall be double, from the day of the signature of this Treaty to its expiration: that is to say, that it shall amount for this body of twelve thousand men to the sum of four hundred and fifty thousand crowns Banco per annum, the crown reckoned at fifty-three sols of *Holland*, or at four shillings and nine pence three farthings *English* money; and that the subsidy shall continue upon this foot during all the time that this body of troops shall remain in *British* pay. His *Britannick* Majesty engages, also, to give notice to the Most Serene Landgrave of its determination twelve months or a whole year before it shall take place, which notice shall not even be given before this body of troops is returned, and actually arrived in the Dominions of the said Prince, namely, in *Hesse*, properly so called. His Majesty shall continue equally to this corps the pay and other emoluments for the remainder of the month in which it shall repass the frontiers of *Hesse*; and his Most Serene Highness reserves to himself, on his side, the liberty of recalling his troops at the end of four years, if they are not sent back before, or to agree with his *Britannick* Majesty at the end of that time for another term.

VII. With regard to the pay and treatment, as well ordinary as extraordinary, of the said troops, they shall be put on the same foot in all respects with the National *British* Troops; and his Majesty's Department of War shall deliver without delay to that of his Most Serene Highness an exact and faithful state of the pay and treatment enjoyed by those troops; which pay and treatment, in consideration that his Most Serene Highness could not put this corps in a condition to march in so short a time without extraordinary expenses, shall commence for the first division on the first of *February*, and for the second seven days before it shall begin to march, and shall be paid into the military chest of *Hesse*, without any abatement or deduction, to be distributed according to the arrangements which shall be made for that

purpose; and the sum of twenty thousand pounds sterling shall be advanced immediately on account of the said pay.

VIII. If it should happen, unfortunately, that any Regiment or Company of the said corps should be ruined or destroyed, either by accidents on the sea, or otherwise, in the whole or in part, or that the pieces of artillery, or other effects with which they shall be provided, should be taken by the enemy or lost on the sea, his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* shall cause to be paid the expenses of the necessary recruits, as well as the price of the said field-pieces and effects, in order forthwith to reinstate the artillery and the said Regiments or Companies; and the said recruits shall be settled likewise on the foot of those which were furnished to the *Hessian* officers by virtue of the Treaty of 1702, article fifth, to the end that the corps may be always preserved and sent back in as good a state as it was delivered in. The recruits annually necessary shall be sent to the *English* Commissary, disciplined and completely equipped, at the place of embarkation, at such time as his *Britannick* Majesty shall appoint.

IX. In *Europe* his Majesty shall make use of this body of troops by land, wherever he shall judge proper; but *North-America* is the only country of the other parts of the globe where this body of troops shall be employed. They shall not serve on the sea, and they shall enjoy in all things, without any restriction whatsoever, the same pay and emoluments as are enjoyed by the *English* Troops.

X. In case the most Serene Landgrave should be attacked or disturbed in the possession of his Dominions, his *Britannick* Majesty promises and engages to give him all the succour that it shall be in his power to afford, which succour shall be continued to him until he shall have obtained an entire security and just indemnification; as the Most Serene Landgrave promises likewise, on his part, that in case his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* is attacked or disturbed in his Kingdoms, Dominions, Lands, Provinces, or Towns, he will give him in like manner all the succour that it shall be in his power to afford, which succour shall likewise be continued to him until he shall have obtained a good and advantageous peace.

XI. In order to render this alliance and union the more perfect, and to leave no doubt with the parties about the certainty of the succour which they have to expect by virtue of this Treaty, it is expressly agreed that to judge for the future, whether the case of this alliance and the stipulated succour exist or not, it shall suffice that either of the parties is actually attacked by force of arms, without his having first used open force against him who attacks him.

XII. The sick of the *Hessian* Corps shall remain under the care of their physicians, surgeons, and other persons appointed for that purpose, under the orders of the General commanding the corps of that nation, and everything shall be allowed them that his Majesty allows to his own troops.

XIII. All the *Hessian* deserters shall be faithfully given up, wherever they shall be discovered in the places dependant on his *Britannick* Majesty; and, above all, as far as it is possible, no person whatever of that nation shall be permitted to establish himself in *America* without the consent of his Sovereign.

XIV. All the transports for the troops, as well for the men as for the effects, shall be at the expense of his *Britannick* Majesty; and none belonging to the said corps shall pay any postage of any letters, in consideration of the distance of the places.

XV. The Treaty shall be ratified by the high contracting parties, and the ratifications thereof shall be exchanged as soon as possible.

In witness whereof we, the undersigned, furnished with the full powers of his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* on one part, and of his Most Serene Highness the Reigning Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel* on the other part, have signed the present Treaty, and have caused the seals of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at *Cassel*, the 15th of *January*, in the year 1776.

WILLIAM FAUCITT, [L. S.]
M. DE SCHLIEFFEN, [L. S.]

ART. XIII. Towards defraying the extraordinary expenses the hasty equipment of this body of Troops occasions, his *Britannick* Majesty grants two months' pay previous to the march of the said Troops; and from the time the Troops shall have quitted their quarters in order to repair to the place of their destination, all the expenses of their march and transport shall be at the charge of his *Britannick* Majesty.

ART. XIV. His *Britannick* Majesty grants to his Most Serene Highness an annual subsidy, which shall be regulated in the following manner: It shall commence from the day of the signature of the present Treaty, and shall be single, that is to say, of the amount of sixty-four thousand five hundred *German* crowns, as long as these Troops shall enjoy the pay; from the time the pay shall cease, the subsidy shall be double, that is to say, of one hundred twenty-nine thousand *German* crowns; this double subsidy shall be continued during two years after the return of the said Troops into his Most Serene Highness's Dominions.

ART. XV. This Treaty shall be ratified by the high contracting parties; and the ratifications thereof shall be exchanged as soon as possible.

Thus concluded and signed by the Minister Plenipotentiary of his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* on one part, and by the Minister Plenipotentiary of his Most Serene Highness the Duke of *Brunswick* and *Luneburgh* on the other part.

Done at *Brunswick*, this 9th *January*, 1776.

WILLIAM FAUCITT, [L. S.]
J. B. DE FERONCE, [L. S.]

Translation of a part of the treaty between Great Britain and Brunswick.

Translation of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of Hesse Cassel, *Reigning Count of* Hanau, *&c. Signed at* Hanau, *the 5th of* February, 1776.

Be it known to all whom it may concern, that his Majesty the King of *Great Britain*, having judged proper to accept a body of Infantry of the Troops of his Most Serene Highness the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, reigning Count of *Hanau*, &c., to be employed in the service of *Great Britain*, the high contracting parties have given orders for this purpose to their respective Ministers: that is to say, his *Britannick* Majesty to Colonel *William Faucitt*, Captain of the Guards, and the Most Serene Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel* to his Minister and Privy Counsellor *Frederick De Malsbourg*, who, after the exchange of their respective full powers, have agreed upon the following Articles:

Art. I. The said most Serene Prince yields to his *Britannick* Majesty a body of Infantry of six hundred and sixty men, which shall be at the entire disposition of the King of *Great Britain*.

Art. II. The Most Serene Prince engages to equip completely this corps; and that it shall be ready to march the 20th of the month of *March* next, at farthest. The said corps shall pass in review before his Majesty's Commissary at *Hanau*, if that can be done, or at some other place as opportunity shall offer.

Art. III. The Most Serene Prince engages to furnish the recruits annually necessary. These recruits shall be delivered to his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary, disciplined and completely equipped. His Most Serene Highness will do his utmost that the whole may arrive at the place of their embarkation at the time his Majesty shall fix upon.

Art. IV. The service of his *Britannick* Majesty, and preservation of the troops, requiring equally that the commanding officers and subalterns should be perfectly acquainted with the service, his Most Serene Highness will take proper care in the choice of them.

Art. V. The Most Serene Prince engages to put this corps on the best footing possible; and none shall be admitted into it but persons proper for campaign service, and acknowledged as such by his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary.

Art. VI. This corps shall be furnished with tents, and all necessary equipage.

Art. VII. The King grants to this corps the ordinary and extraordinary pay, as well as all the advantages in forage, provisions, winter-quarters, and refreshments, &c., &c., enjoyed by the Royal Troops; and the most Serene Prince engages to let this corps enjoy all the emoluments of pay that his *Britannick* Majesty allows them; the sick and wounded of the said corps shall be taken care of in the King's Hospitals, and shall be treated in this respect as his *Britannick* Majesty's Troops; and the wounded, not in a condition to serve, shall be transported into *Europe*, and sent back into their own country, at the expense of the King.

Art. VIII. There shall be paid to his Most Serene Highness, under the title of levy money, for each foot soldier thirty crowns Banco—the crown reckoned at fifty-three sols of *Holland*; one half of this levy money shall be paid six weeks after the signature of the Treaty, and the other half three months and a half after the signature.

Art. IX. According to custom, three wounded men shall be reckoned as one killed. A man killed shall be paid for at the rate of the levy money. If it shall happen that any company of the corps should be entirely ruined or destroyed, the King will pay the expense of the necessary recruits to re-establish this corps.

Art. X. The Most Serene Prince reserves to himself

Translation of a part of the treaty between Great Britain and Hesse-Hanau. Article IX is the so-called "Blood Clause."

Allowance of subsistance Money to be Supply'd the officers in lieu of rations for themselves and servants, without arms, according to an act of Congress of the 3d. December 1782.

Different Grades and officers.	Daily Number of rations	Number of servants witht. Arms	Monthly allowance in lieu of Rations
Major General	15	4	76
Brigadier	12	4	64
Colonel and Lieut. Col. Commandt.	6	2	32
Lt. Colonel	5	1	24

Table of ration allowances for captive officers. From the Writings of Washington, 1782.

Distribution des 165 Jours Argent de Fourage pour le Regiment Hessois de Son Excellence le Lieutenant d'Kniphausen pour L'Anne 1781 —

	Rations C. Chaque	Sterling @ 4/8 Total		
1 Colonel — d'Borck	14	57	15	–
1 Capitaine	5	20	12	6
1 Subalterne	1	4	2	6
2 Desplus	2	8	5	–
1 Chapelain	1	4	2	6
1 Aide Major	1	4	2	6
1 Chirurgien de Compagnie	1	4	2	6
1 Desplus	1	4	2	6
1 Conducteur Et Commis	1	4	2	6
1 Compagnie le Capitaine Absent	2	8	5	–
	29	£ 119	12	6

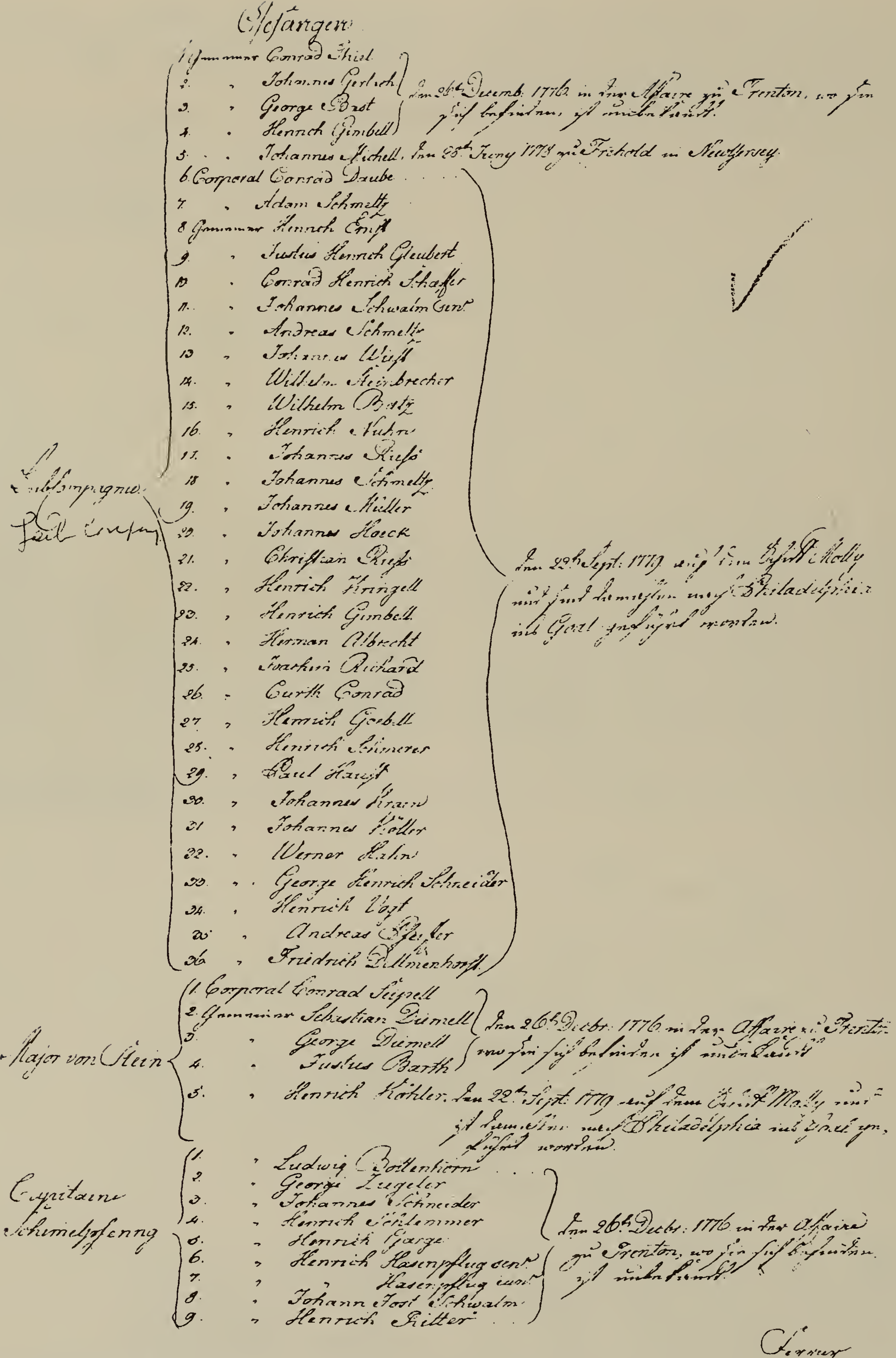
Officiers Absent

Lieut. Colonel Heymel, Major de Stein
Capitaines, Baum, Reffurth, Wiederhold –
Lieutenants, Sobbe, Briede, d'Lutzow –
1 Capitaine Vaiant, Quartier Maitre –
Muller, Chirurgien Major, Bauch,
Auditeur Muller, Et 3 Chirurgiens –

Paid, Asw. to Gl. Haldimands
Warrant dated 9th Jany. 1782 —

Thos. Carleton
Quartr. Mastr. Genl.

Record of 1781 payment to Regiment von Knyphausen showing the names of officers held captive by the Americans. National Archives, Washington.



Gefangene

Leibcompagnie

1 Gemeiner Conrad Thiel
2. " Johannes Gerlach
3. " George Borst
4. " Henrich Gimbell
— den 26ten Decemb. 1776 in der Affaire zu Trenton, wo sie sich befinden, ist unbekannt.
5. " Johannes Michell, den 28ten Juny 1778 zu Freehold in Newjersey.
6. Corporal Conrad Daube
7. " Adam Schmeltz
8 Gemeiner Henrich Ernst
9. " Justus Henrich Gleubert
10 " Conrad Henrich Schaffer
11. " Johannes Schwalm Sen.
12. " Andreas Schmeltz
13 " Johannes Wüst
14. " Wilhelm Steinbrecher
15. " Wilhelm Betz
16. " Henrich Kuhn
17. " Johannes Kiess
18 " Johannes Schmeltz
19. " Johannes Müller
20. " Johannes Hoeck
21. " Christian Kiess
22. " Henrich Krengell
23. " Henrich Gimbell
24. " Herman Albrecht
25. " Joachim Richard
26. " Curth Conrad
27 " Henrich Goebell
28. " Henrich Schmerer
29. " Paul Haupt
30. " Johannes Kraus
31 " Johannes Koller
32. " Werner Kuhn
33. " George Henrich Schneider
34. " Henrich Vogt
35 " Andreas Pfeiffer
36. " Friedrich Dillmenhoff
— den 22ten Sept. 1779 auf dem Schiff Molly und sind dermahlen nach Philadelphia ins Goal gebracht worden.

Major von Stein

1. Corporal Conrad Seyrell
2. Gemeiner Sebastian Dimell
3. " George Dimell
4. " Justus Barth
— den 26ten Decbr. 1776 in der Affaire zu Trenton, wo sie sich befinden ist unbekannt
5. " Henrich Köhler. den 22ten Sept. 1779 auf dem Schiff Molly und ist dermahlen nach Philadelphia ins Goal gebracht worden.

Capitaine Schimelpfennig

1. " Ludwig Bottenhorn
2. " George Ziegeler
3. " Johannes Schneider
4. " Henrich Schlemmer
5. " Henrich Garge
6. " Henrich Hasenpflug sen.
7. " Hasenpflug jun.
8. " Johann Jost Schwalm
9. " Henrich Ritter
— den 26ten Decbr. 1776 in der Affaire zu Trenton, wo sie sich befinden ist unbekannt.

Ferrer

Copy from the original record listing von Knyphausen troops held as prisoners in May, 1783. A transcription of the complete list follows. Staatsarchiv Marburg

A COMBINED LIST OF PRISONERS HELD AT LANCASTER 1777-1778

Lists of Lancaster prisoners were made for various reasons. One such list names those who went out to work and their employers, three name members of groups ready to be sent to Philadelphia for exchange, and another names the ones in a group that had arrived at Philadelphia on its way to be exchanged. This combination of the lists is useful to establish the whereabouts of individual prisoners during their captivity.

The original documents are old, some are fragile and stained. Poor penmanship and spelling combined with the stains of age made interpretation of some names difficult. The handwriting was done by three different persons whose ability with the German names varied from good to poor. Interpreting some of them was made easier by consulting presently available lists of the von Lossberg Regiment.[1,2]

Some names of men who went out to work do not appear on the exchange lists. In some cases this may be the result of misinterpretation. In others the man may have been sick, died, or deserted. If any employers paid the fine for allowing their employed prisoner to escape, no record of it has been found. Apparently only one of the British prisoners went out to work. Whether they were not to be trusted, refused, or were listed separately on a lost document is unknown.

The Waldeck prisoners could have been among the 80 captured about January 21, 1777 near Springfield, New Jersey. The British were probably taken in several engagements.

AN EXPLANATION OF THE COLUMN HEADINGS IN SEQUENCE

1. File No. = Assigned number in the combined list.
2. Source Code = The letters identify the one or more lists on which a given name appears.
3. Name and Rank of individual.
4. Unit = Regiment or other unit of individual.
5. Co = Number to identify the company in the table of companies.
6. Lancaster Exchange List = The number of the list on which a given name appears.
7. No. on Exchange List = The prisoner's assigned number on the original document.
8. Employer = for whom the prisoner worked.
9. Location = of employer.

SOURCE CODE

a = Name appeared only on one of the three lists of prisoners sent from Lancaster to Philadelphia.[3]
b = Name appeared only on the list of prisoners who went out to work.[4]
c = Name appeared only on the list of prisoners from Lancaster received at Philadelphia.[5]
d = Name appeared on lists a, b, & c.
e = Name appeared only on lists a & b.
f = Name appeared only on lists a & c.
g = Name appeared only on lists b & c.

UNITS

Hessian and Waldeck

Art	Artillery
Don	von Donop
Gre	Grenadiers (probably Waldeck)
Jae	Jaegers
Kny	von Knyphausen
Lei	Leib Infantry
Los	alt von Lossberg
Min	von Minnigerode
Mir	von Mirbach
Ral	Rall
Wal	Waldek

British

4th	King's Own
10th	North Lincolnshire
17th	Leicestershire
23rd	Royal Welsh Fuziliers
26th	Cameronians
28th	North Gloucestershire
42nd	Royal Highland
46th	South Devonshire
55th	Westmoreland
63rd	West Suffolk
64th	Second Staffordshire
72nd	Royal Manchester Volunteers
Art	4th Bat Royal Artillery
F G	Foot Guard
Mar	Marines
N L	New Levies
Atf	Artificer

COMPANIES OF HESSIAN AND WALDECK REGIMENTS

No.	v Donop	v Knyphausen	v Lossberg	v Mimmigerode	v Mirbach	Rall	Waldeck
1	Leibkompanie	Leibkompanie	Leibkompanie	Hoepfner	Leibkompanie	Leibkompanie	Grenadier
2	Ephraim	v Borck	Scheffer	Hendorf	v Loose	Koehler	Hansledon
3	v Wurmb	v Dechow	v Altenbockum	v Wilmowsky	v Schieck	Brethauer	Dalwig
4	Hinte	v Minnigerode	v Hanstein	v Stein	v Wilmowsky	Matteus	Pensel
5	v Kutzleben	v Biesenrodt	v Heringen	(none)	v Baurmeister	Boecking	Haag

THE LANCASTER EXCHANGE LISTS

No.	Headings on Original Lists and Notes
1	"List of Hessian, Waldeck ~~& British Prisoners~~ of War sent from Lancaster the 17th of June 1778 under the Escort of Capt Michale Opp -- towards Philadelphia for exchange--by order of Elias Boudinot Esquire, Commisary General of Prisoners." The words "and British Prisoners" were crossed off as were 41 of the names, most of them British. The original document had 413 names. At the bottom was the notation: "372 sent with Capt Opp."
2	"List of British, Hessian and Waldeck Prisoners of War sent from Lancaster under the escort of (blank) toward Philadelphia for exchange the 21st day of June 1778, by order of Elias Boudinot Esquire, Commisary Gen'l of Prisoners." This list contained 171 names besides eight that had been crossed off. Of these, 1 was British, 5 Hessian, and 2 Waldeckers. The rest were numbered consecutively except for Frederick Wellhausen inserted between numbers 76 and 77. At the very end is the notation: "Fred Wellhausen of Scheffer's missed numbering is 171."
3	"List of Hessian and Waldeck Prisoners of War sent from Lancaster for Philadelphia the twenty-ninth day of July 1778 -- under the Escort of Lieutenant William Vanlier & Lieut. Stephen Stephenson of the 9th Pennsylvania Regiment." This list of 49 names was prepared a month after the other two.

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS
LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
1	f	Achiles, Wilhelm	Los	3	1	118		
2	d	Ackman, Christoph	Los	2	2	79	Archibald Sloan	Hanover
3	a	Albrecht, Christian (crossed off list)	Wal	1	2			
4	b	Alger, Jost	Ral	5			Peter Keller	Lancaster
5	a	Alherd, Bernard	Ral	5	2	153		
6	g	Amelung, Henrich	Ral	3			John Wetzler	Lebanon
7	d	Anding, Adam	Art		1	350	Reinhard Young	Lebanon Twp
8	d	Andrecht, David	Ral	5	1	295	Henry Meyer	Lebanon
9	f	Angersbach, Henry	Kny	4	1	167		
10	b	Anspach, Henrich	Kny				Sebastian Graff	Lancaster
11	f	Arndt, Fredrick	Ral	4	3	35		
12	d	Assman, George	Ral	2	2	135	Philip Hevelfinger	Tulpehocken
					3	26		
13	a	Aubell, ---	Gre		1	311		
14	b	Aufarth, Ernst	Ral				Henry Meyer	Lebanon
15	f	Auffarth, Corpl George	Los	2	1	74		
16	f	Bahl, Johannes	Kny	5	1	185		
17	f	Bahnert, Nicholas	Ral	2	3	25		
18	f	Bassenburg, Ludwig	Los	5	2	73		
19	e	Bassenberg, Ludwig (crossed off list)	Los	1	1	45	Dr. Robert Harris	Cape May, NJ
20	d	Bassenberg, Henrich	Kny	5	2	120	Dorothea Preese	Hanover Twp
21	f	Batz, Conrad	Ral	1	3	19		
22	b	Batz, Johannes	Kny				Bernard Gardner	Cocalico
23	c	Bauer, George	Ral					
24	c	Bauerschmidt, Ludwig	Gre					
25	f	Baum, Sgt Bernard	Kny	5	1	178		
26	d	Bechtell, Johannes	Kny	2	2	98	John Fure	Hanover Twp
							Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
27	f	Becker, Andreas	Ral	1	3	20		
28	d	Becker, George	Ral	3	1	259	Jacob Oyer	Lebanon Twp
29	b	Becker, Helwig	Ral				Martin Spengler	Tulpehocken
30	e	Becker, Henry	Art		1	25	Jacob Land Messr	Connestoga
31	d	Becker, Henrich	Kny	2	2	100	Nicholas Liebrich	Manheim
32	d	Becker, Henrich	Kny	5	2	122	John Jamison	Mt Joy
33	f	Becker, Henrich	Ral	1	3	129		
34	f	Becker, Johannes	Wal	3	1	211		
35	f	Becker, Ludwig	Wal	4	1	210		
36	f	Becker, ---	Jae		1	299		
37	d	Beckman, Corpl Joseph	Los	5	1	58	William Cooper	Lancaster
38	d	Beckstein, Johannes	Kny	3	3	9	Richard Henry	Lancaster
39	f	Bellersen, Fredrick	Los	2	1	92		
40	f	Bergmann, Daniel	Art		1	9		
41	f	Bernhardt, Johannes	Kny	3	3	11		
42	f	Betner, Corp Johanes (Bitner)	Ral	4	1	275		
					2	151		
43	d	Betz, Wilhelm	Kny	1	1	126	Jacob Krug	Lancaster
44	f	Beyer, Bernhard	Wal	3	1	216		
45	g	Biermann, Ludwig	Los	5			Melchior Rahm	Hanover
46	d	Bierwirth, Burgard	Kny	5	2	119	Jacob Smith	Tulpehocken
47	a	Bigge, Frantz	Wal	3	1	214		
48	g	Bingeman, Johannes	Jae				Christopher Amalong	Lebanon
49	d	Blatner, Henrich	Kny	4	2	104	Jacob Cook, Esq	Londonderry Twp
50	g	Blum, Adam	Ral	5			Philip Gloninger	Lebanon
51	g	Blum, Henrich	Los	2			John Thoma	Lebanon Twp
52	c	Blumme, ---	Gre					
53	g	Blumme, Georg	Art				Philip Gloninger	Lebanon
54	f	Boedecker, Fredrick	Los	5	1	70		
55	g	Boeger, Johann Henrich	Los	5			James Anderson	Donegal
56	d	Bolle, Johanes	Ral	3	2	141	Casper Doman	Bethel Twp
57	f	Bolte, Henrich	Los	1	1	55	Jacob Zeneck	Lancaster
58	d	Bolte, Corpl Henrich	Los	2	2	76	George Seneff	Lancaster
59	d	Bonstein, Jacob	Kny	3	1	149	Richard Henry	Lancaster
60	d	Bonstein, Paul	Kny	1	1	119	David Miller	Lancaster
60a	b	Berge, Andreas	Ral				Philip Hevelfinger	Tulpehocken
61	f	Bonte, Justus	Los	2	1	85		
62	a	Borchard, George & wife (Birchard) & 1 child	Art		1	21		
63	f	Boss, Conrad	Kny	5	1	183		
64	f	Botterman, Wilhelm	Ral	1	3	17		
65	c	Brandram, Nicholas	Ral					

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS

LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
66	f	Brandt, Drummer Philipp	Los	5	1	59		
67	f	Brandt, Tonjes	Los	5	2	66		
68	f	Braun, Philipp	Los	3	1	359		
69	b	Braunmeyer, Henrich	Ral				George Burkhart	Lancaster
70	b	Brecht, Jacob	Ral				Frederick Man	Lancaster
71	c	Brede, Johan Jost	Ral					
72	f	Bresche, Corpl George	Ral	1	1	230		
73	f	Bresler, --- & wife	Gre		1	317		
74	g	Brickel, Johannes	Los	1			Laurence Margentland	Lancaster
75	f	Briesmeyer, Henrich Ernst	Los	2	1	88		
76	f	Brühne, Corpl Carl Fred	Wal	3	3	47		
77	g	Buck, Henrich	Los	4			Christopher Embrick	Lebanon
78	d	Budensieg, Dietrich	Los	4	1	99	George Koch	Lancaster
79	f	Bunse, Conrad	Wal	4	3	48		
80	d	Buse, Otto (Busse)	Los	4	1	104	George Meily	Lebanon
81	d	Bushmeyer, Wilhelm (Buchmeyer)	Los	5	2	62	William Young	Hanover
82	d	Büthe, Carl Fred (Boehne)	Los	5	2	69	Jacob Laubsher	Lebanon
83	e	Bütte, Corpl Jacob	Ral	5	1	281	Daniel Neff	Hellam Twp
84	f	Capelmann, Balthazer (Kapplemann)	Ral	3	3	32		
85	d	Carl, Henrich	Ral	4	2	145	Adam Roth	Lebanon
86	f	Clausing, Ludwig & wife	Los	1	1	36		
87	d	Clavey, Ernst	Los	1	2	57	Samuel Broadley	Londonderry
88	d	Clerc, Bernhard	Ral	2	1	245	George Ross, Jr	Lancaster
89	c	Conrad, Curth	Kny					
90	d	Corell, Andreas	Kny	2	1	365	George Coyer	Warwick
91	d	Corell, Henrich	Kny	5	1	377	Capt Abraham Ferry	Rapho
92	d	Corell, Wilhelm	Kny	5	1	189	Samuel Boyd	Wrights Ferry
93	e	Cornrumpf, Adam	Ral	3	1	252	William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
94	d	Crede, Conrad	Kny	5	1	186	Michael Mosser	Lancaster
95	c	Crede, Johannes	Ral					
96	f	Cromer, Nicholas	Kny	4	1	372		
97	d	Damer, Henrich (Dohme)	Kny	4	2	109	Adam Harper	Hanover Twp
98	f	Daubert, Wilhelm	Wal	1	1	202		
99	a	Dechmeyer, Surgeon Barber (Bechmeyer) Carl	Los	4	1	97		
100	d	Degenhardt, Henrich	Ral	4	1	269	William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
101	d	Degenhardt, Johannes	Los	1	1	51	Robert Patton	Lebanon
102	d	Degtmeyer, Henrich	Los	1	1	52	Col Mantiller	Lebanon
103	f	Degtmeyer, Ludwig	Los	1	1	44		
104	a	Degtmeyer, Ludwig	Los	3	1	115		
105	b	Dehn, Conrad	Ral	4			Anthony Welty	Lancaster
106	d	Dehn, Philip	Kny	2	1	143	His Excellency Thos Wharton, Esq	
107	d	Dehne, Martin	Ral	3	1	248	Henry Hain	Lancaster
108	d	Demus, Johanes	Ral	4	2	147	George Adam Stumpf	Bethel Twp
109	d	Deringer, Henrich	Kny	3	1	157	David Krouse	Lebanon
110	g	Derr, Sebastian	Kny				John Bower	Heidelberg
111	c	Detting, Jost Henry	Ral					
112	f	Deubell, Corpl Christoph	Los	2	1	77		
113	g	Deyerberg, Henrich	Los				George Ross, Jr	Lancaster
114	f	Deyerberg, Jost	Los	1	1	43		
115	f	Diebener, Adam	Kny	4	1	163		
116	b	Diemal, Bastian	Kny				John Patton	Berks Co
117	b	Diemal, Georg	Kny				John Patton	Berks Co
118	f	Dietrich, Henry	Kny	5	1	180		
119	d	Dietrich, Justus	Kny	1	1	134	Timothy Goren, Esq	Hanover
120	d	Dietz, Conrad	Kny	4	2	108	Joseph Fols	Heidelberg Twp
121	d	Dippell, H Adam	Kny	5	1	192	George Stewart	Hanover
122	f	Dirlam, Weigand	Kny	4	2	113		
123	f	Ditmar, Corpl Henry	Ral	1	1	229		
124	f	Ditmer, Adam	Kny	4	1	161		
125	b	Dogar, Friedrich	Los				George Ross, Jr	Lancaster
126	e	Dohm, Karl	Gre		1	310	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
127	c	Dohm, Henrich	Los	3				
128	c	Dolcher, Johannes	Kny					
129	f	Dossell, Corpl ---	Ral	1	2	124		
130	g	Drangenstein, Johan	Kny				Abraham Graff	Cocalico
131	d	Draube, Adam	Ral	1	2	133	George Burkhart	Lancaster
132	f	Drenner, Conrad	Art		1	27		
133	f	Drischman, Johannes	Kny	4	1	168		
134	f	Eberding, Hans Henry	Los	2	1	90		
135	g	Ebert, Nicholas	Ral	2			Henry Hinckle	Rapho Twp

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS

LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
136	d	Ebrecht, Fredrick	Los	1	1	40	Andrea Adam Lutz	Lancaster
137	a	Eckard, --- (crossed off list)	Wal	5	2			
138	d	Eckhoff, Hans Ludwig	Los	5	2	71	Michael Braun	Hanover
139	d	Ehle, Henrich	Kny	3	1	155	Col John Rogers	Hanover
140	d	Ehling, Christoph	Art		1	10	Michael Grundmacher	Lancaster
141	c	Ehrid, Bernard	Ral					
142	b	Eichenrodt, Justus	Kny				Peter Heilman	Lancaster
143	f	Eichler, Johannes	Kny	5	1	195		
144	d	Eifert, Ernst	Ral	5	1	290	Henry Murchey	Lebanon
145	b	Eisenach, Karl	Kny				John Eckert	Heidelberg Twp
146	d	Elias, Henry	Art		1	26	Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
147	f	Elbrecht, Corp Wilhelm	Kny	5	1	179		
148	f	Engele, Henrich	Kny	3	3	10		
149	b	Engelhardt, Johannes	Ral				Henry George	Lancaster
150	b	Engelhard, Werner	Ral				Peter Keller	Lancaster
151	e	Engelmann, Peter	Kny	3	1	374	Charles Canary	Lancaster
152	c	Erdman, Johannes	Los					
153	d	Eschmann, Daniel	Los	2	1	78	Stophel Heyar	Lancaster
154	b	Etter, Johannes	Ral	5			Andrew Graff	Lancaster
155	f	Eyl, Nicholas	Kny	2	1	138		
156	d	Eyle, Nicholas	Kny	3	1	150	Sam & Adam Wilhelm	Nèar Lancaster
157	d	Faber, Fredrick (Farber)	Los	5	2	63	William Young	Hanover
158	d	Fahrenkamp, Henrich	Los	2	3	1	James Ewing	Hellam Twp
159	f	Farber, Henrich	Kny	2	1	136		
160	b	Faulhafen, Jost	Kny				Henry Houser	Heidelberg Twp
161	f	Faulhaber, Nicholas	Kny	5	1	376		
162	d	Feldtman, Daniel	Los	1	1	54	No Name	
163	b	Felt, George	Los				Michael Zeller	Heidelberg
164	c	Feltus, ---	Gre					
165	d	Fenner, Hans.Henrich	Kny	1	1	130	David Kronse	Lebanon
166	d	Fenner, Johannes	Kny	1	1	124	George Seneff	Lancaster
167	f	Finck, Corpl Martin	Kny	2	1	137		
168	f	Finis, Henrich	Ral	3	1	255		
169	d	Fischer, Conrad	Art		1	24	Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
170	d	Fischer, Henrich	Kny	5	2	123	Valentine Gardner	Martick Twp
171	d	Fischer, Corpl Ludwick	Ral	3	2	142	Martin Erhart	Rapho Twp
172	g	Fischer, Johannes	Art				Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
173	c	Flamme, Matthias	Wal					
174	d	Fleck, George	Ral	4	1	267	William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
175	d	Fleischhuth, Friedrich	Jae		1	304	Samuel Wright	Wrights Ferry
176	e	Fohl, Johan Henrich	Ral	2	2	137	John Tingas	Lebanon Twp
177	f	Francke, Carl	Los	3	1	361		
178	d	Frewerth, Conrad	Los	5	1	67	James Bailey	Donegal
179	c	Frich, Jacob	Art					
180	f	Fricke, Johanes	Ral	5	1	284		
181	b	Fricker, Jacob	Art				Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
182	g	Fuehrer, Corpl Johan Hen	Ral	4			Nicholas Ensminger	Cocalico
183	f	Gabel, Christian	Wal	1	1	200		
184	d	Gante, Ludwig	Ral	3	1	249	Jacob Oyer	Lebanon Twp
185	d	Gebaur, Johannes	Kny	5	2	118	Christian Fischer	Tulpehocken
186	f	Gehs, George (Geitz)	Wal	5	1	217		
187	e	Geisenhann, George	Art		1	12	Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
188	d	Geiss, Burckhart	Art				John Edelman	Lancaster
189	f	Geissler, Andreas	Los	5	1	112		
190	g	Geisler, Heinrich	Ral	2			Martin Weiser	Warwick
191	e	Geldmacher, Henrich	Ral	5	1	283	John Alspaugh	Lancaster
192	b	Gellenmann, Friedrich Wil	Los	5			Henry Eberle	Manor Twp
193	e	Gerhold, Isaac	Ral	5	2	159	Michael Swartz	No Location Shown
194	e	Gerster, Johanes (Gersten)(crossed off list)	Ral	4	2		Adam Roth	Lebanon
195	d	Geritz, Johan wife & child (Goeritz Johannes)	Los	2	1	89	Francis Zerman	Lebanon
196	d	Gerssel, Drummer George (Geissele)	Ral	4	1	265	William Ross	Lancaster
197	f	Gertel, Adam	Ral	1	1	234		
198	e	Gettling, Diedrich	Art		1	30	Col Robert White	Cumberland Co
199	e	Giese, Johan Jost	Kny	4	1	170	Samuel Boyd	Wrights Ferry
200	f	Gissenslager, George	Wal	5	2	170		
201	b	Glaubert, Henrich	Kny				Thomas Humes	Hanover
202	f	Glaubert, Justus	Kny	1	1	131		
203	d	Glotzbock, Mathias	Los	2	1	79	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
204	a	Göbells, Casper	Ral	3	3	34		
205	b	Goercke, Henrich	Kny				John Patton	Berks Co

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS
LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
206	d	Goetting, Jacob	Ral	5	2	158	Jacob Hagy	Warwick Twp
207	d	Gossmann, Henrich	Ral	4	3	37	Daniel Neff	Hellam Twp
208	f	Gost, George	Wal	2	2	161		
209	f	Grabe, Nicholas (Greebe)	Kny	3	1	147		
210	c	Grebe, Johanes	Gre					
211	d	Grebendeich, Henry	Ral	4	1	272	John Stosser	Lebanon
212	b	Greir, Johan	Kny				Ludwig Schell	Lancaster
213	d	Groh, Justus	Kny	4	1	171	Christopher Embrick	Lebanon
214	f	Gross, Carl	Ral	4	1	273		
215	d	Guldenpfenning, Surgeon Barber Karl	Los	3	1	107	Capt Daniel Oldenbrink	Lebanon Twp
216	a	Guss, Burchard	Art		1	8		
217	d	Güthe, George	Ral	2	3	30	Casper Egle	Lancaster
218	f	Gütte, Philip	Ral	3	1	253		
219	d	Haack, Paul	Art		1	29	Timothy Green, Esq	Hanover
220	d	Habberstadt, Anthony	Ral	3	1	254	James Low	Hanover
221	d	Hahn, George	Kny	4	1	164	Jost Lerch	Heidelberg
222	d	Hammer, Henrich	Kny	2	2	95	Frederick Huber	Bethel Twp
223	d	Hansing, Gerhard	Los	2	1	86	Farmed Out No Name	
224	d	Happell, Conrad	Kny	4	1	373	Conrad Force	Lancaster
225	d	Happel, Valentine	Kny	1	1	122	John Morris, Esq	Lancaster
226	f	Hartman, Carl Ludwig	Los	5	1	60	Arnold Bamberger	Lancaster
227	e	Hartman, Christoph	Los	5	2	75	Martin Stup	Tulpehocken
228	g	Hartman, George	Gre				William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
229	e	Hartwig, Henry	Los	1	1	38	George Seneff	Lancaster
230	f	Hasse, Corpl Ludwig	Ral	2	1	280		
231	f	Hassell, ---	Jae		1	305		
232	a	Hasselbach, Johanes (crossed off list)	Ral	1	2			
233	d	Hassenplug, Drummer Blazius	Kny	4	1	366	Charles Klugh	Lancaster
234	f	Hattendorf, Curth (Cord)	Los	4	3	5		
235	g	Hattendorf, Henrich	Los	3			James Ewing	Hellam Twp
236	b	Hattendorf, Henrich	Los	4			Ludwig Urborn	Conestoga
237	g	Haupt, Christian	Kny				George Nicolas Lechner	Tulpehocken
238	c	Haupt, Henrich	Kny					
239	d	Hauseman, Jacob	Ral	4	2	148	Valentine Bender	Tulpehocken
240	d	Hebeler, Paulus	Ral	5	1	292	Christopher Amalong	Lebanon
241	f	Heck, Nicholas	Kny	4	1	369	Robert Cunningham	Mt Joy
242	c	Hectmann, Johannes	Ral					
243	d	Hector, Christoph	Los	2	1	357	Frederick Man	Lancaster
244	a	Heer, Georg Ernst	Mir	3	1	226		
245	d	Heer, Henrich	Kny	2	1	142	Col John Huber	Warwick
246	b	Heer, Nicholas	Kny				Bernard Gardner	Cocalico
247	f	Heering, Drummer Chris	Ral	1	1	231		
248	a	Heffner, ---	Jae		1	308		
249	a	Heimerich, Henrich	Ral	1	3	23		
250	d	Heineman, Henrich	Ral	5	1	293	Christopher Kucher German Tawb	Lebanon Lebanon
251	f	Heineman, Drummer Jacob	Wal	4	2	165		
252	f	Heinemann, Justus	Ral	3	1	33		
253	d	Heinmüller, Henrich	Kny	4	2	103	John Jamison	Mt Joy
254	e	Heinmiller, Johannes	Kny	4	1	175	Christoph Henry	Hanover
255	f	Heinzerode, Johanes	Ral	5	3	44		
256	b	Heitmann, Christian	Ral				George Cryder	Lancaster
257	f	Helmbrecht, Jacob	Ral	4	1	270		
258	f	Helwig, Johannes	Kny	5	1	380		
259	f	Henchel, Mast Sgt Ernst	Los	1	2	52		
260	e	Henchel, Drummer Nicholas	Kny	4	2	107	Christopher Kucher	Lebanon
261	c	Henklemen, Henry	Wal					
262	d	Henrich, Frantz	Ral	1	1	237	Andreas Why	Heidelberg Twp
263	d	Herbold, Henrich	Ral	5	2	156	John Schweitzer	Bethel Twp
264	c	Herget, Georg	Kny					
265	b	Herold, Johannes (Herbold)	Art				Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
266	d	Hesse, Henrich	Kny	4	2	105	George Flock	Warwick
267	f	Heuse, Philip	Wal	3	1	215		
268	c	Heyde, Gotlieb	Los					
269	e	Heyne, Hermann	Ral	1	2	131	Frederick Campbert	Bethel Twp
270	f	Hickell, Justus	Kny	3	1	152		
271	a	Hickerod, Drummer Henry	Kny	3	1	158		
272	f	Hildebrand, Conrad	Ral	2	1	226		
273	e	Hildebrand, Johannes	Ral	4	2	146	Henry Murchey	Lebanon
274	b	Hildebrand, Wilhelm	Ral				Christopher Thurber	Lebanon
275	f	Hilgenberg, Daniel	Ral	2	3	27		

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS

LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
276	a	Himmelreich, Peter	Ral	5	1	288		
277	b	Hinckel, Henrich	Art				Jacob German	Lebanon Twp
278	f	Hock, ---	Gre		1	318		
279	d	Hof, Christian	Ral	3	2	139	Christoph Stosser	Lebanon
280	f	Hofmann, Conrad	Ral	5	3	42		
281	c	Hofmann, Georg	Ral					
282	d	Hohman, Conrad	Kny	4	1	368	William Hunter	Londonderry
283	d	Hohmeyer, Frederick	Los	1	1	54	John Young	Hanover
284	a	Hohmeyer, Hans Henry	Los	2	1	82		
285	d	Hohmeyer, Johan Anton	Los	5	1	68	Daniel Frank	Lancaster
286	a	Hohmuth, Ernst (crossed off list)	Los	1	1	56		
287	f	Hohmuth, Ernst	Los	5	2	74	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
288	f	Holstein, Paulus	Ral	2	3	31		
289	c	Homburg, Dietrich	Ral					
290	b	Hoss, Ludwick	Los				Peter Keller	Lancaster
291	d	Hue, Herman	Los	1	1	50	John Reishling	Lancaster
292	f	Hund, George	Kny	5	1	193		
293	c	Hunsmüller, Johannes	Kny					
294	d	Hupe, Anton Jorger	Los	5	2	65	John Field	Hanover
295	a	Hupe, Corpl Ludwig Wil (crossed off list)	Los	5	1	353		
296	d	Hupe, Corpl Ludwig Wil	Los	5	2	59	John Barker	Rapho
297	d	Huxholdt, Henry	Los	5	2	60	Martin Yensal	Lebanon
298	f	Ibert, Conrad	Kny	3	1	12		
299	a	Ichler, Henry	Ral	5	2	154		
300	a	Ichler, Corpl Yost	Ral	5	1	282		
301	c	Igenbode, Wilhelm	Kny					
302	c	Imberger, Jacob	Kny					
303	g	Itzenhauer, Johan	Kny				George Nicholas Lechner	Tulpehocken
304	c	Jaack, Drummer Fried	Los					
305	d	Jacob, Ernst	Los	1	1	46	Henry Eberle	Manor Twp
306	d	Jacob, George	Ral	5	2	160	Jacob Myley	Bethel Twp
307	f	Jacob, --- & his wife	Gre		1	316		
308	d	Jirch, Drummer Martin	Ral	5	1	286	George Ross, Jr	Lancaster
309	b	Joeckel, Henrich	Ral				Henry Schweitzer	Bethel Twp
310	f	Jordann, Mast Sgt Joha	Los	4	1	94		
311	e	Kalb, Johanes (crossed off list)	Ral	5	1	291	Henry Murchey	Lebanon
312	d	Kanmann, Jost	Art		1	23	Valentine Krug	Lancaster
313	d	Kapmeyer, Herman	Los	1	1	39	George Seneff	Lancaster
314	f	Kann, Johannes	Ral	5	1	277		
315	f	Kaucke, Hermann	Los	5	1	109		
316	f	Kieb, Drum Major Jacob	Los	1	1	34		
317	f	Keidel, Frederick	Los	4	3	4		
318	f	Keilmann, Jacob	Los	5	1	111		
319	d	Kehler, Henrich	Kny	4	1	173	Robert Patton	Lebanon
320	d	Kehler, Henrich	Kny	5	2	121	Michael Moore	Heidelberg
321	d	Keller, Johannes	Kny	1	1	132	Andrew Levy	Lancaster
322	b	Kephen, Johan	Ral	1			Martin Spengler	Tulpehocken
323	d	Kessler, Leo	Ral	1	2	132	Frederick Dorchus	Heidelberg Twp
324	f	Kilian, Daniel	Don	1	1	224		
325	a	Kimmel, Corpl Henrich	Ral	4	1	264		
326	f	Kinholtz, Henrich	Wal	2	1	205		
327	f	Kirchmann, Far Karl	Los	4	1	95		
328	f	Kirchmann, Far Frantz	Los	5	1	57		
329	f	Kirchmann, Fredrick	Los	3	1	108		
330	d	Kirchner, Paul	Kny	1	1	128	George Mosser	Lancaster
331	f	Klapp, Henrich	Ral	5	1	289		
332	a	Klaus, Henrich	Wal	3	1	213		
333	b	Klaus, Johan	Kny				Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
334	f	Kleinhans, Corpl Eckh	Los	2	1	75		
335	f	Klinckerfus, Casper	Ral	2	3	24		
336	d	Klingenberg, Conrad	Los	1	1	48	James Jacks	Manor Twp
337	d	Klingenberg, Fredrick	Los	5	2	64	George Holstein	Heidelberg
338	e	Koelling, Johan Henrich	Los	1	2	54	Samuel Broadley	Londonderry
339	b	Klippert, Jakob	Kny				Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
340	a	Klussman, Wilhelm	Los	2	1	91		
341	d	Knieff, Herman	Los	5	2	61	John Emrich	Bethel
342	d	Knieff, Wilhelm	Los	5	1	354	Henry Eberle	Manor Twp
343	d	Kniep, Johannes	Art		1	28	Adam Ulrich	
344	d	Knobel, Johanes	Ral	4	1	266	William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
345	d	Knockenhouer, Herman	Art		1	351	Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS

LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
346	b	Knouf, Helwig	Kny				Henry Scheffer, Esq	Heidelberg
347	a	Knüppel, Peter	Wal	4	1	209		
348	f	Koch, Conrad	Kny	4	1	166		
349	d	Koch, Jacob	Ral	5	1	285	Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
350	d	Koch, (Johannes)	Gre		1	313	Rudy Stadler	Earl Twp
351	e	Koch, Johannes	Kny	5	1	189	Matthias Slough	Lancaster
352	f	Koch, Mathias	Ral	1	2	127		
353	b	Koch, Matthias	Los				Jacob Zeneck	Lancaster
354	b	Kohl, Henrich	Art				John Sweigart Imboden	Lebanon
355	f	Kollmann, Johanes	Ral	1	1	232		
356	c	Koenneman, Henrich	Los					
357	f	Koop, ---	Jae		1	302		
358	a	Koppe, Christian	Wal	1	1	201		
359	b	Kort, Johan Jost	Kny				Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
360	f	Krain, Conrad	Kny	3	1	154		
361	f	Krain, Johannes	Kny	1	1	120		
362	f	Kramer, Christoph	Los	1	1	41		
363	c	Kramer, Francis	Gre					
364	b	Kramer, Henrich	Art				Adam Edelman	Lancaster
365	f	Kramer, Henrich	Kny	2	1	144		
366	f	Kramm, Conrad	Ral	4	3	39		
367	a	Krantz, Helwig	Kny	2	1	140		
368	f	Krantz, Henrich	Kny	5	2	116		
369	f	Krantz, Johannes	Art		1	16		
370	f	Krantz, Bombadier Ludwig	Art		1	1		
371	d	Krapp, Johannes	Kny	4	1	177	Alexander Scott	Hempfield
372	f	Kreiss, Johanes	Ral	4	1	276		
373	f	Krohme, Wolradt	Los	5	1	64		
374	f	Kruhm, George	Wal	1	1	204		
375	a	Krumell, Sgt George	Ral	5	1	263		
376	f	Kuhn, Johannes	Kny	3	3	15		
377	g	Kuntz, Georg	Kny				John Palmer	Cocalico Twp
378	g	Kuntz, Konrad	Kny				John Palmer	Cocalico Twp
379	e	Kurtz, Andreas	Kny	2	1	363	Matthias Slough	Lancaster
380	d	Kurtz, Henrich	Kny	1	3	6	James Ewing	Hellam Twp
381	d	Kurtz, Henrich	Kny	5	2	117	Adam Harper	Hanover Twp
382	b	Landiver, Frederick	Los				Christopher Embrick	Lebanon
383	e	Landwehr, Ludwig	Los	2	2	84	Bernard Zimmerman	Hempfield
384	d	Lange, Henrich	Kny	2	2	94	Henry Scheffer, Esq	Heidelberg
385	d	Lange, Johannes	Kny	1	1	133	Peter Miller	Lancaster
387	d	Langenhagen, Johanes (Langenlagen)	Ral	3	1	260	Jacob Steger	Lebanon
388	e	Lohmann, Friedrich	Los	2			Peter Spycker	Tulpehocken
389	c	Lauderbach, Johan Hen	Min					
390	g	Lauderbach, Johannes	Ral	2			Martin Hegey	Warwick
391	d	Laving, Johanes	Ral	3	1	261	Maj Matthew Smith	Paxton
392	c	Leibach, Conrad	Los					
393	d	Leidheiss, --- (Leidheisser)	Jae		1	307	Jacob Dickert	Lancaster
394	b	Leib, Conrad	Los				Francis Bailey	Lancaster
395	e	Leinweber, Henrich	Kny	4	1	371	James Cunningham	Mt Joy
396	f	Leisman, Christian	Los	2	3	3		
397	f	Leopold, ---	Ral	1	1	236		
398	d	Lerth, Werner	Kny	2	1	364	Wendal Hipshman	Cocalico
399	d	Lewer, Corpl George	Ral	2	1	242	Henry Hook	Lancaster
400	d	Lindemann, Henrich	Kny	3	1	156	Capt Philip Weiser	Lebanon
401	d	Lindermann, Adam	Kny	1	1	121	John Hunter	Lancaster
402	d	Lippert, Henrich	Kny	4	2	106	Abraham DeBoy	Bethel
403	c	Lohman, Friedrich	Los					
404	d	Lohr, Adam	Ral	2	2	136	Peter Swanger	Heidelberg Twp
405	a	Lubecke, Conrad (Herman)	Los	3	1	116		
406	b	Ludenhoff, Henrich	Art				Michael Leonard	Heidelberg
407	d	Mander, Henrich	Ral	5	1	296	Christopher Kucher	Lebanon
408	d	Mander, Jacob	Ral	5	1	294		
409	a	Manguth, Sgt Johannes	Kny	4	1	159		
410	e	Mantz, Henrich	Los	2	1	81	William Cooper	Lancaster
411	d	Marhoff, (Anton)	Gre				Andreas Killinger	Hanover
412	d	Mathias, Henrich	Los	3	1	117	John Greiner	Lancaster
413	a	Mathias, Nicholas	Kny	2	1	139		
414	c	Matthias, Henrich	Los					
415	a	Meckel, George	Wal	5	1	221		

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS
LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
416	d	Mehsching, Conrad (Mensching)	Los	1	1	49		
417	c	Meinrath, Sgt Johannes	Kny					
418	a	Meir, Henrich	Ral	1	1	239		
419	f	Meisner, Corpl Johannes	Wal	1	1	198		
420	f	Meitzell, Henrich	Ral	4	2	152		
421	e	Menneking, Herman	Los	4	2	88	Sebastian Wolf	Bethel Twp
422	d	Mergel, (Ludwig)	Jae		1	297	James Mease, Esq	Lancaster
423	f	Mertz, Johannes	Wal	1	1	203		
424	f	Mesta, Johannes	Ral	4	1	271		
425	d	Mestmacher, Konrad	Los	4			Paul Lohr	Bethel Twp
426	f	Metz, ---	Gre		1	312		
427	f	Mevius, Henrich	Kny	4	1	169		
428	f	Meyer, Corpl Albrect	Los	1	1	32		
429	d	Meyer, Christian	Los	1	1	55	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
430	d	Meyer, Conrad	Los	5	1	72	Martin Yensel	Lebanon
431	f	Meyer, Conrad	Wal	2	1	208		
432	f	Meyer, George	Wal	1	1	199		
433	f	Meyer, Hendrich (crossed off list)	Wal	5	2			
434	e	Meyer, Herman (crossed off list)	Los	4	2		Adam Herper	Hanover
435	d	Meyer, Joachim	Los	4				
436	c	Meyer, Johannes	Gre					
437	b	Miedahl, Johan	Ral				Nicholas Zollinger	Heidelberg
438	c	Miehlradt, Johannes	Ral					
439	d	Milcher, Syriach (Melchior)	Art		1	13	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
440	c	Minche, Georg	Wal					
441	d	Muhl, Peter	Kny	1	1	123	George Seneff	Lancaster
442	f	Müller, Christian	Los	5	1	66		
443	f	Müller, Claus Henrich	Kny	2	2	101		
444	b	Müller, Conrad	Ral	5			Rudolph Kinsley	Tulpehocken
445	d	Müller, Friedrich	Los	4			John Bailey	Donegal
446	d	Müller, Henrich	Ral	1	2	128	William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
447	f	Müller, Hermann	Los	5	1	61	Melchior Rahm	Hanover
448	b	Müller, Johannes	Ral	4			Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
449	b	Müller, Nicholas Henrich	Kny				Michael Strow	Hanover Twp
450	c	Müller, Valentine	Los	2				
451	g	Muhlfarth, Jost	Kny				Matthew Irvin, Esq	Reading
452	e	Mumberg, Dietrich	Ral	5	2	157	Philip Peter Houtz	Bethel Twp
453	d	Münch, Adam	Kny	4	1	162	Jost Lerch	Heidelberg
454	f	Münch, Andreas	Kny	2	1	145		
455	a	Muss, Corpl Henry	Wal	2	2	162		
456	f	Mütter, Daniel (Müller)	Wal	3	2	164		
457	c	Nachbarr, Christoph	Ral					
458	f	Nadler, ---	Jae		1	301		
459	d	Nagel, Fredrick	Los	1	2	54	Leonard Swartz	Bethel
460	f	Narhold, Wilhelm	Los	4	1	98		
461	b	Nein, Conrad	Kny				Peter Heilman	Lancaster
462	d	Nessell, Christoph	Kny	5	1	188	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
463	f	Nellmeyer, Diedrich wife & 1 child	Los	5	1	71		
464	g	Neymeyer, David	Gre				Jonas Metzger	Lancaster
465	f	Neymeyer, Wilhelm	Wal	5	1	220		
466	d	Niehauss, Henrich	Los	2	1	84	John Greiner	Lancaster
467	d	Nieman, Fredrick	Los	2	2	77	Daniel Brodley	Hanover
468	c	Noll, Anton	Gre					
469	c	Noll, Karl	Ral					
470	a	Nolte, Henrich	Los	3	1	113		
471	e	Nossbush, Wilhelm (crossed off list)	Los	4	2		Nicholas Ensininger	Cocalico
472	b	Nulfort, Johan Jost	Kny				Col John Huber	Warwick
473	f	Obenhauser, Surg Barber Ernst Philipp	Los	1	1	33		
474	b	Ochse, Henrich	Kny				Abraham Graff	Cocalico
475	c	Ochse, Johanes	Kny					
476	d	Ostermann, Fredrick (Austermann)	Los	2	1	356	George Moore	Lancaster
477	d	Otto, Jacob	Ral	5	3	41	Dan Neff	Hellam Twp
478	f	Papenheim, Ludwig	Art		1	11		
479	b	Paul, Johan Henrich	Los	4			Mr Shallen Continental Stores	Lancaster
480	f	Peter, Diedrich	Ral	3	1	256		

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS
LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
481	d	Peter, Henrich	Kny	2	2	93	John Stein	Heidelberg
482	f	Peter, Jacob	Art				Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
483	d	Peter, Johanes	Ral	4	3	38	John Wright	Hellam Twp
484	d	Pfaff, (Henry)	Gre		1	315	Stephen Hornberger	Hempfield
485	f	Pfarr, ---	Gre		1	309		
486	f	Pfeil, Henrich	Ral	2	1	243		
487	d	Pfingsten, Hans Henrich	Los	2	1	93	Maj Matthew Smith	Paxton
488	a	Pflug, Henrich (crossed off list)	Ral	4	1	268		
489	e	Pfluger, Corp Simon (Pflueger)	Ral	5	1	279	Peter Keller	Lancaster
490	e	Pipper, Henrich (Peeper)	Ral	2	2	138	Martin Hegey	Warwick
491	e	Porpincke, Drummer Joh	Ral	1	3	22		
492	g	Possenheim, Ludwick	Ral				Michael Reinhard	Lancaster
493	b	Priesmyer, Henry	Los				Nicholas Erhard	Hanover
494	d	Raube, (Johannes)	Jae		1	306	Casper Yost	Lebanon
495	g	Reading, Jost (Rehling)	Kny				Jacob Hoffman	Tulpehocken
496	d	Rehling, Christian	Los	5	2	70	Francis Baylor	Lebanon
497	f	Rehmer, Frederick	Wal	2	1	207		
498	d	Reichard, Adam	Art		1	6	Caspar Egle	Lancaster
499	d	Reimann, Johanes	Art		1	7	Michael Lind	Lancaster
500	d	Reimekissel, Gunner Chris	Art		1	3	Peter Gunther	Lancaster
501	f	Reinhardt, Johannes	Don	1	1	223		
502	a	Reisman, Corpl ---	Wal	5	1	222		
503	e	Renzelman, Fredrick	Los	4	2	90	Jacob Hoffman	Bethel Twp
504	f	Renzelmann, Corpl Philipp	Los	4	1	96		
505	c	Rhumsalt, Henrich	Art					
506	d	Richter, Conrad	Ral	3	1	250	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
507	f	Rickberg, Conrad	Kny	4	2	111		
508	b	Ried, Nicholas	Kny				Jacob Philippy	Heidelberg
509	b	Riemhold, Henrich	Art				Peter Smith	Bethel Twp
510	f	Ries, Christian	Kny	1	1	127		
511	d	Ries, Johannes	Kny	1	1	125	Sebastian Graff	Lancaster
512	f	Rinck, Frantz	Ral	1	1	240		
513	d	Rinne, Christian	Los	2	1	87	Christopher Embrick	Lebanon
514	f	Rodewalt, Frederick	Wal	5	1	218		
515	c	Roere, Johan	Kny					
516	a	Rohde, Jacob	Ral	5	1	278		
517	d	Rohrcaston, Christoph (Rohrkasten)	Los	1	2	58	Michael Mennig	Heidelberg
518	d	Roose, Corp Hermann	Los	4	2	86	George Meiley	Lebanon
519	d	Rose, George	Ral	1	2	130	Jacob Myley	Bethel Twp
520	g	Rose, Johannes	Ral	5			Matthias Slough	Lancaster
521	f	Rossmay, Henrich	Kny	3	3	13		
522	f	Röth, Nicholas	Kny	2	2	96		
523	d	Röth, Peter	Kny	2	2	97	George Zeller	Tulpehocken
524	f	Ruhe, Ludwig (Ruh)	Los	2	3	2		
525	b	Ruppersberger, Conrad	Kny				Francis Bailey	Lancaster
526	d	Saacke, Moritz	Los	3	1	360	Dr Robert Harris	Cape May, NJ
527	c	Sander, Carl	Gre					
528	d	Sandtman, Wilhelm	Los	4	1	102	John Engle	Warwick
529	f	Saltzman, Johanes	Wal	5	2	118		
530	e	Schaffer, Frederick	Los	5	1	63	Martin Dorwart	Lancaster
531	d	Schaub, Johanes	Ral	4	3	36	Dan Neff	Hellam Twp
532	b	Scheffer, Conrad	Kny				Wendal Hipshman	Cocalico
533	e	Scheffer, Conrad Henrich	Kny	1	3	7	Sam & Adam Wilhelm	Near Lancaster
534	c	Scheffer, Musician Fried	Jae					
535	d	Scheffer, Henrich	Ral	3	2	143	Henry Hinckle	Rapho Twp
536	f	Scheffer, Sgt Johann Hen & wife	Los	3	1	106		
537	f	Schefer, George (Schofer)	Ral	4	1	274		
538	b	Scheeler, Wilhelm (Schuler)	Kny				Nicholas Boos	Lancaster
539	g	Schlemm, Johan Henrich	Kny				matthew Irvin, Esq	Reading
540	c	Schilbe, Dietrich	Los					
541	f	Schilling, Corpl ---	Ral	1	2	125		
542	f	Schlaff, Henrich	Los	3	1	110		
543	a	Schmidt, Corpl Adam	Kny	3	3	8		
544	f	Schmidt, Adam (crossed off list)	Ral	2	1	244		
545	d	Schmidt, Conrad	Kny	5	1	187	Ludwick Lowman	Lancaster

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS

LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
546	f	Schmidt, Conrad	Kny	3	1	153		
547	b	Schmidt, Henrich	Los				Jacob Laubsher	Lebanon
548	f	Schmidt, Frederick	Wal	5	2	169		
549	a	Schmidt, Henrich	Kny	3	1	375		
550	d	Schmidt, Henrich	Los	4	2	89	Henry Eberle	Manor Twp
551	b	Schmitt, Johannes	Los	5			Mr Shallen Continental Stores	Lancaster
552	d	Schmoll, Henrich	Ral	2	3	29	Christian Caufman or Stephen Hornberger	Manor Twp
553	a	Schmoltz, Mathias (crossed off list)	Ral	4	2			
554	d	Schneider, Conrad	Kny	4	2	110	Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
555	c	Schneider, Georg H	Kny					
556	f	Schneider, Henry & wife	Art		1	20		
557	b	Schneider, Johannes	Kny				Matthew Irvin, Esq	Reading
558	f	Schoffe, Philip	Kny	5	1	194		
559	b	Schott, Philip	Kny				Capt Philip Weiser	Lebanon
560	d	Schrach, Johannes	Kny	2	2	99	Henry Kuplinger	Tulpehocken
561	f	Schrantz, Joseph	Wal	3	1	212		
562	a	Schroder, Johannes (Donop crossed off, likely Los)						
563	f	Schroeder, Fredrick	Los	5	1	73		
564	f	Schroeder, Corpl Johann J	Los	2	1	76		
565	c	Schuler, Musician Henrich	Los					
566	f	Schuler, Wiegand	Kny	2	1	141		
567	e	Schuler, Wilhelm	Kny	5	1	184	Michael Mosser	Lancaster
568	d	Schultz, Henrich	Kny	4	1	370	James Cunningham	Mt Joy
569	e	Schultz, Johannes	Ral	3	2	140	Capt Casper Stoever	Bethel Twp
570	f	Schumacker, Ludwig	Jae		3	46		
571	f	Schwalm, Johannes	Kny	1	2	92		
572	d	Schwalm, Johannes	Kny	5	1	379	Christian Herr	Mt Joy
573	f	Schwertzel, Sgt Christian	Kny	3	1	146		
574	f	Schwind, Fireworker Fred	Art		3	45		
575	g	Seebaum, Henrich	Los	1			Christian Lower	Tulpehocken
576	g	Seeger, Henrich	Ral	4			William Crawford	Earl Twp
577	d	Seibert, Adam	Ral	5	2	155	George Dollinger	Bethel Twp
578	d	Seibert, Corpl Conrad	Kny	5	1	181	Ludwig Weaver	Lebanon
579	e	Seibert, George	Art		1	14	Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
580	f	Seibert, Henrich	Ral	3	1	262		
581	f	Sieboldt, Conrad	Lei	3	1	228		
582	b	Seitz, Valentine	Art				Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
583	c	Sheets, Johanes	Ral					
584	f	Shoffer, Corpl Henrich (Scheffer)	Los	1	2	56		
585	e	Siegmann, Christoph	Los	5	1	65	George Ross, Jr	Lancaster
586	a	Sippele, George	Ral	2	3	28		
587	f	Sohn, Henrich	Kny	3	1	148		
588	g	Sommer, Conrad	Art				Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
589	c	Sonstonslow, Drummer Christoph	Ral					
590	a	Speishart, Johannes	Kny	4	1	176		
591	d	Spengler, Johannes	Kny	4	2	102	Matthew Irvin, Esq	Reading
592	b	Spiegen, Johannes	Kny				Peter Steven	Lampeter
593	d	Spilker, Wilhelm	Los	4	1	103	Henry Remael	Lebanon
594	e	Spohn, Johan Conrad	Kny	4	1	367	Daniel Staufer	Lebanon
595	f	Sprenger, Henrich	Kny	4	1	174		
596	d	Springer, Jacob	Art		1	5	William Flick	Lancaster
597	b	Starck, Johannes	Los				Richard Darmond	Hanover
598	f	Staude, Justus	Ral	1	3	21		
599	d	Steege, Hilmar	Los	2	1	78	Jacob Brunner	Hanover
600	f	Steege, Konrad	Los	2	1	358		
601	g	Stein, Musician Jacob	Kny				Ludwig Schell	Lancaster
602	d	Steinbrecker, Wilhelm	Kny	1	1	129	Bernard Zimmerman	Hempfield
603	f	Steinmetz, Johannes	Lei		1	227		
604	f	Stelhaus, Wilhelm	Art		1	18		
605	b	Stemme, Dietrich	Los	2	2	83	John Thoma	Lebanon Twp
606	e	Stenewaldt, Andreas	Ral	3	1	257	Henry Rowalt	Lebanon
607	d	Stermer, Herman (Steimer)	Kny	5	1	191	Samuel Boyd	Wrights Ferry
608	d	Stock, Corpl Albright	Ral	2	1	241	Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
609	b	Storch, Laurence	Kny				Thomas Anderson	Donegal
610	f	Stoltz, Wilhelm	Wal	2	1	206		
611	b	Streishoff, Ludwig	Jae				Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
612	e	Strippel, Adam	Kny	5	1	197	Stephen Hornberger	Hempfield
613	g	Strube, Jacob	Ral	2			Martin Weiser	Heidelberg
614	b	Studenrod, Henrich	Ral	3			Valentine Krugh	Lancaster
615	c	Stumpf, Johanes	Kny					

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS

LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
616	f	Schroeder, Corpl Johann J	Los	2	2	85		
617	b	Thamer, Christopher (Dohme)	Los				George Burkhart	Lancaster
618	e	Thene, Wilhelm	Los	5	1	67	Peter Anspach	Tulpehocken
619	d	Thiel, Adam	Kny	5	1	196	Stephan Martin	Lancaster
620	b	Thiel, Conrad	Kny				Henry Krum	Hanover Twp
621	c	Thiel, Musician Henrich	Ral					
622	b	Thiel, Nicholas	Kny				Christian Lower	Tulpehocken
623	b	Thielman, Wiegand	Kny				H Hentzelman	Manheim
624	c	Thomas, Conrad (Dohm)	Los					
625	b	Thomas, Henry (Dohm)	Los	2			Samuel Boyd	Wrights Ferry
626	e	Thone, Christoph	Art		1	19	George Stover	Cocalico
627	c	Tipple, Georg	Ral					
628	b	Toerner, Conrad	Art				Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
629	a	Toohe, Drummer Fredrick	Los	1	1	35		
630	a	Trampe, Corpl Andreas	Kny	2	1	135		
631	d	Tuennerman, Hans Henry	Los	5	2	68	George Dollinger	Bethel
632	f	Utte, Conrad (Hoppe, Konrad)	Los	1	1	352		
633	c	Vahl, Henrich	Art					
634	a	Valentine, Johannes	Wal	4	2	167		
635	c	Vaupell, Henrich	Wal					
636	d	Vogel, Justus	Ral	4	2	144	Adam Roth	Lebanon
637	d	Vogell, (Philip)	Jae		1	298	Anna Feltman	Lancaster
638	d	Voght, Henrich	Kny	1	1	362	Henry Scheffer, Esq	Heidelberg
639	d	Voght, Johann Henrich	Los	5	2	72	Michael Brown	Hanover
640	f	Volbrecht, Bombadier ---	Art		1	2		
641	f	Volker, Johannes	Kny	3	1	151		
642	d	Wagner, Ciriacus	Ral	5	1	287	John Alspaugh	Lancaster
643	d	Wagner, Conrad	Kny	5	1	190	Samuel Wright	Wrights Ferry
644	f	Wagoner, Johanes	Wal	3	2	163		
645	c	Wahl, Carl	Gre					
646	d	Walbaum, Wilhelm	Los	2	1	83	George Moore	Lancaster
647	g	Waldeck, Henrich	Ral	4			William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
648	d	Walter, Christian	Ral	5	3	43	Benjamin Moore	Lebanon
649	e	Wedekind, Henrich	Ral	5	3	40	Daniel Neff	Hellam Twp
650	d	Wegener, Henrich	Los	3			John Offner	Lancaster
651	e	Wegman, Henrich	Los	3	1	114	Henry Brendle	Cocalico
652	d	Wehe, Anton (Weyhe)	Los	2	2	81	John Gream	Hanover
653	g	Wehnus, Christoph	Ral				Christian Lower	Tulpehocken
654	d	Wehnus, George	Los	1	1	42	George Seneff	Lancaster
655	b	Wehnus, Henrich	Ral	3			John Rewalt	Lebanon
656	d	Weigand, August	Jae		3	303	Hon'l William Attlee, Esq	Lancaster
657	f	Weigand, Conrad	Kny	3	2	114		
658	d	Weigand, Henrich	Kny	3	3	14	Abraham Graff	Cocalico
659	b	Weige, Hermann	Los				Henry Brendle	Cocalico
660	d	Weigel, Nicholas	Kny	4	1	165	John Templeton	Hanover
661	f	Weigelt, Corpl Ernst	Los	4	2	87		
662	d	Weikert, Henrich	Kny	4	2	112	Robert Jamison	Londonderry Twp
663	c	Weil, Hans Klaus	Kny					
664	d	Weil, Henry	Jae		1	300	George Ross, Jr	Lancaster
665	d	Weismüller, Henrich	Kny	5	1	378	Christian Herr	Mt Joy
666	c	Weist, Henrich	Kny					
667	d	Welhausen, Fredrick (missed numbering)	Los	2	2	171	John Stiehr	Lebanon
668	d	Welhausen, Ludwig	Los	1	1	47	James Jack	Manor Twp
669	f	Wendemuth, Christoph & wife	Art		1	22		
670	c	Wennerberg, Musician Joh	Art					
671	f	Wenthe, Claus (Went, Klaus)	Los	1	1	37		
672	b	Werneburg, Johan	Art				George Seneff	Lancaster
673	d	Werner, (Christoph)	Gre		1	314	William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
674	f	Werner, Conrad	Ral	1	1	235		
675	d	Werner, Corpl Conrad	Ral	1	2	126	William Bowman, Esq	Lancaster
676	d	Werning, Jost	Ral	4	2	150	Col Curtiss Grubb	Cornwall
677	a	Wessmuth, Martin	Ral	3	1	251		
678	b	Wetzel, Henrich	Kny				Christopher Embrick	Lebanon
679	a	Wetzel, Wilhelm	Don		1	225		
680	a	Wetzell, Wilhelm	Kny	4	1	172		

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS

LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
681	e	Weymann, Henrich	Ral	3	1	258	George Fred Nagle	Lebanon
682	c	Wickert, Henrich	Kny					
683	c	Wieser, Joseph	Wal					
684	d	Wilcke, Christoph	Ral	4	2	149	Capt Casper Stoever	Bethel Twp
685	f	Wilcke, Hendrick	Wal	4	2	166		
686	c	Wilckening, Christoph	Los					
687	g	Wilhelm, Henrich	Kny				Ludwick Lowman	Lancaster
688	f	Wilhelm, Justus	Ral	1	3	16		
689	f	Wilner, Corpl Reinhard	Kny	4	1	160		
690	f	Wilte, Christoph	Ral	1	1	238		
691	c	Wimmel, Corpl Henrich	Ral					
692	c	Winefeldt, Georg	Los					
693	d	Winter, Ludwig	Los	5	1	355	George Peter	Hanover
694	a	Wiser, Joseph	Wal	5	3	49		
695	e	Wissell, Johan Wilhelm	Los	5	1	69	Andrew Bowman	Lancaster
696	e	Wolfrath, Sgt Frederick	Los	1	1	31		
697	a	Wolpe, Diedrick (Walp)	Los	4	1	100		
698	d	Wortmann, Henrich	Los	2	2	82	Isaac Crall	Bethel
699	c	Wossner, ---	Jae					
700	c	Wust, Johannes	Kny					
701	d	Yung, Christoph	Ral	1	1	233	Michael Reinhard	Lancaster
702	b	Yung, Conrad	Kny				Philip Foust	Lebanon
703	f	Yung, Henry	Kny	5	2	115		
704	d	Yungerman, Corpl Henry	Ral	3	1	247	Sebastian Graff	Lancaster
705	f	Zeiss, Valentine	Art		1	15		
706	b	Zeltenslager, Christian	Ral	3			Conrad Meyer	Heidelberg
707	b	Ziegler, Georg	Kny				Matthew Irvin, Esq	Reading
708	g	Zillick, Henrich	Ral	3			Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
709	f	Zimmerman, George	Ral	1	3	18		
710	d	Zimmerman, Henrich	Los	2	1	80	Richard Lemmon & Co	Baltimore, MD
711	f	Zimmerman, Henrich	Wal	5	1	219		
712	f	Zufall, Christoph	Ral	1	2	134		

BRITISH

713	f	Abbot, Corpl ---	17th	2	9
714	f	Attaway, John	23rd	2	14
715	a	Bey, Davidson	F G	2	3
716	f	Brown, William	Mar	2	39
717	f	Cameron, William	4th	2	4
718	f	Carfoot, Corpl John	72nd	2	32
719	c	Chapman, Benjamin	63rd		
720	f	Conway, John	64th	2	36
721	f	Davis, Sgt William	17th	2	7
722	f	Dewars, Henry	17th	2	12
723	f	Farrell, Silvester	Mar	2	38
724	f	Figures, Samuel	63rd	2	24
725	f	Frazer, Duncan	42nd	2	19
726	f	Gibson, Corpl ---	17th	2	8
727	a	Hays, John	26th	2	17
728	f	Huston, George	F G	2	2
729	f	Ivory, John	63rd	2	27
730	f	Jacobs, William	Mar	2	33
731	f	Kendall, Joseph	17th	2	11
732	c	Keys, John	26th		
733	f	Lane, John	26th	2	18
734	f	Long, William	72nd	2	37
735	f	Marchison, Richard	Mar	2	40
736	f	Marks, John	63rd	2	28
737	f	McKinley, Duncan	42nd	2	21
738	f	McVea, Edward	4th	2	5
739	f	Morehead, David	17th	2	10
740	f	Moss, David	55th	2	22
741	f	Nelson, John	Atf	2	43
742	a	Newham, Thomas	46th	2	21
743	f	Nicholson, Robert	63rd	2	29
745	a	Patton, William	26th	2	16

A COMPOSITE LIST OF HESSIAN, WALDECK & BRITISH PRISONERS
LOCATED IN LANCASTER 1777 & 1778

File No	Source Code	Name & Rank	Regt	Co	Lancaster Exchange List	No on Exchange List	Worked For	Location
746	f	Pendleton, William	Art		2	1		
747	c	Peacock, Richard	63rd					
748	f	Pollard, John	Mar		2	36		
749	b	Ransel, Casimer	28th				Mark Bird, Esq	Reading
750	a	Sears, John	N L		2	41		
751	a	Shriver, John	N L		2	43		
752	f	Spencer, William	10th		2	6		
753	f	Stone, John	Mar		2	37		
754	c	Stratten, Benjamin	23rd					
755	f	Temple, Luke	17th		2	13		
756	f	Tilley, Robert	63rd		2	26		
757	f	Tremble, Peter	Mar		2	34		
758	f	Unthank, James	23rd		2	15		
759	f	Watt, Robert	63rd		2	23		
760	f	Williamson, William	63rd		2	25		
761	f	Winn, David	Mar		2	35		

SUMMARY OF THE HESSIAN AND WALDECK PRISONERS BY UNITS

Unit	Company Number						
	1	2	3	4	5	Unknown	Total
Artillery	-	-	-	-	-	50	50
v Donop	1	-	-	-	-	1	2
Grenadiers	-	-	-	-	-	23	23
Jaegers	-	-	-	-	-	16	16
v Knyphausen	21	21	23	33	39	56	193
Leib	-	-	1	-	-	1	2
v Lossberg	36	41	16	22	40	25	180
v Minnigerode	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
v Mirbach	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Rall	33	23	29	39	41	33	198
Waldeck	9	6	9	6	10	5	45
						Total	711

Summary

Missing from the Regimental Rolls of von Knyphausen for the month of May 1783, and still listed as prisoners.

Under officers	9
Ass't medical officer	1
Privates	139
Total	149

COMPANY OF COL. von BORCK

Privates whose first names are not included, taken prisoner at the Battle of Trenton, 26 December 1776. Their location is not known.

1. Klippert
2. Curth
3. Haer
4. Steinbrecher
5. Eysenach
6. Dietrich

LEIBKOMPANIE

Privates taken prisoner at the Battle of Trenton, 26 December 1776. Their location is not known.

1. Conrad Thiel
2. Johannes Gerlach
3. George Bast
4. Henrich Gimbell

Private taken prisoner near Freehold, N.J. 28 June 1778.

5. Johannes Michell

Soldiers taken prisoner 22 September 1779, from the ship Molly and brought to the jail in Philadelphia.

6. Corporal Conrad Daube
7. " Adam Schmeltz
8. Private Henrich Ernst
9. " Justus Henrich Gleubert
10. " Conrad Henrich Schaeffer
11. " Johannes Schwalm sen (ior)
(Buried in Coleman's Cemetery)
12. " Andreas Schmeltz
(Buried in Klinger's Cemetery)
13. " Johannes Wiest
14. " Wilhelm Steinbrecher
15. " Wilhelm Batz
16. " Henrich Nuhn
17. " Johannes Riess
18. " Johannes Schmeltz
19. " Johannes Müller
20. " Johannes Hoeck
21. " Christian Riess
22. " Henrich Kringell
23. " Henrich Gimbell
24. " Hermann Albrecht
25. " Joachim Richard
26. " Curth Conrad
27. " Henrich Goebell
28. " Henrich Schmerer
29. " Paul Haust
30. " Johannes Kraim
31. " Johannes Köller
32. " Werner Hahn
33. " Georg Henrich Schneider
34. " Henrich Vogt
35. " Andreas Pfeiffer
36. " Friedrich Dellmenhorst

COMPANY OF CAPT. SCHIMMELPFENNG

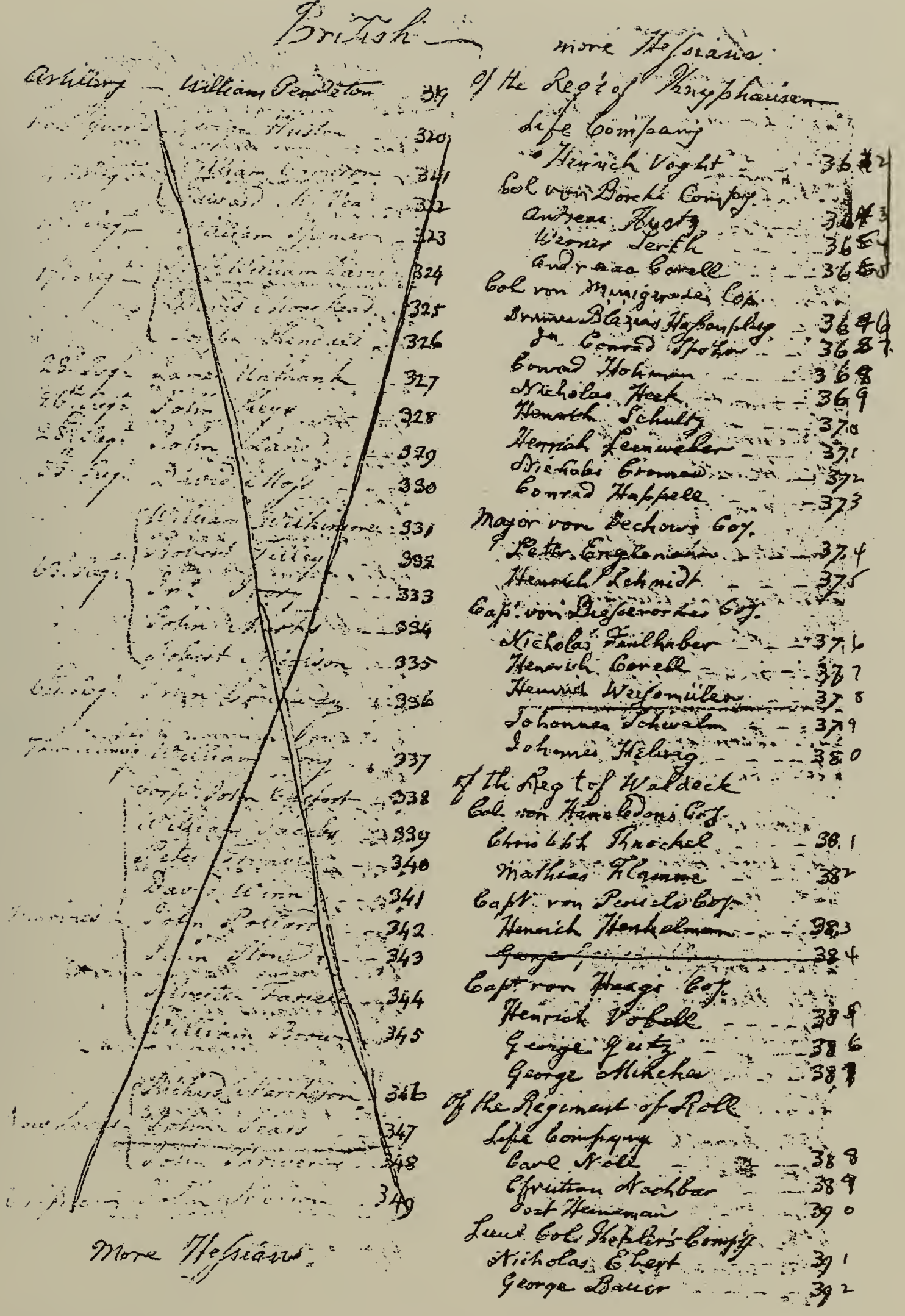
Privates taken at the Battle of Trenton, 26 December 1776. Their location is not known.

1. Private Ludwig Bottenhorn
2. " George Ziegler
3. " Johannes Schneider
4. " Heinrich Schlemmer
5. " Henrich Garge
6. " Henrich Hassenpflug sen.
7. " Henrich Hassenpflug jun.
8. " Johann Jost Schwalm
(Lived in Bethel in 1783)
9. " Henrich Ritter

Soldiers taken prisoner 26 September 1779, from the Ship Triton and brought to the jail in Philadelphia.

10. Sergeant Justus Eckhard
11. Corporal Philipp Röder
12. " Johannes Wohlgemuth
13. " Jacob Görcke
14. " Johannes Itzenhäuser
15. Drummer Conrad Spohr
16. Private Valentin Landau
17. " Henrich Schmücker
18. " Conrad Happel sen.

19. " Philipp Riese
20. " Wilhelm Eigenbrod
21. " Henrich Heynmöller sen.
22. " Henrich Speichert
23. " Johannes Groh
(most likely Justus Kroh)
24. " George Hahn
25. " Johannes Wilcke
26. " Johannes Schütz
27. " Conrad Beetz
28. " Henrich Movius (Möbius)
29. " Carl Bouchard (Burkard)
30. " Conrad Dietz
(Buried in Klinger's Cemetery)
31. " Eckhard Hattendorf
32. " Johannes Spengeler
33. " Wigand Dirlam
34. " Nickolaus Bickert
35. " George Hilscher
36. " Johannes Zulauff
37. " Conrad Schmidt
38. " Andreas Schwalm
(Lived in Pine Grove in 1790)
39. " Johannes Schmidt sen.
40. " Curth Lange (likely a step brother
of Johannes Schwalm)
41. " Henrich Hesse
42. " Christoph Ochss
43. " Philipp Wetzell
44. " Henrich Quaehl
45. " Dietrich Schaeffer
46. " Philipp Weidemann
47. " Conrad Wiegand
48. " Ludwig Meyer
49. " Franz Radaux
50. " Sigmund Bressler
51. " Georg Kröning
52. " Henrich Angersbach



Copy of a part of an original Lancaster prisoner exchange list showing the crossed off column of British prisoners. Number 378 is Henrich Weissmüler and 379 is Johannes Schwalm. Library of Congress

List of Hessian Waldeck ~~Batal Prisoners~~ of War
sent from Lancaster the 17th of June 1778 under the Escort of
Capt. Michael Ogle towards Philadelphia for
Exchange - by order of Elias
Journal of Prisoners

Hessian Artillery

N:1. Bombardier Ludwig Crantz
2 " Volbrecht
3. Gemeins Christian Reinhardt
4. " Christph Ludwigsbeiser
5. " Jacob Sprenger
6. " Adam Ruckard
7. " Johann Reimann
8. " Burchard Gusse
9. " Daniel Bergmann
10. " Christph Ehling
11. " Ludwig Papenhein
12. " George Geisenheim
13. " Ignatz Hilchen
14. " George Seibert
15. " Valentine Lafs
of the Regiment of Lossberg
Late Gompertz
16. Johannes Krantz
17. Jacob Frick
18. Wilhelm Thelhaus
19. Christoph Thone
20. Henry Schneider Wife
21. George Borchard Prise Wife & Child
22. Christoph Wendenuth Wife
23. Jost Baumann
24. Conrad Fischer
25. ~~Henry Becker~~
26. Henry Ehne
27. Conrad Brenner
28. Johann Hauch
29. Paul Haack
30. Diedrich Gottberg
of Lossberg
Lieut. Col. Schefter Comp.
31. Sergeant Friedr. Wolfrath
32. Corporal Albrecht Meyer
33. Surgeon Barber Ernst Oberhausen
34. Drum Major Jacob Graf
35. Drummer Friedrich Cooke
36. Ludwig Clauing Linde
37. Claus Lemke
38. Henry Harter
39. Herman Rafemeyer
40. Friedrich Streckh
41. Christph Kramer
42. George Wehrend
43. Carl Beyerberg

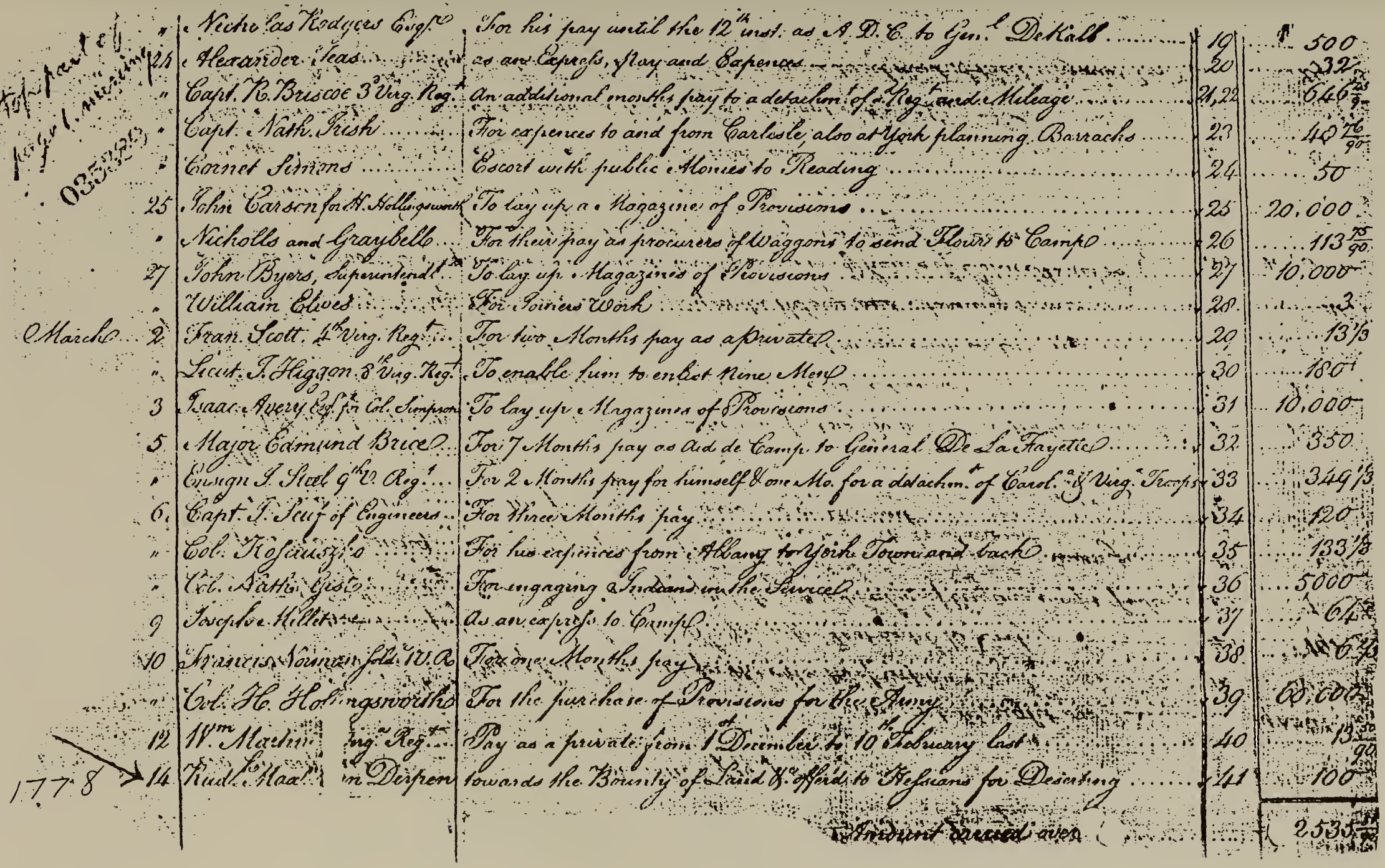
A part of a Lancaster prisoner exchange list with the words "British Prisoners" crossed off. Note numbers 20 to 22 mentioning wives and a child. Library of Congress

	Names of the Regiments &c.		£	s.	d.
1.	General Staff in Virtue the particular List	No. 1	1208	12	6
2.	Commissariat	No. 2	74	5	.
3.	Hospital	No. 3	107	5	.
4.	Chasseurs	No. 4	243	7	6
5.	Grenadeur Batallion de Linsing	No. 5	214	10	.
6.	de Lengerke	No. 6	189	15	.
7.	de Minnigerode	No. 7	185	12	6
8.	Regiment du Corps	No. 8	214	10	.
9.	de Donop	No. 9	235	2	6
10.	de Lossberg	No. 10	226	17	6
11.	de Knyphausen	No. 11	222	15	,
12.	de Wöllwarth	No. 12	231	.	,
13.	Artillerij	No. 13	111	7	6
			3465	.	.
	Note: For H. E. Lieut: General de Knyphausen as a Gratification from the Commander in Chief Sir William Howe of the latter 200 Days, which is not inclused in above mentioned Sum		100	.	.
	Total		3565	.	.

Knyphausen

Will: Erskine
Ass. Mr Gen.

Record of gratuity paid to von Knyphausen. Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia



	"	Nicholas Rodgers Esqr	For his pay until the 12th inst. as A. D. C. to Genl DeKalb	19	500
	24	Alexander Teas	as an Express, Pay and Expences	20	32
	"	Capt. R. Briscoe 3d Virg. Regt	An additional months pay to a detachmt of Regt and Mileage	21,22	646 25/90
	"	Capt. Nath. Irish	For expences to and from Carlisle, also at York planning Barracks	23	40 76/90
	"	Cornet Simons	Escort with public Monies to Reading	24	50
	25	John Carson for H. Hollingsworth	To lay up a Magazine of Provisions	25	20,000
	"	Nicholls and Graybell	For their pay as procurers of Waggons to send Flour to Camp	26	113 75/90
	27	John Byers, Superintendt	To lay up Magazines of Provisions	27	10,000
	"	William Elves	For Joiners Work	28	3
March	2	Fran. Scott 4th Virg. Regt	For two Months pay as a Private	29	13 1/3
	"	Lieut. J. Higgon 8th Virg. Regt	To enable him to enlist Nine Men	30	180
	3	Isaac Avery Esqr for Col. Simpson	To lay up Magazines of Provisions	31	10,000
	5	Major Edmund Brice	For 7 Months pay as Aid de Camp to General De La Fayette	32	350
	"	Ensign J. Steel 9th V. Regt	For 2 Months pay for himself & one Mo. for a detachmt of Carol.a & Virg.a Troops	33	349 1/3
	6	Capt. J. Seuf of Engineers	For three Months pay	34	120
	"	Col. Kosciuszko	For his expences from Albany to York Town and back	35	133 1/3
	"	Col. Nath. Gist	For engaging Indians in the Service	36	5000
	9	Joseph Millet	As an express to Camp	37	64
	10	Francis Norman sold. W. R.	For one Months pay	38	6 2/3
	"	Col. H. Hollingsworth	For the purchase of Provisions for the Army	39	60,000
	12	Wm Martin [illegible] Regt	Pay as a private from 1st December to 10th February last	40	13 50/90
1778	14	Rudl. Maal[illegible] von Derpen	towards the Bounty of Land &c offerd to Hessians for Deserting	41	100
			Amount carried over		2535 [illegible]

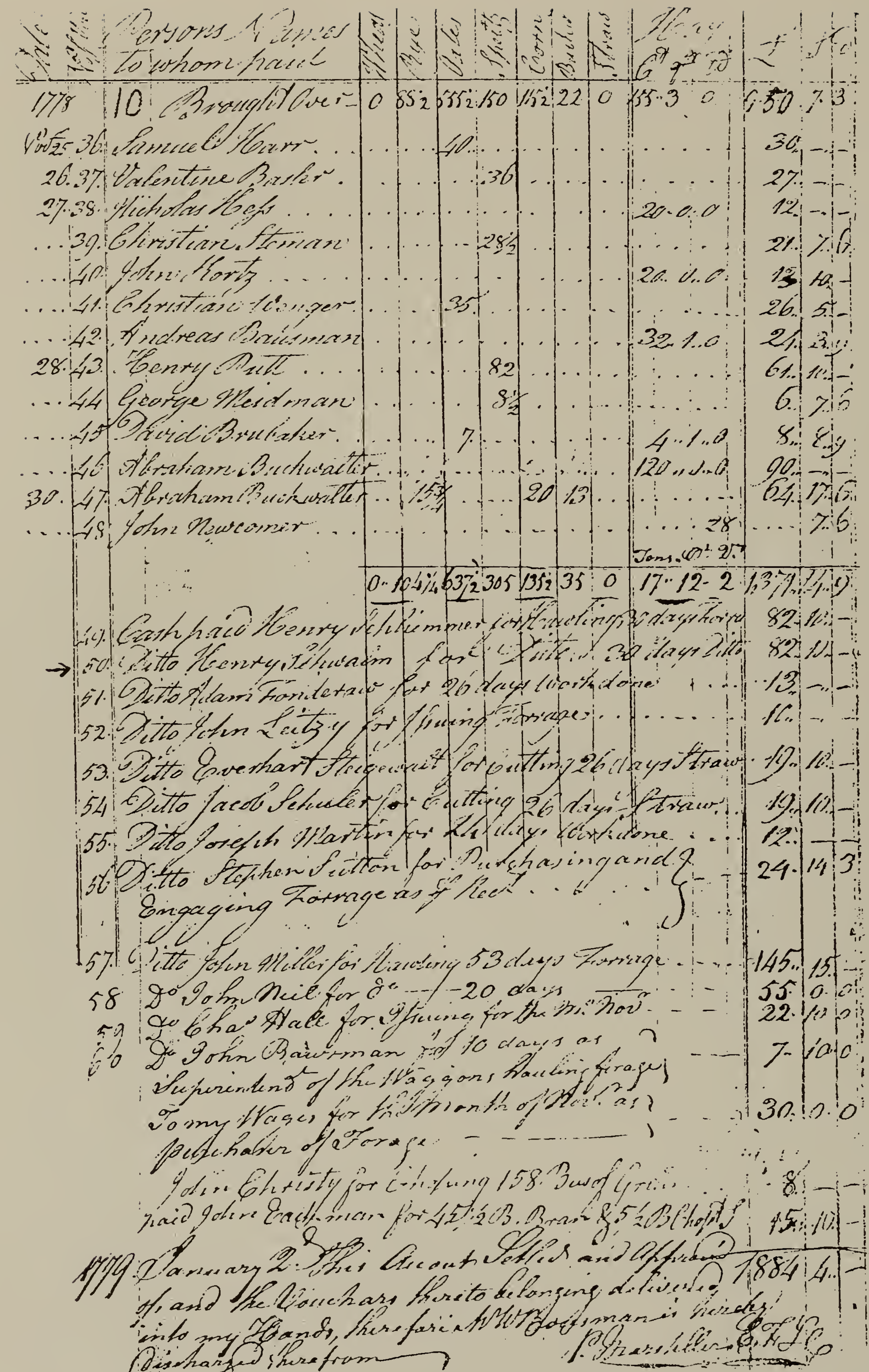
Record of payment of bounty to von Derpen Mar 14, 1778. National Archives, Washington

(5)

Account of Purchasing Forrage for the Magazine in the Borough of Lancaster by William Bausman Commissioner of Purchases in the Month of November 1778

Date	No.	Persons Names to whom Paid	Wheat	Rye	Oats	Fuelz	Corn	Buckwheat	Straw	Hay 2 4 6 8	£	s	d
1778 Nov 5	1.	William Skiles		15							18	15	—
	2	Jacob Rubly				61½					46	2	6
6.	3.	Michael Hoch								22.0.0	13	4	—
7.	4.	Christian Stoufer		20							30	—	—
	5.	Benjamin Witmer								20.0.0	15	—	—
	6.	John Bushung			15						11	5	—
	7.	Frantzis Hob					34				50	12	6
	8	Frantzis Hob			46						28	15	—
10.	9.	Christian Kauffman				50					37	10	—
13.	10.	John Kindig		23½							35	5	—
15.	11.	~~John Eckman~~									[illegible]	[illegible]	—
16.	12.	Samuel Kauffman				17½					43	2	6
	13.	Sebastian Shirk		20							30	—	—
17.	14.	John Kindig					19				26	12	—
20.	15.	Bernard Man					30				45	—	—
	16.	John Kortz								20.0.0	15	—	—
21.	17.	Michael Kauffman								17.0.0	12	15	—
22	18.	David Bear & Jacob Sharer			20			12			24	—	—
23.	19.	John Grove		10	25						33	15	—
	20.	Peter Evy								20.0.0	12	—	—
	21.	John Kilheffer			80						60	—	—
	22.	Christian Stoner			101						75	15	—
	23.	Michael Gerber Junr								20.0.0	15	—	—
	24.	John Meixel			49						36	15	—
24	25.	Christian Myer			60						45	—	—
	26.	Adam Sheller			22					6.0.0	21	—	—
	27.	Bentz Hershy			25½					8.1.0	25	6	3
	28.	John Bare								20.0.0	15	—	—
	29.	Christian Hare Jnr			24		7½				29	5	—
	30.	Jacob Hartman			8					2.2.0	7	17	6
	31.	Emich Rudy			15			10			18	15	—
	32.	David Benter			46						34	10	—
25	33.	Daniel Eby			19						14	5	—
	34.	Caspar Lutz					25				37	10	—
	35.	John Shank				21					15	15	—
			0	88½	555½	150	115½	22	0	155.3.0	[illegible]	7	3

Account of Purchases for the magazine in Lancaster showing Henry Schwalm #50. National Archives, Washington



Date	Vouchers	Persons Names to whom paid	Wheat	Rye	Oats	Spelts	Corn	Buckwheat	Straw	Hay C Q lb	£	s	d
1778	10	Brought Over	0	85½	555½	150	15½	22	0	55-3-0	650	7	3
Novr 25	36	Samuel Harr			40						30	-	-
26	37	Valentine Basler				36					27	-	-
27	38	Nicholas Hess								20-0-0	12	-	-
	39	Christian Stoman				28½					21	7	6
	40	John Kortz								20-0-0	13	10	-
	41	Christian Stenger			35						26	5	-
	42	Andreas Bausman								32-1-0	21	3	[illegible]
28	43	Henry Putt				82					61	10	-
	44	George Weidman				8½					6	7	6
	45	David Brubaker			7					4-1-0	8	8	9
	46	Abraham Buchwalter								120-0-0	90	-	-
30	47	Abraham Buchwalter		15¾			20	13			64	17	6
	48	John Newcomer								28		7	6
			0	104¼	637½	305	135½	35	0	Tons Ct Q 17-12-2	1377	4	9
	49	Cash paid Henry Schlemmer for Hauling 33 days Forage									82	10	-
	50	Ditto Henry Schwalm for Ditto 33 days Ditto									82	10	-
	51	Ditto Adam Fonderaw for 26 days Work done									13	-	-
	52	Ditto John Latzy for Issuing Forage									10	-	-
	53	Ditto Everhart Steigerwalt for cutting 26 days Straw									19	10	-
	54	Ditto Jacob Schuler for Cutting 26 days Straw									19	10	-
	55	Ditto Joseph Warter for 24 days Work done									12	-	-
	56	Ditto Stephen Sutton for Purchasing and Engaging Forage as ⅌ Rect									24	14	3
	57	Ditto John Miller for Hauling 53 days Forage									145	15	-
	58	Do John Neil for do — 20 days									55	0	0
	59	Do Chas Hall for Issuing for the Mo Novr									22	10	0
	60	Do John Bowman for 10 days as Superintendt of the Waggons hauling forage									7	10	0
		To my Wages for this Month of Novr as Purchaser of Forage									30	0	0
		John Christy for Chaffing 158 Bus of Grain									8	-	-
		paid John Eachman for 45 [illegible] B. Bran & 5½ B Chop [illegible]									15	10	-
1779		January 2 This Account Settled and Approved of, and the Vouchers thereto belonging delivered into my Hands, therefore Mr W Hoffman is hereby Discharged therefrom									1884	4	-

[illegible] C. F. I. Co

Account of Purchases (Page 2)

Transcribed

Translated by:
G. P. Schwalm, M. D.

Last Will and Testament of
Friedrich Schwalm, August 5, 1869
Executors (two):
(1) Herriette, his wife [Härriet; Hetty;]
[Henriette].
(2) William Schwalm, their son.

Im Namen Gottes, Amen.
In the name of God, Amen.
Ich, der unterschriebene Friedrich Schwalm, von
I, the undersigned Friedrich Schwalm, of
Hublÿ Taunschip, Schuÿlkill Cauntÿ und Staat
Hubley Township, Schuylkill County and State of
Pennsÿvania, ob [wohl] ich mich wohl jetzt in guter
Pennsylvania, although, at present time, I find
Gesundheit befinde, aber gedenke dass jeden
myself in good health, but bear in mind that to one
~~and all~~ Menschen gesetzt ist zu sterben und dass es
and to all mankind it is appointed once to die and
ungewiss ist wann die Stimme unsers Schöpfers uns
that it is uncertain when the voice of our creator
aus dieser Welt ruft, mache und erkläre
~~statt~~ calls us out of this world, make and declare
hiermit dieses gegenwärtige [Schreiben], dieweil ich
herewith these presents, during the time that I
noch beÿ gutem Verstand, Gedächtnis und [guter] Beur-
yet possess a sound mind, have good memory and good
theilungskraft bin, wofür ich Gott herzlich danke,
power of discernment, wherefore I thank God
zu meinem letzten Willen und Testament, Nämlich:
sincerely, as my Last Will and Testament, that
zum ersten empfehle ich meine unsterbliche Seele
is to say: firstly, I commend my immortal soul
der Hand meines Gottes zu seiner ewigen Barmherz-
into the hand of my God, unto his everlasting com-
igkeit, und meinen Leib der Erde, welchen meine
passion, and my body to the earth, which my

hereinafter named Executors shall make
hiernach benannten Executoren auf eine Christ-
arrangements for burial in a Christian
liche Art und so wie es für gut befunden werden
manner and as it may be found good
mag, begraben lassen sollen.
and appropriate so to do.
Und was mein weltliches Vermögen anbetrifft
And so far as my temporal affairs may be con-
so vermache ich hiermit meiner geliebten Ehefrau
cerned, I herewith bequeath to my beloved wife
Herriette die Plantasche mit dem backsteiner-
Herriette the plantation with the brick dwel-
nen Wohnhaus wo ich jetzt wohne zu ihrem
ling house where I now live to her custom-
Gebrauch so lange als sie lebt und meinem
ary use so long as she shall live and bear
Namen führt, wann sie bey mir bleibt bis
my name, and also stays by my side
an mein Ende, und ein Gaul welchen sie haben
until my end, and a horse of her own choice
will und Spazierwagen oder "Buggie, und über-
with a carriage or buggy, and on the whole
haupt so viel von losen Getier als sie braucht
as many of the farm stock as she may wish
zu ihrem eigenen Gebrauch, und das Holzland am
for her own purposes, and the timberland on
Machentongo Berg auch zu ihren Gebrauch wann
the Mahantongo mountain also for her use if
ich es nicht verkaufe. Ferner vermache ich an
I will not have sold it. Further, I bequeath
meinen Sohn John fünfzig Thaler welches er
to my son John fifty (50) dollars which he
behalten soll —2— soll aus einer Note
shall have for himself, by taking it out of a
die er an mich ausgestellt hat am 30ten Tag
note [deleted] that he gave to me on the 30th
Julius 1864.
day of July 1864.

Den rest der Note soll er bezahlen an meiner
the balance of the debt he (John) shall pay to my
Executoren nach meinem Tode; an meinen Sohn
Executors after my death; to my son Jacob
Jacob fünfzig Thaler; an meine Tochter Hanna
fifty (50) dollars; to my daughter Hanna fifty
fünfzig Thaler; aus einer Note die ihr Mann
(50) dollars out of a (debt) note that her husband
Samue! Schädt mir gab für $300 am 1ten Tag April
Samuel Schädt gave to me for $300 on the 1st day of
1843. Das übrige Geld von ersagten Note soll Schädt
April 1843. The balance of the said debt Schädt shall
nach ihrem Tode an meine Executoren bezahlen
pay to my Executors after her (Hanna's) death, if
wann seine Frau Hanna erblos stirbt; an meine
she dies before receiving her inheritance; to my
Tochter Caroliene funfzig Thaler, aus einer Note
daughter Caroline fifty dollars out of a debt note
Welche ihr Mann Israel Klinger mir gab für $200
that her husband Israel Klinger gave to me for $200
am 13ten October 1855. Den rest soll er [Klinger] an
on the 13th of October 1855. The balance of the debt he
meine Executoren bezahlen; meinem Sohn
(Klinger) shall pay to my Executors; to my son
Samuel fünfzig Thaler; meinem Sohn Friedrich,
Samuel fifty (50) dollars; to my son Friedrich
ein hundert Thaler; meinem Sohn William ein
one hundred (100) dollars; to my son William one
hundert Thaler; meinem Sohn Peter fünfzig
hundred (100) dollars; to my son Peter fifty (50)
Thaler; meiner Tochter Chatarina fünfzig Thaler;
dollars; to my daughter Chatarina fifty (50) dollars;
meinem Sohn Emanuel fünfzig Thaler; meinem Sohn
to my son Emanuel fifty (50) dollars; to my son
Daniel fünf hundert Thaler, welches er schon
Daniel five hundred (500) dollars, which he has
bereits empfangen hat im Angeld da er die Plantasche
already received in the form of purchase money,

von mir gekauft hat;
or as a down payment, with which he bought
my Plantation from me; to my daughter
meiner Tochter Louiese fünfzig Thaler. Diese vor=
Louiese fifty (50) dollars. These above and
her benännte Kinder haben bereits schon drey
before named children have already received
hundert Thaler als Erbschaft empfangen, so ist es
three hundred (300) dollars as inheritance, so
mein Wille das Ottili, Elisabeth, Jackson,
it is my Will that Ottili, Elisabeth, Jackson,
und Wann mir noch Kinder geboren werden sollen,
and if still more children should yet be born,
ein jedes so bald als sie auf ält kommen
each one as soon as they come of age shall
vier hundert Thaler haben sollen. Aus gegründ=
receive four hundred (400) dollars. On these
eten Ursächen sollen meine ersagten Söhne und Töchter
reasonable grounds my said sons and daughters
nicht mehr haben als die fünfzig Thaler hierin gemeldet
shall not have more than fifty (50) dollars herein
und die drey hundert Thaler welche sie bereits von
bequeathed and the three hundred (300) dollars which
mir empfangen haben, Nämlich: John, Jacob, Sam=
they have already received from me, namely:
uel, Emanuel, Hanna, Charoliene, Chatarine, Louiese
John, Jacob, Samuel, Emanuel, Hanna, Charoline,
und Peter. Dieses soll ihre volle Erbschaft von
Chatarine, Louiese and Peter. This shall be their
meinen Gütern sein. Ferner ist es mein Wille das
full inheritance from me. Further it is my Will
meine Bauereÿ auf der andern Seite der Peint
that my farm on the other side of Pine Creek
Crick sollen meine hiernach ermelteten -3-
shall be rented out by my hereafter announced
Executoren verleihen und in einem gutem Stand
Executors and kept in good condition by
gehalten werden bis mein jüngstes Kind auf ält ist
them until my youngest child is of age

(nämlich, 21 Jahre alt). Dann sollen sie es verkaufen
(namely, 21 years old). Then they shall sell it and
samt dem Bergland wo ich meiner lieben Frau nicht
the mountainland which I have not bequeathed
vermacht habe, auf öffentlicher Vendu oder privat
to my dear wife, at a public auction or a private
ohne abschätzung für den besten Preis das sie
sale, unappraised, for the highest price that they
können, und den Ertrag dessel.ben unter meine
can get, and the proceeds of the same shall be equally
übrige Kinder, Nämlich unter William, Daniel,
divided to my remaining children, namely to William,
Friedrich, Ottili, Elisabeth und Jackson (und
Daniel, Friedrich, Ottili, Elisabeth and Jackson (and to
wann mir noch Kinder geboren werden) vertheilt
those who may yet be born), except in the case
werden in gleiche Theile, ausgenommen mein Sohn
of my son Daniel whose share shall be four
Daniel soll vier hundert Thaler weniger haben
hundred (400) dollars less than an equal share
welches er schon bereits im Angeld vom Platz
which he has already received ($500) as a down
erhalten hat.
payment toward his purchase of the place.
Die Felder wo ich vom Stein gekauft habe gehören zu
The fields which I bought from Stein are a part of
dem Platz wo ich jetzt wohne. Wann mein jüngster
the place where I now dwell. When my youngest
Sohn Jackson leben bleibt bis er auf ält ist, und
son Jackson has become 21 years of age, and re-
bleibt getreu, dann sollen meine Executoren den
mains faithful, then my Executors shall have the
Platz abschätzen lassen und mein Sohn Jackson
place appraised and my son Jackson can take
kann ihn dann ein Brässment annehmen wann er will,
for himself an enclosure if and when he wants,
doch darf er seine Mutter nicht vom Platz ver=
but may not dispossess his Mother from her

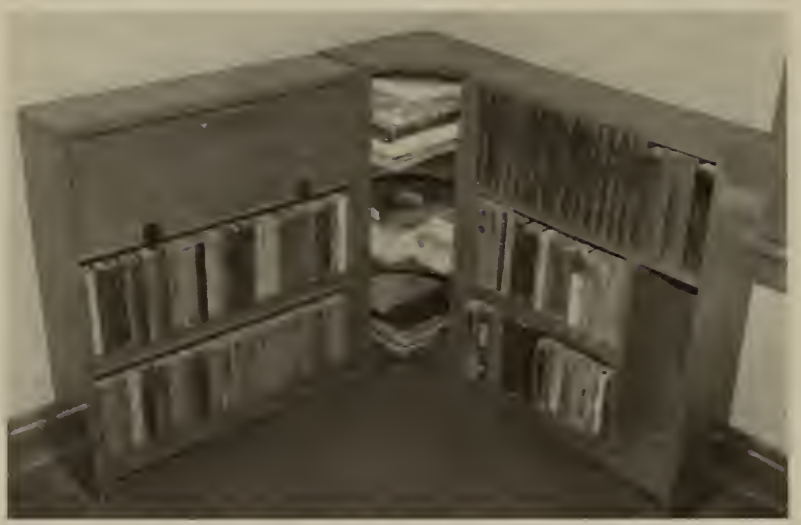
treiben; sie soll ihren Sitz und Wohnung darauf
place; She shall have her home and maintenance
haben und auf dem Platz erhalten werden, und
there and on the place be maintained, and
das sie aus und ein gehen darf wo es ihr be=
she may come in and go out where it pleases
liebt ist, so lange sie lebt und meinen Namen
her, as long as she lives and bears my
führt. Ferner vermache ich meinem Sohn Jackson
name. Further, I bequeath to my son Jackson
meine dobbelte Büchse sobald als er 16 Jahre
my doubled fire-arm as soon as he is 16 years
alt ist zu seinem Eigenthum. Ich bevollmäch=
old as his own property. I herewith author-
tige hiermit meine Executoren Diet oder Diels zu
ize my Executors to grant Deed or contract
geben an die Käufer und an meinen Sohn Jackson
deals with the buyers and to my son Jackson
wann er den Platz annimmt so gut und volständig
when he accepts the place as good and complete
als ich selbst könnt wann ich noch leben täte,
as I myself could, were I yet living,
meine hiernach ermeltete Executoren sollen
my hereafter announced Executors shall hold a
meine lose Güter, welche meine geliebte Frau
public auction and sell such of my loose
nicht braucht, auf öffentlicher Vendu verkaufen
property which my dear wife does not need
und den Ertrag desselben
-4-
and the proceeds of the same shall be
unter meinen sechs letz benamte Kinder
shared by my six (6) last named children
vertheilen wie schon vorher beschrieben ist,
as is already here-to-fore described.
nämlich unter William, Daniel, Friedrich, Ottili,
namely by William, Daniel, Friedrich, Ottili,
Elisabeth und Jackson und wann mir noch
Elisabeth and Jackson and by those who may

Kinder geboren werden, wann alle Kosten be=
yet be born, after all other expenses are
zahlt sein. Und wann meine geliebte Frau
paid. And if my dear wife
Herriette sterben sollte nach meinem Tode als
Herriette should die after my own death
meine Wittfrau, so soll mein Executor sie auf
as my widow, then my Executor shall arrange
eine Christliche Art und Weise begraben lassen
for her burial in a Christian manner and in
so wie es für gut befunden werden mag.
such wise as it may be found good and
~~and~~ appropriate so to do.
Zum letzten ernenne ich hiermit meine geliebte
Lastly, I designate herewith my dearly beloved
Ehefrau Herriette und meinen getreuen Sohn William
wife Herriette and my faithful son William
Schwalm zu meinen Executoren zu diesem meinem
Schwalm to be my Executors to this my last
Letzten Willen und Testament, und ich erkläre
Will and Testament; and declare herewith
hiermit nochmals dieses vorhergehende mein
once more these foregoing presents are my
letzter Wille und Testament, und ich verwerfe
last Will and Testament; and I reject and
und vernichte hiermit alle vorhergeschriebene
nullify herewith all other previously written
Willen als null und nichtig, BEZEIGTS meine Hand
Wills as null and void, Witness my Hand
und Siegel heute den fünften Tag August Ein
and Seal today this fifth (5th) Day of August
Tausent Acht Hundert und Neun und Sechzig.
One Thousand Eight Hundred Sixty-Nine (1869)

Friedrich Schwalm

Unterschrieben und besiegelt und erklärt
Signed and sealed with his own hand and
als sein letzter Wille und Testament
declared to be his last Will and Testament
in gegenwart von uns
in our presence

Johannes Hüber [Hueber] Jonathan Huntsinger



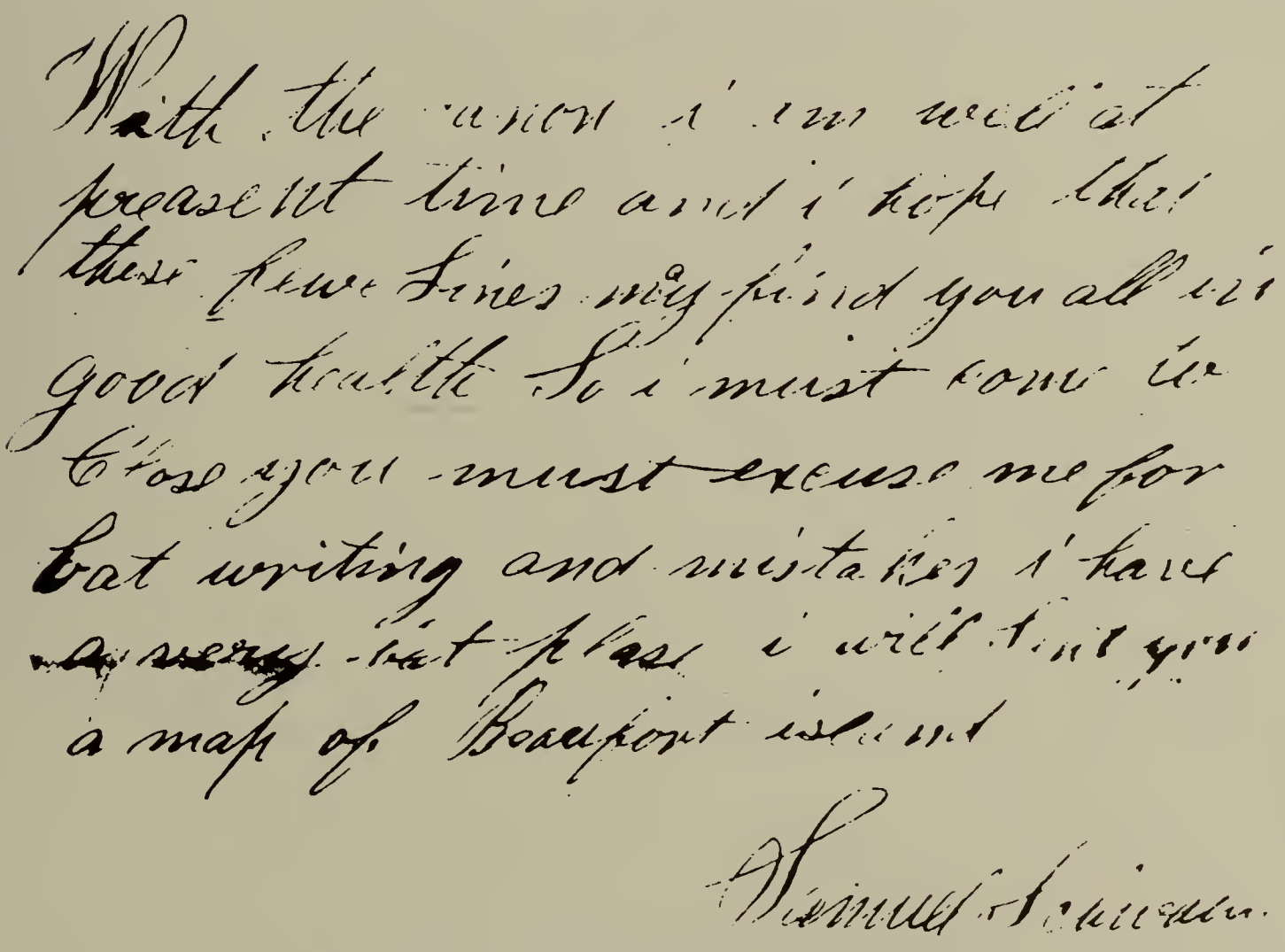
An inherited woodworking skill passed from Jacob to some of his offspring. His grandson Elvin built the table and chest and his great-grandson Ray made the bookcase.

Chest and table built by Jacob Schwalm.

SOME CIVIL WAR CORRESPONDENCE OF SERGEANT SAMUEL SCHWALM

After enlisting on August 19, 1861, Samuel Schwalm was assigned to Company A, 50th Pennsylvania Volunteers near Harrisburg. It moved to Washington October 2nd, to Annapolis on the 9th, and ten days later it sailed for South Carolina. Off Cape Hatteras his transport nearly foundered in a gale but he arrived at his destination safely to be baptized by enemy fire on December 6th. These letters take the reader through most of the southern states. The strong character of Samuel's wife Elizabeth manifests itself in the letters from home; the one dated April 24, 1864 is in her own handwriting. Both she and her husband wrote a clear, even hand. Both recognized their language limitations. These are only a part of a bundle of letters distributed to various relatives by one of the family daughters. The others deserve publication also.

HILTON HEAD
SOUTH CAROLINA
JULY 12, 1862



With the union I am well at present time and I hope that these few lines may find you all in good health. So I must come to close you must excuse me for bad writing and mistakes I have as very bad pen i will send you a map of Beaufort island

Samuel Schwalm.

Part of original letter written by Samuel Schwalm June 5, 1862.

Camp Kalorama October 9th/ 61

Dear wife and Brother and all I will Let you are know by these few Lines that I am well at preasent time and I hop for gods Sake that these few Lines will find you all the Same and I will Let you know that I had wrote two letter and no anser yet and I will Let you know that three of our man is arrested by our regler they went out Camp without a path (pass) I and two man went out for to hunt them and we find out in georgetwon that they are in the hand of brow (colored?) va marsial (marshal) the names is Philip Wiest and E. Tomas and Crist Fronkhouser Lutenintent Wiest is go to twon for to feth (fetch) them now Dear wife I will Let you know that we will Leave her to day were we will go I do not know we must take two days Rashings along and fourty rounts Catridges along now wife now we are Soon where the rebles is Further I will tell you wonst more that you Shall keep the children from bat things we hat a election here on the 18th and our union party got So neighas (near) 87 vots and the Demagrat hat So (illegible) as 8 vots now we Can See of wich part the man will go to war I was one of the inspectors now I Let you know that you Shoulden truble yorselves about me if it is the will of god that I Shall come home again So I do come and if not then do the best you can

Now I will Say good buey to you all it might be the Last Letter that I can write to you no more at preasent

Samuel Schwalm

Hegins, Pa.
Dec 7, 1861

Dear Sir,

I take the pen in hand to write a few lines again to let you know that we received another letter from you on the 6th and we take it in great pleasure and read that you are near Kilton Road and that you are well at present time and so we are all the same. Assuming that this few lines will find you in great health. Again received a letter on the 2nd and we write one in the. Now dear Sir we see in your letter that you like to have some butter and that we shall send some if we can send some - we will do it with great joy. Your wife did say if you want anything that we can send that we would send it for you, if you need shirts, or pens, stockings or anything of the kind we would send it. We did see in your letter that you get paid and that you would send your money home and we should take good care of it - we will do it if we get it. if you neat anything then first write for it we don't no if you hat throwd your clothes all overboard or not. Your wife will send you some butter if she can send it and she would send some clothing along if did

know if it is you are right or not. She would rather send you all the butter then. She thinks on you every time when she churns butter and how you are sant (?) without it. She would be glad if she can send you every time when she churns she would do it. If you can't get any apples or chestnuts we will send you some too. If you want some just write what you like to have we will send it and I will let you know that we send 4 postage stamps in the other letter. few words more no preacher had give the little boy name yet - the name shall be Riley Alfred Samuel, want it so in one week preacher Fritsinger will go the road here and we get - we call him in. We had not so a good chance for to go to Slealey we had a preacher near here now for a neighbor he lives in Lehr (?) house. I must come to cloth we will set all our trust of God that he is along with you and bring you save and well at home again so that you can eat from your own farm. What you want that is all we want and Pray. Aman.

From your beloved wife,
Elizabeth Schwalm
and
Peter Schwalm

My dear papy, I will send my name to you Agatha B. Schwalm so that you can see that I think on you.

Hegins January #19 1862

Dear Brother, I take the pen in hand this morning to write you a few lines again and let you know that we received two letters from you on the 14th and your letters was dated one on the 24th and the other on the 26th of Dec, and we was very glat to See in your letter that you was well when you hat wrote your letter and we are all in the Same State of good health too and we hope for God Sake these few lines will finde yous all in good healthe agan, we did here a letter reading this week from S. Schenk that yous was in a battel and the bomshels was Coming So near that the Closes gets tort off from Some body without wounding, if that was so then was God along withe yous and did keep yous without wounding, and we hope that he will be withe yous all threw the war and bring yous Safe and without any wounding home agan, I will let you know about the pigs & beef what we hat Soled 4 pigs we Soled they weigh 183 175 162 161 and one and half of the ages we did Soled the beef for 5 and Some little lower Jacob S. (or L.) Wolfgang did get one half for 5 but he hat no money we did think if he make a wagon then it makes no orts and for pork we get 6 the meat was low and is yet low the pork is now 5½ and 6, potatoes is now 65 & 70 corn 60 oats 40 hay I dont no riht I ges 18.00 or 20 potatoes we have not just So very much they are to much rotten, I will let you Know that

Teison dident pay his 3.00 yet he is dead now. The coals did kill him I did ask often times for it and he did Say every time he hat none yet now i ges we cant get it a tall from her , So I did ask W. Shadel So often times and he dident pay a cent of his interest yet he promiset every time when I ask him and not a cent yet, I let know about the weather it hat got Some Snow this week So that we can hal with the Sled I did foth 2 loats of lime and last night it did rain fast now it is all over icey that I never Saw the like in the fields and on every plase that we hardly can let the cows out of the Stabel the wrote is now So agan that we cant past for to fetch lime the weather is very changeable this winter here Some times it is very cold & Some times it gives a littel rain and gets all over fog I will fetch So much lime that I can if the road isent to bat it was often times high winds here, I will let you know that we See in your letter that you hat now chance for to Sent your money I was not in tremont this week but I did Say to Hileman that he Should Sant me ward over if it would come Something for us he dident Sant yet and I worsent over I will come to close now I Set all my trust of God and prey to him that he Stey along with you and bring well home agan I hope I can exspect you at home to See till Spring any how if I cant See you before that So good buy for this time,

Peter Schwalm

Beaufort South Carolina January 30th 1862

My dear wife and children and Brothers and Sisters and Israel Klinger and Mariah Klinger and all my friends I am very thankful for to received yours wellcome Letters and find that yous dont forget me yet and also I thanked the Breacher (illeg.) for his kind Letter what he wrot to me I (illeg.) what is rong that yous dont get the money what I have Sant to tremont by expres and further I Let you know that I am well at present time and hope that these few Lines will find yous all in the Same State of good health we received your (illeg.) Last Sonthey a week and was very glad to receive it the Cakes was very good the apples was near the half roten and the Sausages was not very good they butter is midling good and the other things was all good and See in your letter that you had paid (illeg.) for to Sant the box and I (illeg.) 50 cts now I Lik to know if you had paid that all out of your own pocket or not and further you ask me where you Shall put the Lime I want that field behind the Barn for potatoes and that field where we (illeg.) that Little Strip potatoes Last year for Corn and there I want the Lime and if you hall any more then you Shall put it were we had Corn Last year and try to Sprt the Lime were yous put the Corn before you plough the field and if you can hal Lime after the potatoes is plantedSo you Shall put it on the potatoes yous ask (illeg.)

about the Stut horse dont Bother youselve about it make him Work as much wat the others and keep his hufe in good order So he dont get Lame now. Peter you ask me aboutSchrobes mill I under Stant that he will Sell you the half of it now Peter I would be very glad if you would Stay on my farm till I come home if not try and get a good boy for to farm for me and if you buey the mill be carefull and keep a ragler acount (illeg.) things and further you must consiter that
the times are hard now we are about 10 miles from Beaufort on picket & the Repel picket only abot from 2 to 4 hundred yards apart. on the 28th it was a fight on Savanah we hear that Savanah is taken but I cant Say for Shure we heard them fighten Israel Klinger wrote me that I Shall Let him know were George Haas is I dont know I was very glad to hear that he is on hilton Head I Sought we can have the pleasure for to come together he wrot me a Letter & I wrot a Letter (illeg.) got it and he wrot me another one and I wrot the Same day a Letter to him now I dont know if he get the Last Letter or not I dont hear any thing of him for a good wile. (illeg.) i believe that he is near on Savanah now Israel dont think hard of me that I dont write a Letter to you I hope you get all the Letters to read what I wrot to my wife I cant writ when I want to writ I be away from our quarters Some times for a month before I come back now Israel I wish you all good Luck in hunting & every thing yous care (illeg.) To yous all but I have So much to do I See in one Letter that W. Snyder & P. Ney is going to Washington for to Cuting wood now I like to know if it Daniel Paul or not tell Daniel Ney that he Should ketch Rabits for me and for him I cant go along this year all the boys in our Compeny is healthy except John R. Dieter had the Rheumatism but he is geting better and further I See in a Letter that Peter Klinger is get hurted in the woods from a limp on his Jin I was very Sory to (illeg.) and Saved us So far we was in grat danger and not a life is get Lost I thanked God that he was So far with us and keep us a life and he is the only one that Saved us So far and I trust will bring us home to you and the children I know that yous need me at home but I must Say for my part it is right for to go and destroy the rebelion and fight for the union that is my opinion my dear beloved wife and children (illeg.) Come that I come home So they can pray and take good care of them and dont alow to talk dutch and get you and the Children good closes (clothes) and if you please git you a good Garl (girl) So you have time for to tant to the children anser soon and plenty of it

So much of your husband

Samuel Schwalm

Direct your Letter
Beaufort S.C.
Co A 50Regt P.V.

I will put Some palmatto Seed in this Letter and some Cotton Seet be carefull and plant it the palmatto trees are very nice.

Seabruck Landing March 28th 1862
I Just came back from Barnvill Island to Seabruck Last night i was over the (illegible) is about 3 miles on the fartest part from Seabruck that Barnvill Island is the most place that i was on in S.C. i was in the garden and I take of each kind one flower and put them in a paper and Sant it home So you can See how many kind of flower are open yet at one time i must Say that Barnvill Island is a paradise but it is very close by the Rebels (illegible) can See planty and (illeg.) hear (illeg.) talk now you can think that we have to be very (illeg.) we will go over in a Short time the talk is that we Shall have reinfors of 20,000 men and i think So Soon we get them we will go on the mane Land and we will get a heavy fight the negroes Said that the Rebels have a force of 30,000 or 40,000 men in a disten of 6 miles and full (illeg.) transments and guns on it the time i wrote this Letter the Rebels fierd over at our picked now i will give you a Statement about our Solgers in our Compeny (illeg.) in the hospital John (illeg.) David B. (illeg,) Jonathan Daubert Jacob Stork but they are not very Sick John R. Deiter Daniel Weaver Daniel Manurn William Heaser they are not fit for duty but they are in his quarters and our other boys are in good health we have two in our Compeny that are under rest for Sleaping on their post P.H.C.B. now Just that any minit is come a report that Some of our pickets had Shot one Rebel last night I think it is one we have hard that they have a Schormish (skirmish) the report is that the Rebels had tryed to get on our Side Dear Wife Children Brothers Sisters and all my friends I thank god that I can write that i am in good health and aLife (much illegible interspersed with advice to children) talk English so that the Baby and the other boys dont talk dudch (illeg.) if i can ever come home and your Mother Say that you have done all i wrote to you So i will buey for you and the boys whatever yous want i often wish you would be here and be with me i cant forget as you did cume my hairs and as you did pick the wite hairs from my head Dearest Wife i write you few lines (illeg.) and See the picture it was a family and they was poor and the husband is in the army and he get no pay for a vile and they have nothing to eat they have 3 Children the old woman did dei and She Set against a wall and the littlest Child had a hold on her and look up in her face and the two bigest had a hold around each others neck and cry i hardly can See the picture dear wife i hope you have and can get what you need Friend Daniel Ney the night before Last when I was on Barnvill Island on picket i get in my mind for to write you a few Lines and will Let you know how i get along i get along fine but i wish often that you would (illeg.) you was one of the best men that i had the time i was at home and now we are So far a part but i must Say that our Captain and all the boys are very good to me and Further i Let you know that i and Samuel Kercher and John Uunger was the 3 first men of our Regt that was on land in S.C. and i must Say that it Look bludy all direction we found dead and wounded i See hanging peases of meat 12 8 feet high on the wall of the Hospital that the bomshels had

bursted and nocked them to peases and also two mules was Laing close together they was Shot through Some we found that had one Leg Shot of and the way the houses and the Stables was with holes you will hardly believed one canon ball had t(?)rubt near one corner post of from a big house and the first night that we come to beaufort I was out the first night on picket it is 16 miles from Hilton Head and i Believe that i have Shot the captain through the Shoulder 20 of us was out on picket and a compeny horse men was coming and fire at us we return a fire back we Shot the captain and the negroes Say the major and few horses and they Lost that had (hat) what i have Sant home and one cantien & a planket now Just when i had wrote the Letter So far then our Captain come in our room and told me i Shall get 3 of our minmusgets and i Shall go along with him and The Lut. Cornel and the Major for go on a foot Boat and go Close over on the main Land we was going past the plase were there picked use to be and we cant See any Rebel we go to past our picked and they fierd two Shot at us Daniel i come to Close i wride you one ward more about the negros on what they have to Live on one man get from 6 to 8 quarts corn in a week (illeg.) read this few Lines to Daniel Ney and he Shall write me few wards about his hunting I remember him (illeg.) Long that i Live i wish i can talk to him i will Say good buey for this time S. Schwalm

Peter i haved mind to Say for this time i cant tell you much about farming i am to far of do Just how you think you cant exspect me at home for this time Agatha (illeg.) write few words (illeg.) i can buey Something nice cheap for you i will buey it and Sant it home now you Shall write me few Lines So i can See how you can write Dear wife Let me know if S.K. Schwenk had paid that money or not i will Close my Letter Direct your Letters the Same you did before So I Sant a kiss to you Elizabeth Schwalm

From your Husband Samuel Schwalm

If you Find out were George Haas is Let me know I diden hear anything of him for a good wile he diden answer my Last Letters S. Schwalm Agatha B. Franklin H. Harrison M. S.P.Schwalm E. Schwalm Schwalm Schwalm Schwalm R.A. Schwalm

Beaufort, S.C. June 5th 1862

Dear WifeChildren & Brother I received your Letters and them Stams what you did Sant and i am glad that the Children are all well but i am Sory to hear that you ant right well now i will give yous a Little Statement about our battle were we was ingaget our Regt. Left Beaufort on the 28th of May at 9 Oclock in the eaving and we go out to the

fery there we Sit down for to take a rest and Lut. Ruch revolve went off for him and the bulet went through his belly and he died and we went over on the main Land and we march on for 12 to 14 miles on the other Side the river we see often Some Rebels but they run at Last they make a Stant and we have to fight for about 2 ours before they run the Rebels had rupt of the bridge and on each Side the road it was a Strip of woods and deep didches were they Lay in we got 2 killed and 9 wounded before they run 3 of the wounded is out our Compeny one died Since Ropert McLelon the two others wounded is Uriah Wanrich John D. Shares they are Litely wounded i and E. F. Wiest and 11 man was the advance gard and the first we know they fiert at us Like Sixty and they Lay in them ditches So we cant See them and Just 50 yards from us the way the bulit wislin arount our head it was a causion we ged 2 Rebel prisoners and many Sords and Carbines and revolvers and horses and mules and So we want back on the 29th and crose the fary how many we killed of the Rebels i cant Say i believed that we killed twice that much now i saw in a Letter of E.F. Wiest that G. Wiest wrot that the Sherff was at our house and he State in his Letter that the Sherff would Sell my goods and property if i dont get a agent it Should be about Schwenk now i believed that nothing can be Sold ontill i be 30 days at home now you Shouldend pay one cent onLes you know that the Sherff did make a Leavy if he was there then ask a man that knows how it is and keep that Much money So you can pay it befor my good get Sold and if they have right to Sell my good So you Shall get a Loyer for to tant to it i will not hope that Schwenk make us So a tribel if you need a Loyer get George Clay he had Judge Haigens daughter for his wife now Peter if you can fix it with them nots of W. Shadel so you nedent have money then it is all right you know that i give you every thing in your hands now you Shall do for me and you the best you can i will write a Little about the wether hear the Blackberis was ripe on the first of May and the plums and figs are ripe now and the Corn is from 10 to 12 feet heigh Agatha you ask me about hoops if you will be right Smart and Larn Smart with your Brothers and if you talk inglis (English) and go Smart to the Sonthey School then your mother might get you Some but if you get to brought So mamma Shall (illegible) them for you agan the 50th Regt is the only one that is on this island So we have muchto gard and 15 of our men Larning to fire with With the canon i am well at preasent time and i hope that these few Lines may find you all in good health So i must come to Close you must excuse me for bat writing and mistakes i have a very bat plase i will Sant you a map of Beaufort island

Samuel Schwalm

Hilton Head South Carolina July 12th 1862

Dear wife Children and Brother our Brigat Left Beaufort on the 11th and we came to Hilton Head at about 9 Oclock in the evening we come on Land at about 11 Oclock tomorrow we will go on the Ship again and we will go for verginia for to reinforce General McLelon i tell you that every thing goes up Side down i See that Some of our boys did pay 25 cents for a cantien full of water on the Ship at Last it come a Shower of reign and the boys fill their canteen with reign water now you might think how it goes if 2000 men are on one Ship now 9000 man will go with us up to verginia there i expect to come Soon in big fight now Dear wife and children i Sought i will rite a few Lines agan and will Let you know that i am well at preasent time and i hope that these few lines will find you in the Same State of good Health one of the 97 new york Regt boys is Drount to day i must come to a close i trust that god will be with us all and Further i will write you So Soon we come on Land agan Some time we have very hard times So good buey to you all

Samuel Schwalm

Washington September 6th 1862

Dear wife Children & Brothers and all my friends i take the preasent oppertunity to write a few lines to you and Let you know that we came to Washington yesterday and i received two Letters of yous and i was very glad to Larn that yous was all well that time you rote the Letters but i am Sory to Say that i am not right well the two Last days but i am able to go with the compeny and Further i Let you know that we was in three days hard fighting on Friday we Lost in our Compeny one dead and one wounded P. Otto is the dead & H. Brodt wounded on Saderday. J. Heisler is dead & A. Ardman wounded on monthey Fight & wounded S. Kauffman. H. Hoyer. D. Hoffa. J. Bixler. J. Hering. C. Bowman A. Herb. E. McClochly N. Adams. D. Alspach them are all wounded on monthey but the most Slitely it was a awful hard fight i was all the time in the hardest fight and God had keep me So far Safe without wounded and i trust god that he will keep me a Life So i can See my Dear Little Childrens and you all onest more. O god you cant belief how glad i would be for to See you onest more adn Further. P. Wiest is going Lost in the night when we left coltpepper and non of us know where he is and about that money which i Sant home you might do Just how you think and if you give it away So be Shure that it is Save i must come to a close i cant write you much i dont feel good. i be Lief you can See all the porticlors in S. Schwenks Letters if you go and read it

the way you Direct your Letter Washington D.C Compeny A. 50

Regt P.V to be forwaded Excuse for not writing more and mistakes

So i will Say good buey to you all for this time So much from your husband

Samuel Schwalm

Camp 3 Miles South Sharpsburg Maryland Septemper 21th 1862 Dear Wife Children Brothers Sister and all my Friends i take onest more the pleasure to write you few Lines & will Let you know that we was in hard fighting Since i wrote you the Last Letter the first day our Regt was in was on the 14th William Bliles got wounded on his thum & on the 17th Edward Harner get killed by a canon ball & a bullet went in my cap and cut the Skin a Little on my head & one ball hid my Rifel O god the dead and wounded Lays by hunderds & 1000 ~~on~~ the next day on the field our Compeny is very much Cripelt up many are Sick Since the 13th of August we have to march and fight near every day and many night and we have Some times 4 days Rashings in our haver Sack to cary and no tants for to Sleep O that the almighty god in heaven would make a ant of this war we had trove the rebels out Maryland they are on the other Shore the potomick on Virginia Side i received a Letter Since i wrote Last it was dated August 17th this is the first day we had time for to write i did see in the Letter that you would Like to have the Stut horse (illegible) i do belief it is to Late in the fall for this Summer but you might ask J. Folk if it is not to cool then you might get him cut and about the money you might do Just how you think it would make a Little intrest and about (illegible) Shadle i See in a Letter how you fix it that is right enough i cant tell you much how you Shall do Just do how you think & further i Let you know that i am midling well i was able all the time for to go with the Regt. but i must Say our boys Looks very hard woren down (illegible) we had in our Compeny are Sick Dear Wife how you think that the Sittisens feel in Maryland the Repels Disstraw every thing burn the buildings down and Steel what they can get corn & buckweat and every things is tramp down on the ground the Line of battle was twist as broud that our valy at home the wifs and Children hardly no were they go to So they dont get Shot the name were the battle was on the 14th was near middletown on the blew rich & on the 17th near Sharpsburg you might think how i did feel when i Saw So many boys fall out our Regt. all i have to Say take good care of our Children O my Dear Children what you do dont curse nor Sware So if i cant See yous any more in this wourld So that we can meat in heaven were no war and no fighting can be no more i nearly forget to write you that i See E.W. Klinger about a week ago (illegible) Ossman (illegible) bull-run fight & Philip Wiest Since we Left Colpepper i will come to a close i hope that these few Lines will find you all in

good health may the good Lord bless you all.
Excuse for not more (writ?)ing and mistakes i will Sant my Love to you Elizabeth Schwalm from your husband

Samuel Schwalm

June the 13th 1863

Dear Wife and Childrens I take the present opper-tunity to write a few Lines and Let you know how I get along I ant right well yet I was very Sick yesderday I received your Letter which was dated may the 24th I was Sorry to read in your Letter that you ant well and dont exspect to fell good ontill you know hu had wrote that wing as you calt it I do not know what you mean by that I havent written any thing except few Lines which was on August Erdmans Shirts the box was in August Millers Tents for few days and was not Shut up I ask him if he hat put Something in he Says no not that he knows wey dont you States or Sant it to me So I can See what it was you Should know my hand writing better then that you States that he was asham to write the name to it I never have written anything that I need to be ashamed to write my name to it and Further you State that I think hard of you wile my Brother hath been mufed away that ant So but I wasent pleased when I have heard that yous kuden agree and also you States that it was better for you all which makes me feel good to hear that and Further you wish that I coult come home to Look at our money I would Like it myself but it cant be by that time I hope you can take good care of it if you be afraid to keep it Sant it in the miners Bank of Pottsvill but keep the gold it might be that I want about one thousand Dollars one of (torn) weeks if you are willing to go with if I come out of that bludy war i have a notion to buey a farm if the farm ant Sold yet now I wish you would State in your next Letter if you are willing to come further South or not you State in your Letter about Selling one house Just Sell any one you pleas I cant Say anything about i am to Long from home Peter States in his Letter that he will Look at everything now Just do as you think right I have Sant $30 Dollars home agan we get paid on Camp Dick Roberson the night and I have no opertunity to write that time

Now I will give you a Statement were we are now in Sted to march for tennisee we are on the way for vicksburg we are on the boat by the name Dacotah our boat is ankert right before the City of Memphis Tennessee we Start on Sumerset on the 4th and marched back to

Nickolos which take 4 days there we take the cars and we went to Covington Kentucky and on the 9th we gross the river and we take breckfast in Sinsinata Ohio there we went on the Ohio and missippee rail road to Sentrola Illinois there we gange cars and we came on the Illinois and Santral rail road to Cairo and there we went on the boad by the name Dacotah now if you git that Little map you can See every plase were we pasd Dear Wife I have Larnd in your Letter which make me feels Sorry that you have nothing but Trubel and that you dont exspect any bleasour in this wourld what Shall or what can I do for you more i did I have Sant you all the money i posabl can Spair I dont think that you want me to Sant my Clothsing and go naced I Stated in my Letters before that you Shall get a good girl and enjoy yourselve as much you can and get good Clothsing for the Childrens I know that you have everything you want if you get Sick you have good bets for to lay in were you think that we have to Lay if we get Sick we have to Lay with our Black brown faith on the ground and Sometimes no body to fetch a drink of water but we have only a Little more than 14 Month then we are free if god Spair my Life that Long and yours then i will meet yous as your Truly husband and the Childrens as their Truly Father god gave me my Life and he can and will keep it for me ontill it is his will that I Shall die that is all ways my prayer I Staded in a Letter what to do if i cant come to you any more in this wourld that you Shall have every thing as Long that you have my name and after the Childrens Shall have every thing which i have owned and Further you you States that it appears to you that I dont Like to write home you musent think that if i have always a plase that i can write i will do it but we have often no gance to Sant the Letters to the post office and Some times no plase that we can write atal I will come to Close by Santing my Love to you all god bless you my Dear Wife and Childrens

So Much of your Truly husband

Samuel Schwalm

Direct Co. A. 50. Regt PV
2d Brigade 1st Division
9th Army Corps
Washington. D.C
to be forwarded

Blains Gross Road Tennessee December 25th 1863

Dear Wife and Childrens I take the present oppertunity to write few lines to yous and let you know that I am in perfect good health and I hope that these few lines will find you all in the Same blessing of good health I received coply letters from yous but no oppertunity to answer I Sopose yous larned all about our Campain in the papers we was clearly Sorounded at Knoxvill for 21 days we lived on one pound of meat and one quater pound of bran bread and we have to go every two other night on pickets and the Rebs. pickets and ourn was only from 50 to 75 yards apart we have to fight all day and nearly all night the Rebs. Charges once at our ford we killed and wound and take them prisners all which came up I ~~tell~~ tell you it looks awfull we loses from our Compeny Emaniel Foust and Isaac Feindt killed Henry Deibler wounded in the left brest now we lay for the two Last weeks in line of battle and we have to do with half rashens but the talk is now that we Shall get reliefed and go to Baltemore or Washington we would be all very glad if that is So everything is awfull dear here and Further you ask about holing lime let Paul make with the horses as much that he can it will pay Beter if he do Something with the horses that it will without and about Selling one of the horses I wrote before that you Shall do as you think right I cant Say much I am to long from home the Soltiers our reenlisting agan for 3 years or the war they get 4 hundred and 2 Dollars bounty and a furlough for at least 30 days I larn in your letter that you like to Sant me a box with provision it is for no use as long as we been here we will not get it if we come further North then I would be glad if you could Sant Something I received those Stamps we get paid agan I Sant a Jeck to the Miners Bank of Pottsvill the Jeck is payable on Peter Schwalm I will put the Jeck in this Letter that he can Draw the money when he pleas or when you need the money we have no other way to Sant the money home I was very much pleased to See that Franklin and Agatha try to write few lines Elizabeth we have heard very bat news from Some of the womens at home Since there husbands are in the army I hope that I Shall not hear hear Such news from you I will come to Close my fingers is to cool for to write I Sopose Peter will tell you all about farming I will Sant you also Some Rebels Counterfits in this Letter

Yours Truly

Samuel Schwalm

Hegons April 24th 1864

My dear and beloved husband I take the present oppertumity to write few lines to you & let you know that we ar all well at presnt and I hope that hese few lines will find you in the Same blessing of good hels Samuel Schwanke dit rite home dat you and he

wot com home one of them wekes I was very glad to hear dat and our Children was all haby wen da dit hear dat you wot com home den we heart agen dat yous shut go to charlstown or Souths carlin; I was very sory to hear dat but I hope dat god is with youse and kepe yous alife dat you can torn onst home our ots ar sote ant our lant ar blout for corn we will blant corn if the weter is got the last from this weke or the next butaders we will bland mitlen mutch but nut so mutch den the last year I beleve we can make more out the corn the butaders ar always low agenst the oter crane you dit rite about Santing the Children in the chwol we get chwol til to mora I will Sent the ~~children~~ Herson (Harrison) & Samuel in & Franklin as mutch we can spear him we has to pay fur a munts 65 cents last Sonday our Riley dit drink last tits he was to drublesom or els I hat live him drink til you hat bean at home he crite few nites bout a our long your last leter was dadet March th14 the weter is warm naw few dayse i think it ranes til to moro the fealts ar getting grean i wish you cut be at home to seeit the time epares long long fur us dat you has to be away from home I have all my trust in god dat he be with us on every blace love to you & all my look dat i can wish you i cant rite mure fur dis time excuse my bat riding and mistakes so mutch fron your wife elizabeth

Elizabeth Schwalm

dont fur get to rite often

Camp 50th Regt. P.V

Kentucky

Between Nickolasvill & Camp Dick Roberson

Dear Wife & Childrens I am Sitting down this morning to answer your Letter which I received yesderday it was a big Sheet of paper but very Little written on it. I do not know if yous dont know more news or whats the matter I was very much pleased to Larn that yous was all well the time you wrote the Letter that is more that I can State to you I am well at present and I hope to god that these few Lines will find you in the Same Blessin of good health our 3 Commishend Offisers are Sick and all the Sergt except me I have to Command every thing we have only 20 men fit for duty in our Co. we have a great deal of trubel with our Sick we Left mill dale on the 10th and we came to Cincinnata Ohio on the 20th and now we are in kentucky agan it was a batry on the Same boat were we came up the Mississippi they hath out 118 men only Seven men fit for duty now you can belief that it was a Sickly plase down there I hope our boys will Soon be well agan you write in every Letter that I Shall try to Come home but, I do not exspect to See you before our time is up I hardly can Stay one our from Camp wile no other Commander is in our Co. I

was very glad to Larn that yous get all the weat & rey good in the barn all I can Say you have to do without me they need me very much here if I am on one tent they call me on another I do not know how it would go if it Should happen that I get Sick I have my trust in god that he will keep me well and a Life So I can do my duty here and So that I can See you once more in this world pleas and Sant the note which is aginst E. F. Wiestin with the next Letter then I will try to get that money from him we git paid agan on the 22d but I cant Sant money this time I was puty Short in money the Last time I had bought a wach therefore I diden Sant any home I belief you can do without and Further I have Seen in one Letter that my boys donging the Stables I dont Like to hear that because they aint Strong enough I want you to take good care of the Childrens and dont Let them do hard work I Sooner Like to hear that you S..t them every day in School I dont like to have them Cripeld up by hard working wile they are gong I I must Come to Close my Letter by Santting my Love to you and our Dear Childrens and all my friends

Samuel Schwalm
Sergt Co. A 50 Regt P.V

Direct Co. A. 50 Regt PV
3d Brigade 2d Division
9th Army Corps
Kentucky
Via Cincinnata

Camp 50th Regt P.V. June 19th 1 (torn, Probably 1864)
in Front of Petersburg

Dear wife and childrens while i have few moment Spare times So i will write few lines to yous and Let you know that i received 2 letter Since i wrote Last and i was glad that you was all well which pleased me very much to hear. thank god that i can write at this present hour we come just from the front this morning we was yesterday & the day before in front and we lost by thousands of our men we trove very time the Rebs but we lost the most we have to atwence always & garge on their brest work A. Miller got killed yesterday and many more get wounded but Paul Ney was Sick he was back that black henkschiefe in that box was Paul Ney it never was Such heart fighting under gods world they are fighting now very hard and how Soon we must go to the front i cant Say they took us to the rear to draw rashens oh may our good god help us so that this blutty war will come to Speaty end George Haas was 2 times in my Co. you cant belief how happy i was to See him but how happy you think that i would be if we can come together again in this wourld oh may god help us and Spair our lives So that we can See each other again i will Sant that note of E.F. Wiest along with this letter i havent been paid for the last 7 month

you might properly ask whats the reason that i dont Sant any money home i have been paid $35 and have no Jance to Sant it home Benjamin Bixler aint in our Regt & i dont know where he is i think you know that Capt. Schwenk got wounded on the 2 of this month you can tell your brother Israel that i was very much pleased to learn that they was all well i will write to him as Soon that i have time i am well at present and i hope that these few lines may find yous in the Same State of good health and Further i let you know that the last 2 letters i received from you was dated may 29th & June 12th So i have not much time to write i learned in your Letter that you have no Farmer that you will try to do without you must do the best you can i cant be with you for the present but i am trusting in god that i can be Saved So i can come home to you and our helpless childrens god knows that they need me very much while they are So little but if it Shout hapen that i cant come home Si i will hope that you will learn them the way to heaven So if we cant come together in this world So we can come together in heaven So much from your truly husband

Samuel Schwalm

Excuse bat writing and mistakes answer Soon and plenty of it while i am very anchous to hear from yous.

Hegens August 7th 1864

my Dear husban I Just came home from the Jurtch den I Sauth I wot rite few lines to you to let you knaw dat wear all well at present time and I hope dat this few lines may finte you well tow I wasent well fur a time long but now I am beter I hat somsing from the docter we has a farmer now I think he will farme til you come home Vantel Miler I saut dat wot be the best way so oure felts get sote by time we has to pay him 14 Dolers fur a munth I thinke noboty cant do it lore by dis time fur to worke on the stade rote a man get 2 Dolers fur a day Vantel dit came hear th 1 of this month you cant beleve how dear every thinks is heare calickeo cost 40 cents til 45 one yard muslin 75 cents one yard mulases one quart of the Jeckest 30 cents shuger 20 til 25 one pounte Poule Ney came home last weke he ant well yet he lokes very pure laste weke we dit put oure otes away vantel dit blow one felt to mara we will hole dong it is very try this sumer hear it dont geve mutch corn this sumer hear but oures is so gut dat is around heare I will let you knaw about our tax State and county tax is bout 25 Dolars but bounty tax da wasent hear yet but so mutch dat I knaw da will try to mak us pay too da wates Just 30 days if we mus pay bounty dat cones heyer den our oter tax i dont py my bounty til you say dat i shal I dit hear to day dat yous has sutch a hart fite dare I was very sory to hear dat oh may oure allmyi fater in heven be with you and have his crate hentes over you dat you may be sparte so you may retch youre home woneste more I will sanke god

fur ever and ever I never had saut dat we wot be so a lange
launge time a parte from enoter but I think it was the will of
god so and i have my trust to him dat he will bring us to geter
onste more in dis worlte if we do to him wat is rite the last
leter we receved of you was dadet July 11th I must com to close
with sanding my luve to you and all my lucke dat I can wish you
so mutch from youre wife

Elizabeth Schwalm

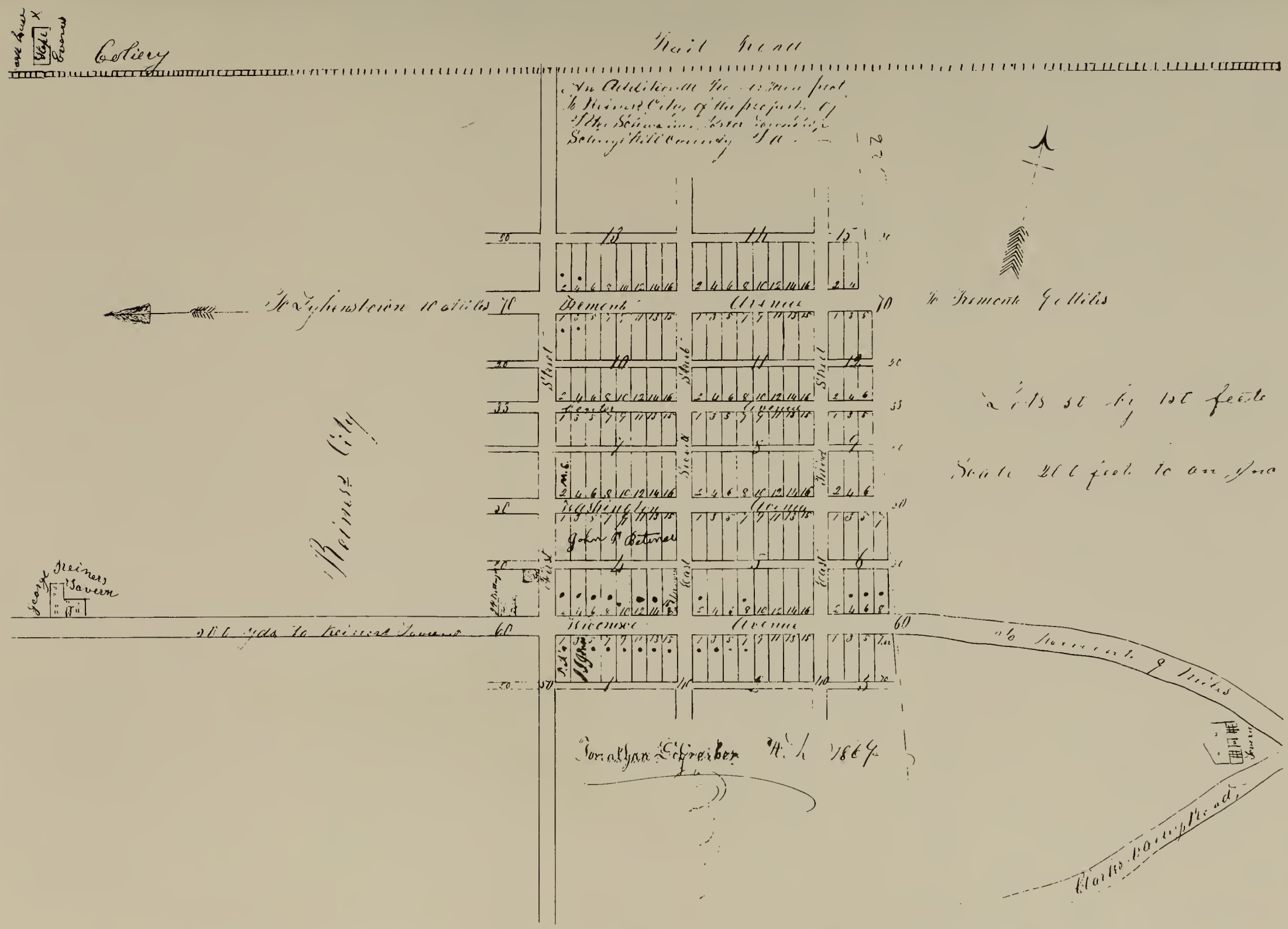
50th Regt. P.V. June 20th In Front of Petersburg

Dear Wife while I have no opportunity to Sant this Letter
yesderday So I will write few lines this morning and Let you
know that it is hard Fighting close in front of us So I want
you to tell Peter my Brother that he Shall ask James Bowen
from Pottsvill how long they have right to keep us in the
Army I belief that Peter knows him and he will tell him he
was over night on our house when he was Sheriff I got mustert
in Stad Service on the 13th day of August 1861 and Draw pay
from that time and we got mustert in the Unided Stad Service
on the 9th of September 1861 (illeg.) and Clothing Acounts
got Setteld up on the 1st of September 1861 now if Peter
tell him that then he will give him a note that I can See
how Long they have right to keep me I dont Like to Stay any
longer then I have to because I wont get no furlough and
was always with the Regt now they might try keep us as long
they posable can So I want you to let me know in your next
Letter all about Beter Shant take this note along to Show
him he can Copy it off So he knows the date that he can tell
him right Bowen Shall rite it on a peas of paper and you
Sant it with your next Letter

So much from your Truly
husband

Samuel Schwalm

I Saw (illeg.) Ney this morning and he Look very Sick
he wants to get in the Hospital.



The first plan of the Schwalm Addition to Reiner City (now Muir) before the lots on First Street were surveyed to have the narrow side toward the street.

Typical certificates of baptism (Taufschein) of Schwalm posterity covering the period from 1853 to 1905. Four were hand colored after printing. The one of 1905 was printed in color in Germany.

Geburts- und Taufschein.

Wann wir kaum geboren werden,
Ist, vom ersten Lebenstritt,
Bis zum kühlen Grab der Erden,
Nur ein kurzgemeß'ner Schritt.
Ach! mit jedem Augenblick
Gehet unsre Kraft zurück.
Und wir sind mit jedem Jahre,
Allzureif zur Todtenbahre.

Und wer weiß, in welcher Stunde
Uns die letzte Stimme weckt,
Den Gott hat's mit seinem Munde
Keinem Menschen noch entdeckt.
Wer sein Haus nun wohl bestellt,
Geht mit Freuden aus der Welt;
Da die Sicherheit hingegen,
Ewig's Sterben kann erregen.

Diesen beiden Ehegatten, als:

Jacob Schwalm und seiner ehelichen Hausfrau Justine geborne Klinger ist ein Sohn zur Welt geboren, den 16ten Tag Juni im Jahre unsers Herrn, 1853 Dieser Sohn ist geboren in Upper Mahantongo Schuylkill County, im Staate Pensylvania in Nord Amerika; und erhielt durch die heilige Taufe den Namen Georg Washington den 21ste Tag August im Jahre 1853 vom dem Ehrw. Hrn. Stiehly

Die Tauf Zeugen waren:

Jacob Kaufman und seine Frau Lydia.

Ich bin getauft in deinem Namen,
Gott, Vater, Sohn und heil'ger Geist
Ich bin gezählt zu deinem Saamen,
Zum Volk, das Dich geheiligt heißt.
O! welch ein Glück ward dadurch mein!
Herr, laß mich dessen würdig sein!
Ich bin getauft, ich steh' im Bunde,
Durch meine Tauf' mit meinem Gott!
So sprech' ich stets mit frohem Munde,
In Kreuz, in Trübsal, Angst und Noth,
Ich bin getauft, des freu' ich mich,
Die Freude bleibt mir ewiglich.
Ich bin getauft, ob ich gleich sterbe,
Was schadet mir das kühle Grab!
Ich weiß, daß ich bei Gott mein Erbe,
Und Vaterland im Himmel hab'
Nach meinem Tod ist mir bereit
Des Himmels Freud' und Feyerkleid.

John P. Bertram, Drucker, Pottsville, Pa.

Wann wir kaum geboren werden
Ist vom ersten Lebenstritt
Bis zum kühlen Grab der Erden,
Nur ein kurz gemeß'ner Schritt.
Ach! mit jedem Augenblick
Gehet unsre Kraft zurück;
Und wir sind mit jedem Jahre,
Alle reif zur Todten-Bahre.

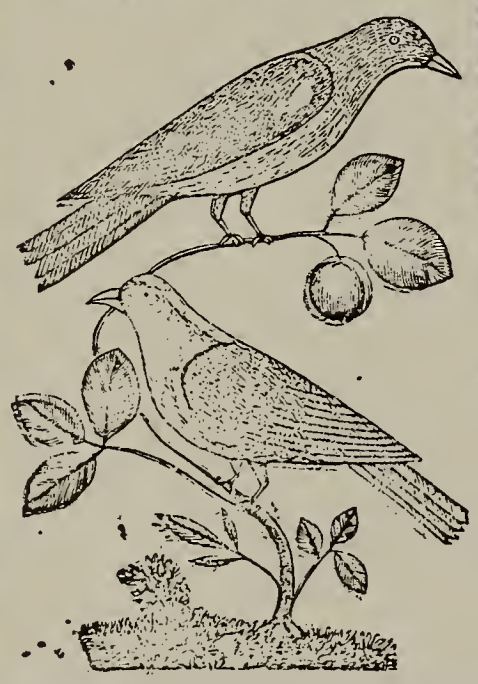
O! wer weiß, in welcher Stunde,
Uns die letzte Stimme weckt;
Denn Gott hat's mit seinem Munde,
Keinem Menschen noch entdeckt.
Wer sein Haus nun wohl bestellt,
Geht mit Freuden aus der Welt.
Da die Scherbent hingegen,
Ewiges Sterben kann erregen.

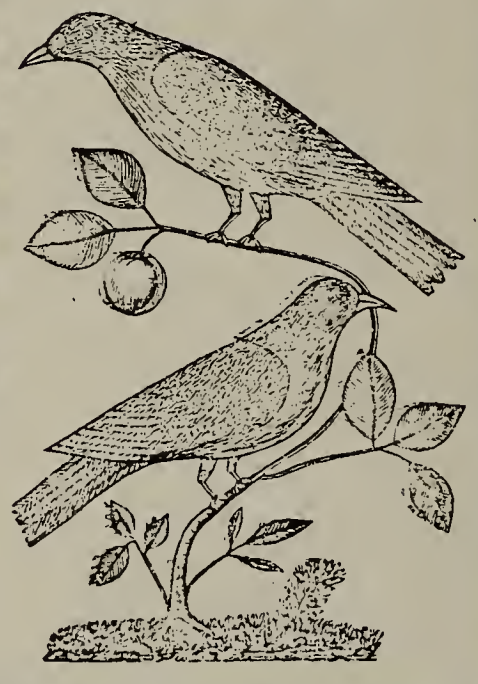
Geburts- und Tauf-Schein.

Diesen beiden Ehegatten, als:
Samuel Schwalm und seiner ehelichen
Hausfrau Elisabeth eine geborene
Klingmann ist ein Sohn
zur Welt geboren, den 7th Tag September
im Jahr unsers Herrn, 1841. Dieser Sohn
ist geboren in Higens Taunship in
Schuylkill County, im Staat Penn
sylvania in Nord-Amerika, und ist getauft worden
und erhielt den Namen Reile Ulfert
den 5th Tag January im Jahr unsers
Herrn, 1842 von Hrn. Joseph Steininger

Die Tauf-Zeugen waren:
Georg Moyer & frau

Ich bin getauft, ich steh' im Bunde,
Durch meine Tauf' mit meinem Gott!
So sprech' ich stets mit frohem Munde,
In Kreuz, in Trübsal, Angst und Noth.
Ich bin getauft, deß freu' ich mich,
Die Freude bleibt mir ewiglich.
Ich bin getauft in deinem Namen,
Gott Vater, Sohn und heiliger Geist!
Ich bin gezählt zu Deinem Saamen,
Zum Volk, das dir geheiligt heißt.
O! welch' ein Glück ward dadurch mein,
Herr, laß mich dessen würdig seyn!
Ich bin getauft, ob ich gleich sterbe,
Was schadet mir das kühle Grab?
Ich weiß mein Vaterland und Erbe,
Das ich bey Gott im Himmel hab':
Nach meinem Tod ist mir bereit,
Des Himmels Freud' und Herrlichkeit.





Gedruckt und zu haben bei Theo. F. Scheffer, Harrisburg, Pa.

Behold what condescending love
Jesus on earth displays!
To babes and sucklings he extends
The riches of his grace!

He still the ancient promise keeps
To our forefathers given:
Young [illegible] in his arms he takes,
And calls them heirs of heaven.

RECORD OF BIRTH & BAPTISM

UNTO THESE TWO PARENTS:

Jacob Schwalm and his Wife Juslina a Daughter of Peter Klinger

was born a Son on the 17th day of April in the Year of our Lord 1864

THIS CHILD was born in Hubley Township County of Schuylkill State of Pennsylvania

WAS **BAPTISED** by

and received the Name of —

Elsworth Monroe,

WITNESSES.

We bring them, Lord, with thankful
And yield them up to thee;
Joyful that we ourselves are thine
Thine may our offspring be.

Jesus receive this tender branch
And form his soul for God,
Baptize it with thy spirit, Lord,
And wash it with thy blood.

LITH & PUB BY CURRIER & IVES,

152 NASSAU ST. N.Y.

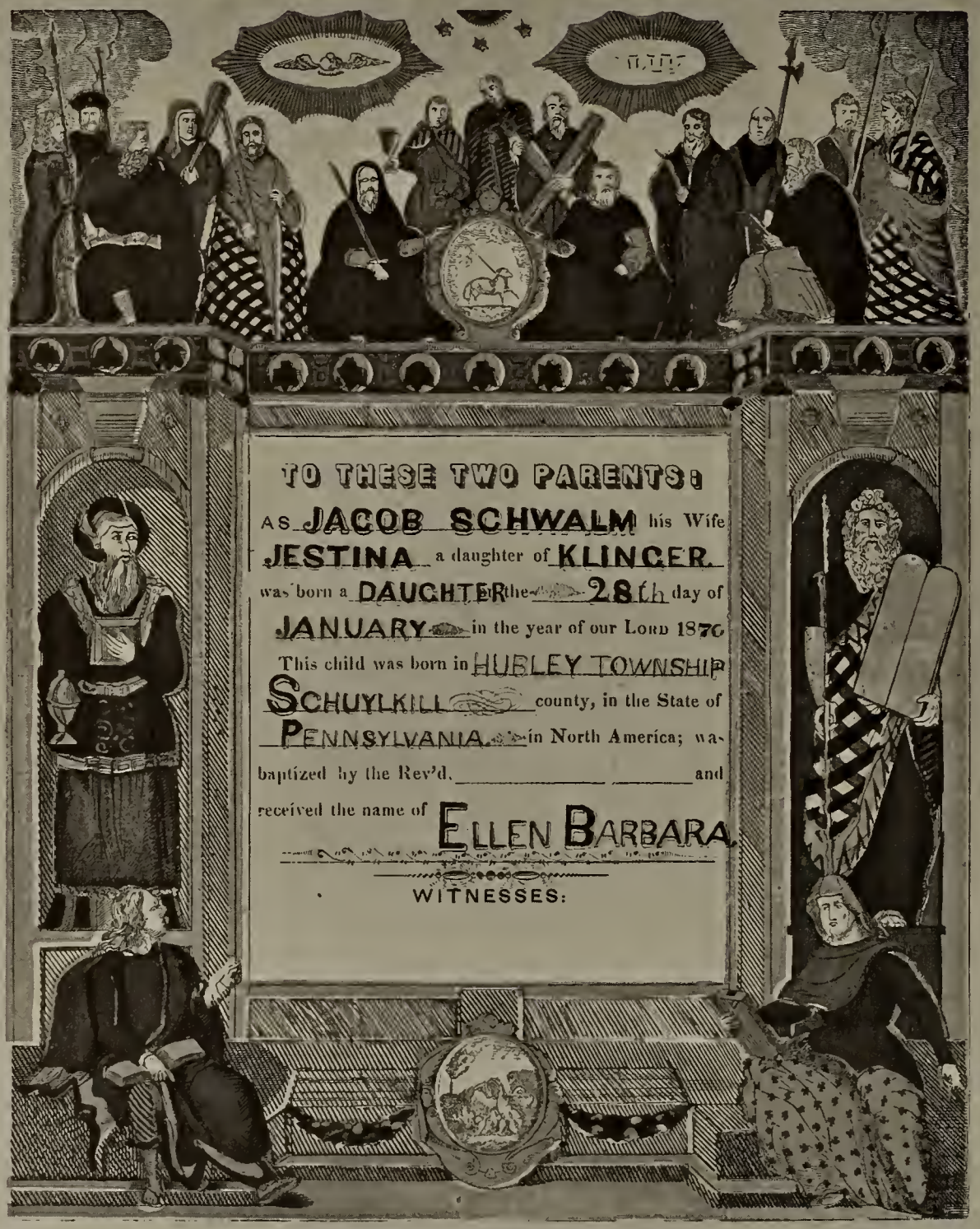
Behold what condescending love
Jesus on earth displays!
To babes and sucklings he extends
The riches of his grace!

He still the ancient promise keeps,
To our forefathers giv'n:
Young children in his arms he takes,
And calls them heirs of heav'n.

"Permit them to approach," he cries,
"Nor scorn their humble name;
For 'twas to bless such souls as these,
The Lord of angels came."

We bring them, Lord, with thankful
And yield them up to thee; [hearts
Joyful that we ourselves are thine,
Thine may our offspring be.

RECORD OF BIRTH & BAPTISM.



TO THESE TWO PARENTS:

AS JACOB SCHWALM his Wife
JESTINA a daughter of KLINGER
was born a DAUGHTER the 28th day of
JANUARY in the year of our Lord 1870
This child was born in HUBLEY TOWNSHIP
SCHUYLKILL county, in the State of
PENNSYLVANIA in North America; was
baptized by the Rev'd. _____ and
received the name of ELLEN BARBARA.

WITNESSES:

When life's tempestuous storms are o'er,
How calm he meets the friendly shore,
Who liv'd averse from sin!
Such peace on virtue's path attends,
That, where the sinner's pleasure ends,
The Christian's joys begin.

No sorrow drowns his lifted eyes;
No horror wrests the struggling sighs,
As from the sinner's breast:
His God, the God of peace and love,
Pours kindly sulace from above,
And fills his soul with rest.

O grant my Saviour, and my friend
Such joy may gild my peaceful end,
So calm my ev'ning close,
While lous'd from ev'ry earthly tie,
With steady confidence I fly,
To thee from whom I rose!

Kindly receive this tender branch,
And form his soul for God;
Baptize him with thy spirit, Lord,
And wash him with thy blood.

Thus to their parents and their seed,
Let thy salvation come;
And num'rous households meet at last,
In one eternal home.

PRINTED AND FOR SALE BY THEO F. SCHEFFER—HARRISBURG, PENN'A.

Suffer the little children to come unto me. Mark. 10:14.

Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. Mark. 10:15.

THIS CERTIFIES THAT

George Paul Moser

Child of Thomas and Mary E. Moser

Born August 28th. 1905

WAS BAPTIZED

IN THE NAME

OF THE FATHER and OF THE SON

and of THE HOLY GHOST.

On the twenty second day of October in the year of our Lord nineteen hundred and five

At Reiner City

By Rev. S. P. Swartzman

Go ye therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Matt. 28:19.

Publishing House of the United Evangelical Church, Harrisburg, Pa. Made in Germany No 200.

Badges worn at nine of the ten reunions of the Johannes Schwalm family. They can be used to tell the dates of old reunion pictures. Their dates from top to bottom are: first column 1910, 1911, 1976; middle column 1914, 1912, 1915; last column 1940, 1913, and 1975. The 1916 badge is missing.

The 1911 Schwalm reunion. Sitting with folded hands next to the dove is George Gessner. On the right end of the front bench wearing a bow tie is Albert Schwalm. To the right of him is Henry Schwalm, his daughter Beulah Klinger, and his wife Catherine. Behind Albert is Harrison Schwalm. Sitting to the left of him is Mrs. Samuel, Samuel P., and Mrs. John Schwalm. Standing behind them wearing a light blouse and dark skirt is Katie Barr. To the right of her is Ellsworth's wife Emma and a daughter. Ellsworth is leaning against the tree; beside him is Andrew. On the other side of the tree, from left to right are Glenn, Paul, and Irma Moser. Their mother Mary is behind Irma beside daughter Ruth, Mrs. Reilly Schwalm (in the hat), and Reilly. Directly behind Mary is Alice Gessner.

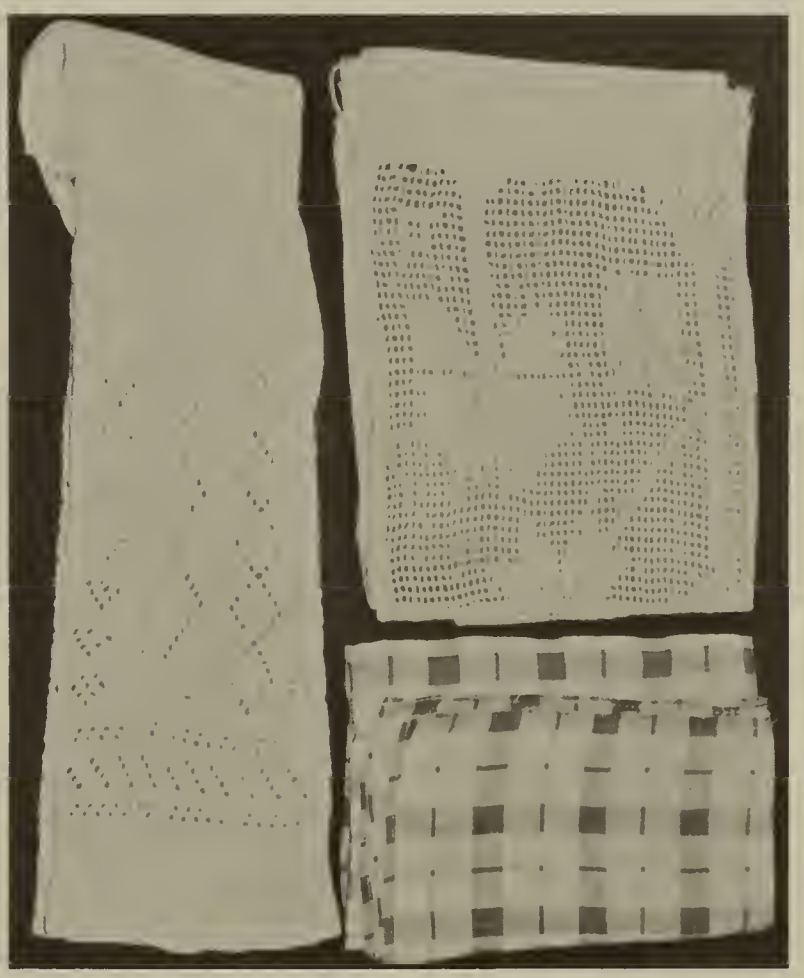
Schwalm men at the 1911 reunion. From left to right, front row: Samuel E., Albert (seated), and Clarence. Middle row: two unidentified, Andrew, Frank, Harrison, and Henry. Rear row: Ellsworth (Red), two unidentified, and Reilly.

The 1912 reunion. At the front left, wearing a derby, is Daniel E. Schwalm. The large man next to him is J. L. Reitz, the next man is Allen Q. Schwalm, and next to the tree is Albert Schwalm, Justice of the Peace.

Another 1912 reunion picture. The man in the hat to the right of the foremost tree and across the table from the men in band uniforms is Henry Blyler. Immediately to the right is a Mrs. Klinger, and next is Henry's sister Ellen.

A 1912 picture showing one of the spring wagons in which a family rode to Valley View Park. The horses are eating oats from its floor.

The United Evangelical Sunday School Orchestra from Muir provided music for the 1912 Schwalm Reunion. The musicians from the left are Ada Evans, Mae Evans, Lyle Moser, Charles Hand, Irma Moser, Roland Moser, Lester Evans, Thomas Moser, Clair Moser, Emma Reiner, and George (Shorty) Reiner. The orchestra arrived in a spring wagon with Shorty Reiner seated in the rear holding Emma's bass horn. Between Keffers and Good Spring the horses made a sudden jerk and Shorty was lying in the dust, clutching the big horn. The orchestra's fee, $10.00.



Three pieces made by American Schwalms in the early 19th century: Homespun linen in blue and white checks, a woven cotton hanging, and a pair of knitted cotton stockings.

TYPICAL EARLY SCHOOLS ATTENDED BY OFFSPRING OF JOHANNES SCHWALM

The Kessler School. It served the children of the Deep Creek Valley part of Hegins Township. The teacher in 1894 was John H. Scrope who later became a farmer specializing in poultry. The only known school director is the one on the right, William Maurer. His sister is the girl on the far left. Ira Schwalm is the eighth from the left in the rear row of students. His brother, Elvin, is to his left in the middle row. Their sister, Eda, is the girl wearing a cape beside the teacher.

Kessler's School in 1906. The students are, from left to right, front row: unknown, Mark and Clark Maurer, twins, unknown, William Maurer?, Katie Troup Schwartz, unknown, Mary Schwalm Shultz; second row: Myrtle Maurer Zeigler, Joseph Williard, 4 unknown, Ethel Maurer Willier, unknown; third row: a Shadle?, unknown, Beulah Willier Merwine, Jay Maurer, 3 unknown, Rosswell Schwalm, Maude Deibert Ebert, Sadie Willier Holderman, Andy Kroh; back row: unknown, Willis Bartlett, George Deibert?, Cal Troup, Earl Maurer, a Yoder?, Henry Willier, 2 unknown, Marie Schwalm. Marie was a granddaughter of Emanuel Schwalm. Rosswell and Mary Schwalm were children of Samuel E. The teacher's name is unknown.

The Warbling Run School of Hegins Township in 1914. Seated from left to right are: Mary Dunkelberger, Dorothy Gable, Fred Kessler, Burton Bixler, a Kessler. Standing: Ray Koppenhaver, Reuben Schwartz, Laura Kessler, Riba Stutzman, Helen Buffington, Verna Kessler, Harvey Dunkelberger, unknown, Katie Blyler, teacher, Willard Kissinger, Allen Kessler, Sadie Dunkelberger, a Koppenhaver, Sue Kissinger, Theodore Schwalm, Roy Kissinger, Norman Bixler, Delbert Dunkelberger.

For more than 200 years many thousands of Hessian citizens knew the term "America" the far-away land on the other side of the ocean as a message of deliverance. This land became for them,as for all North American settlers, not only sanctuary but their new home.

After the War of Independence,America became the first confederated State to guarantee the principles of freedom, equality,and justice as inalienable Rights. The American Independence and Declaration of Freedom had great reaction on the political life in Germany. The United States became an ideal of a free Republic without privileged classes.

The grave consequences of two World Wars broke the traditional friendship and good relations between the United States and Germany. However,the peoples of the United States and Germany soon found their way to renewed peace and reconciliation.

The 200th Anniversary of the United States unite our nations in greater trust, closer State relations,and a productive friendship.With hardly any other State does the Federal Republic of Germany have such valued and important relationship as with the United States of America.

Our common policy targets on insured peace,relaxed tensions, and human dignity throughout the world. Progress(development) and freedom stamp our partnership. With this background we celebrate with great joy the Birthday of the United States of North America and prepare on this occasion,with Exhibitions such as these, announcements and festivals.

We celebrate with the United States,the guardian of Freedom in the past and in the future.

Albert Osswald
Ministerpräsident of Hesse

Translation at St.Louis,July 4th

Statement from the preface to *Hessen und die Amerikanische Revolution 1776,* the illustrated guide to a Hessian historical exhibit prepared to celebrate the United States Bicentennial.

HOW TO USE THE INDEX TO THE MEMBERS OF THE SCHWALM FAMILIES

The reference symbols following names consist of two parts. The first number or small letter refers to the family group. The second number refers to the generation. A capital letter is the middle initial of the person. A repeated number indicates more than one person of the same name in the same column.

Family Symbols

Children of Johannes
- Elizabeth e
- Catharine c

Children of Frederick
- John 1
- Hannah 2
- Jacob 3
- Carolina 4
- Samuel 5
- Frederick 6
- William 7
- Peter 8
- Catharine 9
- Daniel 10
- Emanuel 11
- Louisa 12
- Jackson 13

Other Schwalm Families
- Andrew a
- George g

INDEX TO THE MALE SCHWALMS DESCENDED FROM JOHANNES

Albert 5.6, P6.5, T8.5, 10.7
Alfred 7.5, J7.7
Allen 3.6, 3.7, 7.6
Alvin 7.6
Andrew J1.6, R1.8, 3.9
Arthur 5.6, 8.6
Baron 10.8
Ben 8.6, 8.6, E8.7
Bernard 10.7
Bradley 3.8
Bruce 1.8, 5.6, 6.7
Calvin 8.7
Carl 7.8
Charles W1.6, A3.7, H7.7,T7.8
H10.5, 10.7, 10.7, 10.8, 11.5
Chester 10.7
Christopher 10.8
Christy 7.9
Clair 5.7, 8.7, 8.7
Clarence 5.6, E10.6
Clayton 3.7
Clifford 10.6
Dale 5.7, 7.8
Daniel E1.5, 1.8, Jr1.8, 1.9
10.4, 10.5, A10.5
Darrel 3.8
David 1.9, 6.8, 7.8
Dean 5.8
Delbert 13.6
Donald 1.8, 6.8
Dwayne 6.8
Earl 8.7
Edmund 3.8
Edward 1.5, 1.7
Elmer 8.6
Elvin 1.7, R3.6, 10.7
Ellsworth 5.5, 8.5
Emanuel 11.4
Eric 1.9
Ernest 3.7
Eugene 7.8, 13.6
Ezra 3.6, J10.9
Forest 7.7
Frank 5.5, 5.7, 8.7
Fred 1.7, F3.7, H7.7, 8.6
Frederick 6.4, E10.6
Fremont 5.6, 5.7
Gary 10.8
George 5.7, M8.5
Glenn 8.7
Gurney 5.6, 6.6
Guy 7.6
Harland 8.7
Harold 8.6, E8.7, 8.8
Harrison 5.5
Harry 1.6, 3.6, 5.6, A5.7,
W7.6, 7.7
Harvey D1.6, 5.6, 5.6
Henry 3.5, 7.7
Herman 10.7
Holden 10.6
Homer 3.8, 10.7
Hugh 5.6
Ira 3.6, 6.6, 8.6
Irvin 10.6, 13.5
Ivan 8.7, 8.7
Jack 7.8
Jackson M7.5, 13.4
Jacob 3.4, N3.5, 7.7
James 3.6, 6.7, A7.6, I8.9,
10.6, W10.7, 10.8, 10.9
Jared 7.8
Jeffry 5.8, 7.8, 8.8, W10.8
John 1.4, 5.6, 6.6, 6.7, 7.6,
J7.8, G8.8, P8.5, M8.7
Joseph W7.5, 7.6, A7.7
Karl 8.8
Keith 3.8
Kenneth 8.7
Kevin 5.8
Lanston 10.6
Larry 1.8, 7.8
Lawrence 6.7
Lee 1.8
Leon 1.8, 3.6, 3.7, 6.7, 6.7
Leroy 6.7, 10.7
Leslie 5.6
Lester 10.7
Lloyd 8.6
Luther 7.7
Lynn 1.8
Mark A3.7, 5.7, 6.7, 8.6
Mason 3.6
Merle 5.7
Merlin 13.6
Michael 5.9, 7.8, 10.8
Millard 5.6
Monroe 3.5
Morris 11.5
Nathan 1.7
Norman 3.7
Paul 3.7, 6.7
Peter 3.8, 7.9, 8.4
Philip 8.8
Ralph 8.6, 8.8, H8.8
Randall 10.8
Ray A3.7, 3.7, 7.7, 8.6
Reilly 5.5
Reno 3.8
Richard 6.8, 7.8
Robert W1.6, 3.8, 7.6, 7.7,
Z7.8, 10.6, 10.6
Roger 3.7, 3.8, 3.9, 7.8,
8.7, 8.7
Ross 8.7
Rosswell 3.6
Roy 3.6, 3.7, 6.7, 7.7, 11.7
Rufus 1.6
Russell 3.7
Samuel E3.5, 5.4, P5.5, 5.6,
Jr5.7
Scott 3.9, 6.9
Stanford 3.6, 7.6
Stanley 7.6
Stephen 3.8, 5.8, 5.8, 6.8,
7.8
Terry 7.8
Theodore 3.6
Thomas 7.7, 7.8
Timothy 1.9, 5.9, 7.8
Todd 10,9
Vernon 5.6
vincent 6.8
Wallace 3.7
Walter 5.8, 6.6
Warren 3.7, 8.8, E10.7
Wayne 5.6
William 1.7, H1.7, R1.8, A3.7,
6.7, 6.8, 7.4, 7.6, 7.8, O8.5,
8.7, H13.5
Wilson 5.7, J10.5
Wylie 8.7
Wynn 5.9

INDEX TO SURNAMES IN THE JOHANNES SCHWALM FAMILY

Ackey 10.9
Adams 7.6, 7.6
Agley 5.6
Allmer 3.8
Allwine 3.8
Amos 5.9
Amps c.5
Appleby 1.8, 6.7
Arnold 1.7, 5.7
Artz 1.5, 1.7, 1.8, 3.6, 4.6, 6.8, 10.6, 10.7
Atkinson 5.8
Baast 11.6
Bair 5.7
Baird 5.8
Baldwin 11.6
Barkos 5.8
Barnes 5.8
Barnhart 6.7
Barr 1.5, 5.6
Barry 8.7
Barth 3.6
Batdorf 8.6
Bawman 12.5
Behney 13.5
Belles 8.7
Berger 5.8
Bergey 3.7
Bernstein 5.8
Biemensderfer 3.8
Bixler 1.7, 3.7, 7.7
Black 3.8
Blyler 1.7, 3.5
Bobb 10.6
Bohr 8.7
Bolich 1.7
Bonawitz 3.8
Bordner 6.7, 6.7
Bower 5.7, 10.8
Bowers 5.6
Bowman 5.8, 8.6
Boyer 5.8
Breach 1.9
Bressler 4.5, 10.7
Brosius 8.7
Brown 1.6, 5.7
Bucher 6.6
Buffington 1.7, 7.5
Bullock 10.8
Bullwinkel 8.8
Bunger 5.8
Burke 7.8
Burness 1.7
Burrell e.7
Buss 5.8
Butz 5.7
Carl 3.5
Carpenter 8.6
Carr 8.8
Carson 1.9
Cassar 5.8
Catron 10.8
Chambers 5.8
Choplick 1.7
Chroninger 8.8
Clark 6.5, 6.7
Clouser 10.8
Clem 5.8
Cohen 8.7
Cole 6.8
Colledge 10.6
Colgate 8.7
Condron 6.8
Conolly 5.8, 5.8
Cornell 5.8
Coulter 8.6
Crace 7.8
Crain 12.6
Curran 5.7
Curry 3.8
Daniel e.5
Daubert 6.8
Davis 10.8, e.6
Day 1.6
Deimler 3.8
Deiter 1.8, 4.5
DeLong 8.7
Deibert 6.7
Deitrich 1.9, 5.7, 10.7
Deitrick 10.8
Denlinger 3.7
Deppen 6.7
Derr 1.6
Diffenbach c.4
Dixon 5.8
Donleavy 3.6, 3.7
Donton 1.7
Drapeza 5.8
Driscol 3.8
Duffy 3.7
Dunn 5.7
Dutterer 3.8
Dworchak 2.8
Dyal 3.8
Ebbert 5.7
Eby 5.6
Eckinger 7.7
Eckler 8.7
Edwards 8.7
Ehrhart 13.5
Eisenbrown 3.6
Engle 3.7
Erdman 6.5, 6.7, 6.7, 10.7, e.5
Erk 5.7
Ernfield 5.8
Essex 5.8
Evans 1.7, 1.8
Eyrich 1.8
Fagner 12.4
Faust 1.6, 3.5
Fernsler 1.6
Fesig 2.7
Fetchen 6.8
Fetterman 8.7
Finnegan 8.8
Fish 5.8
Fisher 1.7, 5.8
Foley 10.8
Fouth 1.6
Fox 8.8
Freeman 8.6
Frey 3.7
Fronk 5.7 Furman 3.8, 8.7
Gable 1.6, 5.8
Gage 5.7
Garman 1.8
Garner 10.6
Geist 3.7, 5.7
German 6.8
Gessner 5.5
Gettle 1.8, 10.8
Gilbert 10.6
Giles 5.9
Glines 5.7
Gockley 3.7
Gordner 3.7
Gottshall 1.8, 3.7
Goudy 5.7
Grau 7.8
Graver 1.7
Green 1.7, 10.8
Gregory 1.7
Griffin 8.7
Grimm 7.7
Grove 3.6
Grumbine 3.7
Gwinivan 7.7
Hain 1.6
Haller 8.7
Hallowell 5.8
Hand 1.6, 1.7, 8.5
Hardy 11.5
Harner 1.7, 1.8, 3.7, 5.6
Harris 8.7
Hart 3.8, 10.6
Hartman 5.7, 5.7, 5.8
Hassinger 8.7, 8.8
Hatter1.7, 5.6, 10.6
Hauck 6.7
Hazzard 1.9
Hearn 1.6
Heckman 5.9
Heinly 5.8
Heintzelman 6.8
Heim 6.6
Henley 5.7
Henry 8.6
Hepler 3.5, 10.6, 10.6
Herb 5.6, 1.6, 3.5, 3.6, 5.7, 5.8, 5.9, 10. 7
Herbert 3.8
Herdlein 1.8
Herner 5.8
Herold 4.6, 6.7, 6.8
Hertzog 5.8
Heverly c.5, c.5
Hill-5.8
Hockman 5.8
Hodge 5.8
Hoffa c.3
Hoffman 1.8, 3.5
Hollich 1.7
Holtzman 2.8
Homan 5.8
Hooks 5.9
Horst 1.7
Hortsick 5.8
Hoshauer 10.8
Houser 1.9
Houtz 13.6
Howe 3.8, 5.7
Hoy 6.8
Hughes 3.6
Hummel 10.8
Huntzinger 1.5, 1.7, 1.7, 1.8, 8.7
Husband 5.7
Husted 5.8
Ibberson 13.6
Insley 5.8
Jackson 6.8
James 5.9
Jesse 5.8
Johns 3.8
Johnson 5.9
Jones 3.8, 5.6
Jordal 8.7
Josephson 10.7
Kaster 10.8
Kahler 6.7, 6.8
Kauffman 10.8, 13.6
Keen 10.8
Keener 7:7
Kehler 7.7
Keiter 8.6
Keller 10.7
Kepler 11.5
Kercher 5.8
Kerschner 3.7
Keyser 8.8
Kiefer 3.7
Kiehl 1.8
Kiesling 5.6
Kimmel 6.8
Kinkaid 5.8
Kissinger 3.8, 13.6, e.7
Kimmel 1.8, 5.7, 5.7
Klimas 10.8
Kline 3.8, 8.7
Klinger 3.6, 4.4, 5.7, 5.8, 5.8, 6.5, 10.5, 10.6, e.3
Klock 6.6
Klouser 1.5, 6.7, 7.6
Kocher 2.7
Kohr 1.8, 5.8
Konyar 6.7
Kopecky 3.7
Koppenhaver 1.6, 1.7, 3.6,5.7, 5.8, 7.6, 7.6, 10.6, 10.6
Kratzer 6.7, 10.6
Kuehn 5.8
Kuhns 5.9
Kuntzleman 8.6, 10.7
LaFon 3.8
Lahr 1.9
Lamberston c.5
Latsha 6.6
Laudenslager 1.6, 5.6, 5.9
Lawrence 5.7
Lebo 1.6, 1.6, 3.7, 5.7, 6.7,
Leinbeck 5.8
Leininger 5.7
Lenig 6.6
Lenker 6.8
Leonard 5.7
Lerman 5.8
Levan 7.8
Lewars 7.6
Libby c.5
Long 5.8, 6.6, 8.8
Love 5.8
Lubold 1.7, 3.7, 10.8
Lucas 8.6
Luce 5.6
Lund 12.7
Mahar 5.8
Marino 3.8
Markel 1.6
Marshel 12. 8
Martz 3.8, 5.8
Marzolf 5.6
Masser 8.8
Masteller 5.7
Matter 2.6
Maurer 5.8, 5.8, 1.7, 1.7, 4.5, 6.7
Mauser 3.6
Mazzo 3.9
McBride 10.8
McCarthy 5.8
McCloy 5.7
McGowan 10.7
Meckley 6.8
Menendez 1.8
Mentzer 3.7, 8.7
Merrick 8.8
Merwine 5.8
Messersmith c.4
Meyer c.4, 1.7
Migus 6.7
Miller 1.6, 1.8, 3.5, 5.7, 5.7, 5.7, 5.8, 5.8, 5.8, 5.9, 8.6, 8.7, 10.6, 10.6, 10.7, 10.8
Minnich 5.7
Moffet 5.8
Moneyheffer 5.7
Morgan 5.7
Moser 8.5, 8.8
Mosier c.5, c.5
Mowery 6.6
Murdock 8.7
Murray 1.9
Myers 8.7
Nagle 5.7
Nejdle 10.7
Nicholas 7.7
Nickels 6.8
Nicksic 5.8
Novinger 8. 7
Nusbaum 5.7
Nye 8.7
OBrien 8.8
Okane 3.9
Olinick 3.7
Ossman 8.7, 10.7
Otto 7.6, 7.7, 10.6
Parker 8.6
Paschley 5.8
Paul 3.8, 6.5
Paulus 5.7
Phelan 8.7
Philips 5.6
Pletcher 5.6, 5.9
Posopanka 7.7
Posey 5.7
Potter 12.8
Powell 3.8
Price 8.7, 8.7
Propst 5.7
Radel 1.7, 5.7
Rahn 3.7
Rambo 6.6
Rank 3.6
Rebuck 1.7
Redfield 5.8
Reed 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 3.8, 5.5, 5.8, 6.8, 10.8, e.4
Reeder 7.6
Reffeor 6.7
Reightler 3.8
Reiner 7.6
Reinoehl 8.8
Reitz 1.6
Reppert 10.7
Ressler 1.5, 3.7, 5.8
Rickels 5.8
Rickert 5.6, 5.8
Rider 5.7
Riebson 8.8
Riethof 5.8
Rinden 3.8
Roberts 5.8
Robinson 5.6
Romberger 4.5, 5.6, 5.7, 8.7, 10.7
Rosenbluth 5.7
Rothermel 1.7, 8.8
Rowland 8.7

Rudiman 7.8
Rudisill 1.7
Ruhmel 6.8
Runcle 1.7, 5.7, 5.8
Sabotino 10.7
Saladin 7.7
Saltzer 1.8, 3.6
Samuels 5.8
Savidge 2.7, 5.6
Saxe c.5
Scanlen 1.6
Scheck 3.7
Schlach 5.6
Schaeffer 3.7, 10.7
Scheib 1.7, 3.8, 7.7, 10.7, 10.8
Scheidler 8.7
Schlegel 1.7, 5.8, 6.6
Schmeltz 1.5, 6.7, 10.5
Schmidt 3.7
Schmatzer 1.8
Schoffstall 6.5
Schrawder 3.7
Schrope 1.9, 5.7, 5.8
Schwank 3.8
Schwartz 5.8
Sciccitano 3.8
Searer 5.7
Seibert 5.7
Seitz 5.7
Seltzer 1.7
Shade 2.4, 3.6, 6.8, 8.8, 10.5
Shadle 1.7, 1.6, 1.6, 8.6, 8.8
Schneck 7.8
Shipe 6.6
Shissler 6.8
Shively 5.8
Shultz 3.6
Sigafoos 1.8
Sleighter 3.8, 3.8
Smeltz 1.9
Smith 5.8, 8.7, 10.8
Snead 5.8
Snyder 1.6, 6.7, 7.6, 8.7
Spangler 3.8
Spayde 2.6, 6.6
Specht 6.8
Speicher 5.8
Spessler 8.8
Splain 7.8
Srnka 3.8
Stahl 6.8
Starr 7.7
Steats 5.8
Sterrett 10.7
Stark 8.8
Stauffer 9.6
Stickler 13.4
Stiely 3.8, 5.7
Stites 5.8
Stokes 5.7
Streeper 8.8
Stravinsky 5.8
Strohecker 1.7, 6.8, 13.6
Studenroth 8.7
Stutzman 1.7, 1.7, 5.6, 7.6 11.6
Suber c.4
Suhre 12.7
Tallman 5.8, 8.6
Terwilliger 8.8
Theobold 5.8
Thompson 5.8, 6.8
Tobias 10.5, e.5
Torres 10.8
Triplett 1.9
Troutman 1.7, 5.6, 6.7, 10.8
Tschopp 3.8
Tuthill 5.9
Twigg 5.7
Tyson 8.8
Umholtz 1.8
Underkoffler 3.7, 4,5, 4.7, 5.6
Updegrave 5.6
Updegrove 10.6
Van Aken 3.8
Vance 5.7
VanDorn 10.8
Vogel c.5
Vogler 1.8
Wagner 5.7, 10.7
Wagonseller 1.7
Walters 1.6
Walton 1.7
Ward 7.7, 10.7
Warner 7.8
Warfield 5.7
Weaver 1.8, 1.8
Weed c.6
Weik 5.7
Weiske 3.8
Weist 6.5
Welker 1.7
Welsh 4.7
Wentzel 6.8
Wertz 5.8, 10.5
Wetzel 5.8
Whaley 10.8
Whitehead 5.7
Whitenight 1.9
Whitcomb 4.7
Wiggins 8.7
Williams 6.7
Williamson 6.7, 10.8
Williard 1.7, 4.6, 5.6, 9.4
Willier 5.7
Wilson c.5
Wilt 8.7
Wise 10.7
Witmer 6.8
Witting 8.7
Wolfe 1.9, 5.8, 6.8, 10.9
Wolfgang 2.6, 3.7, 5.5
Wollower 8.7
Wood 5.8
Workman 5.7
Yonkin c.4
Zartman 6.6
Zeibel 10.8
Zerance 1.9
Zerbe 10.7
Zimmerman 5.8, 6.6, 7.7
Zohn 3.8

INDEX TO THE MALE SCHWALMS DESCENDED FROM ANDREW AND GEORGE

Albert g.4
Allen a.4, g.4
Amos g.2, 3
Andrew a.2, 4, 5
Bruce g.5
Charles a.4
David g.2
Earl a.5, g.4
Edgar g.3
Francis g.4
George g.2, 3, 3
Harold g.3, 4, 5
Harrison a.6
Henry a.4, g.2
John a.2, 3, 3, 5, g.3
Joseph a.3
Levi g.2, 3
Lloyd g,3, 4
Mark g.3
Morris g.2
Neil g.5
Phaon a.5
Philip a.2
Randy g.5
Reuben a.3
Ray g.3
Robert a.5
Roosevelt g.3
Roy g3, 4
Russell a.5
Thomas a.4
Tod a.6
William a.5, g.2, 4

INDEX TO SURNAMES IN OTHER SCHWALM FAMILIES

Adams g.3
Andreas a.4
Aumiller g.3
Bachman g.4
Behney g.4
Blauch g.3
Bowman g.5
Boyer a.3
Burns g.5
Bush g.3
Clause a.3
Deaven g.3
DeFrank g.4
Deichart g.3
Dengler g.4
Ditzler g.2, 3, 3, 4, 3
Donmoyer g.3
Dwire g.4
Elliot a.4
Everly g.4
Fee g.4
Fegley g.3
Fost a.4
Frick g.3
Gay a.5
Hackett g.4
Haeseler a.3
Harney g.5
Harper a.4, 4
Hasser a.3
Hause a.4
Hauer g.4
Hingle g.4
Hoffman a.3
Hower g.4
Jones g.4
Kisk a.4
Klatz a.5
Knessel g.4
Koser g.4
Krecker a.4
Kuntz g.4
Luburg a.4
McVicker g.3
Medlar a.4
Miller a.3, g.2, 3
Monbeck a.3
Morgan g.4
Moyer a.4
Newcomer g.3
Ollar g.4
Phillips a.2, 2
plick a.4
Potts g.5
Reichart g.5
Schantz g.5
Shucker g.2
Smith g.3
Snyder g.5
Stelnicki g.4
Sterner g.3
Stitzer a.4
Strickler g.4
Super a.4
Tallman g.3
Temple a.4
Troutman g.3
Vindich g.4
Wagner a.3
Webb g.5
Witmer g.4
Wolfe g.4
Yeager g.5
Zengerle g.4
Zerbe a.3

GENERAL INDEX

Alleman, Jacob — 109
Allen, Ethan — 28
André, Major John — 16
Artz, Jacob — 123
Asteroth, Valentin — 1
Bachman — 109
Bader, Pastor — 28
Baptismal Certificates — 277 to 281
Baral, Louis — 41
Batdorf, Peter — 68
Baum, Lt. & Capt. — 2, 18, 20
Bingaman, Johannes — 109
Bobb, Ottilia — 68, 89, 97
Bohner, Nicholas — 109
Bowater, Major John — 17
Boyer, S.B. — 116
Braun, Balthaser — 93
Butter Carrier — 61, 63
Cadwalader, John — 16
Carl, Henry — 116, 117
Cemetery, Coleman — 68, 100
Chatts — 47
Church, Coleman's — 102, 127
Church, Jacob's — 100
Church, Klinger's — 83, 89, 98, 107, 123
Church, Merzhausen — 63
Church, Schwalm — 134
Denbigh, Lord — 17
Derpen, Rudolph M. von — 39, 248
Deserters, Hessian — 38
Dieter, Harriet — 117
Dietrich, John J. — 116
Dietz, Conrad — 109
Dockey, Johan Adam — 109
Donop, Col. von — 8
Dornsife, David — 109
Duel — 4, 16, 17
Families, soldiers' — 1, 30, 246
Fey, Abraham — 93
Fuhrer, Ensign — 41
Geary, Governor John W. — 165
Gebhart, Barbara — 100
German Soldiers, numbers — 8
German Soldiers, origins — 8
Gessner — 109
Gordeman, Conrad — 41
Gratuity to von Knyphausen — 227
Grimm brothers — 57
Haller, Colonel — 18
Hebron — 28
Hensyl, George — 109
Heymel, Lt. Col. Carl Philipp — 31, 34
Hoffman — 109
Hogenberger, Jacob — 38
Houtz, Wendel — 117
Jail, Lancaster — 21
Jail, Philadelphia — 34
Kappes, Jeremias — 1, 6, 218, 220
Kilmer, Nicholas — 75
Kleinschmidt, Ensign — 41
Kleinschmidt, Lt. — 4
Knorr, Isaac H. — 117
Knownothings — 124
Knyphausen, Gen. von — 16
Kreitzer, Frederick — 75
Krow, Justus — 35, 38
Lancaster — 21, 28, 34
Laudenslager, C.I. — 128
Lebanon — 28
Lee, Major General — 28
Leibkompanie, Regt. Knyphausen — 2, 18
Leibkompanie, Regt. Rall — 293
Lessman, Johann — 109
Long Island, invasion — 18
Ludwick, Christ. — 37, 40
Mill, Hepler — 135
Mill, Kessler — 135
Mill, Schrope — 183
Mill, Schwalm — 135
Ossman — 109
Pfister, A. — 2
Prescott, Maj. Gen. Richard — 28
Prisoners, exchange lists — 229 to 246
Prisoners, Lancaster — 229 to 246
Prisoners, officer — 23, 24, 35, 227
Prisoners, treatment of — 17, 18, 25, 35
Prisoners, wives of — 21, 28
Prostitutes — 16
Rall Regiment, Leibkompanie of — 293
Red Riding Hood — 57

GENERAL INDEX

Reiner City, Schwalm Addition — 185, 186, 276
Resch, Margaret — 35, 67, 93
Rine, Elizabeth — 134
Rissinger, John — 117
Rissinger, Michael — 122
Road, Tulpehocken — 73
Russell, Jacob — 41, 42, 43
Salomon, Haym — 37
Schade, John — 117
Schmeltz, Andreas — 108, 109
Schrope, James — 189
Schrope, John — 117
Schwalm, Addition to Reiner City — 185, 186, 276
Schwalm, buildings in Hesse — 51
Schwalm, captives at Trenton — 21
Schwalm, clothing — 51
Schwalm, customs — 55
Schwalm, dance — 57
Schwalm, derivation of the word — 50
Schwalm, Frederick's will — 251
Schwalm, Henry — 39, 249
Schwalm, Johannes, date of birth — 63, 65
Schwalm, Johannes, date of death — 65
Schwalm, Johannes' will — 86
Schwalm, Peter #1 — 60
Schwalm, Peter #2 — 68
Schwalm, Reunion Badges — 282
Schwalm, River — 47, 50, 51, 60
Schwalm, Samuel, Civil War letters — 259 to 275
Schwalm, superstitions — 57
Seume, J.G. — 2, 11
Seybert, Henry — 38
Ships
  Adamant — 30, 31
  Archer — 30
  Arges — 30
  Badger — 30
  Brune — 2
  Carcass — 2
  Claudina — 1, 2
  Comet — 31
  Clementine — 31
  Cygnet — 6
  Emerald — 2
  Good Intent — 2
  Happy Jeanette — 5
  Henrietta — 5
  Hope — 33
  Jersey — 2
  King George — 30
  Malaga — 4, 6
  Mars — 31
  Mermaid — 1
  Molly — 30
  Pickering — 33
  Preston — 2
  Rainbow — 2
  Renown — 33
  Repulse — 2
  Revenge — 41
  Soleby — 31
  Speedwell — 2
  Spring — 6
  Strombolo — 2
  Triton — 30
Shoe Polish — 220
Stang, Johannes — 109
Stein, Catharina — 100
Stein, Jacob — 116, 117
Stein, John — 122
Stewart, Dr. W.W. — 122
Stieley, Pastor — 116, 118
Stine, Frederick — 109
Storndorff, Johannes — 60
Treaties, Great Britain and German States — 221 to 226
Trenton, Battle of — 18
Tulpehocken Road — 73
VonDerpen, Rudolph M. — 39, 248
War, Civil, letters — 259
War, Seven Years', effects of — 9
Washington, Fort — 18
Weismüller, Henrich — 26
Wiederholdt, Captain — 18, 31
Wiest, George F. — 117
Will of Frederick Schwalm — 251
Wives, soldiers' — 1, 21, 28, 30
Yankee Doodle — 58, 293
Yund — 109
Ziegenhain — 47

ADDENDUM

During the Triton's pounding in the September gale of 1779, the son of David Müller, Minnigerode Company, died as did soldier Ochse and Dübener. The child and Ochse were buried at sea and Dübener on land after the ship had been captured.

****

There is no certainty as to where the tune for Yankee Doodle originated. It was well known in the colonies before the Revolution. Early in the war the British began to sing ballads to the tune in derision of the Americans who soon reciprocated with belittling verses of their own and had the final satisfaction of playing the tune as the defeated enemy laid down its arms.

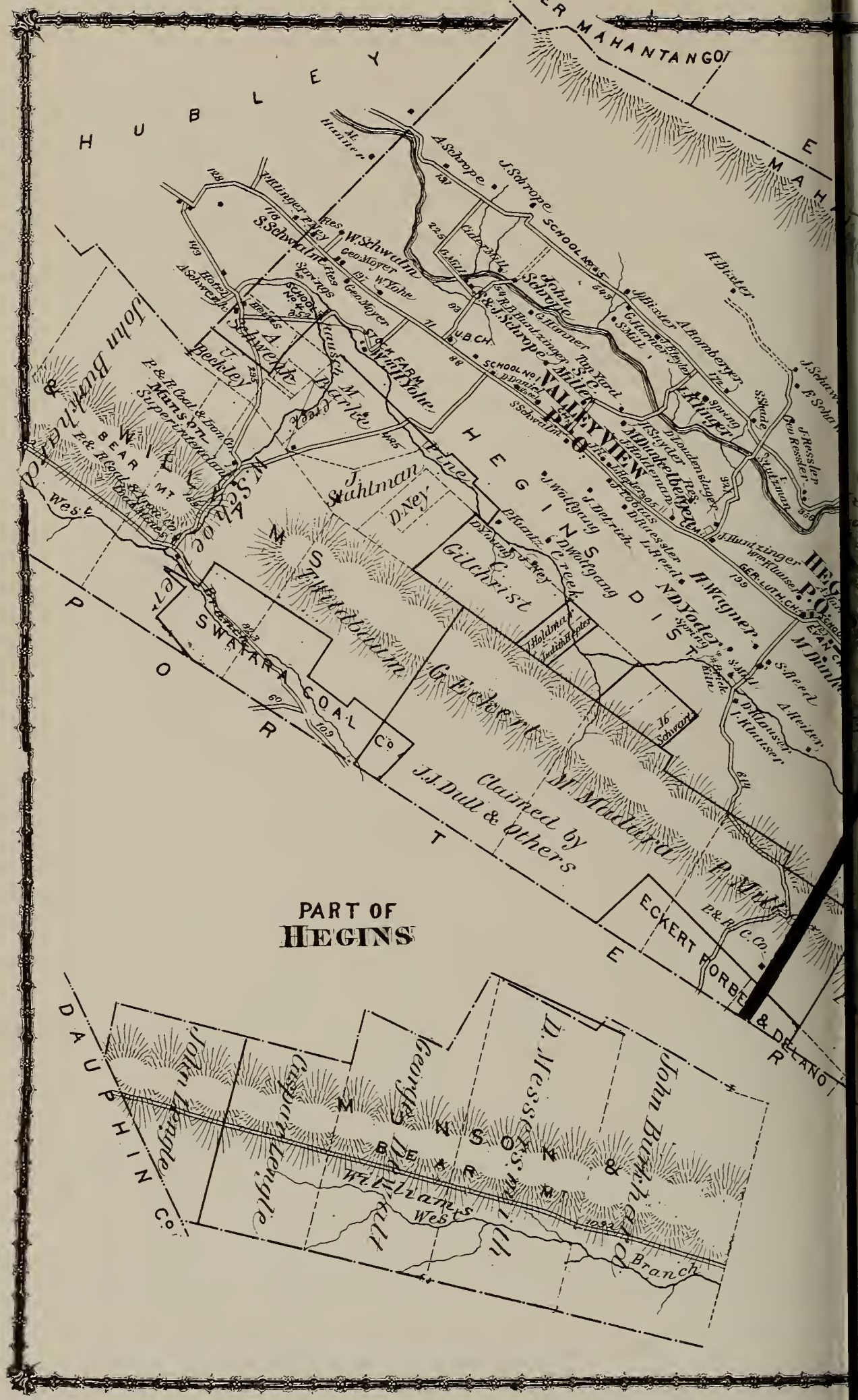
****

Captaine d'Armes Jeremias Kappes was in Regiment von Knyphausen Company 5, not in Regiment Rall as stated on pages 1 and 218.

FAMILY NOTES

FAMILY NOTES

FAMILY NOTES



Hegins Township in 1875. From Beers Atlas of Schuylkill County, Pa. Along the road leading from the eastern end of Valley View to the Mahantango Mountain the map shows the farms of Samuel and Hannah Schwalm Shade, Emanuel, and John Schwalm. Just west of the Shade farm is the land of Israel and Carolina Schwalm Klinger. At the western end of Hegins Township, on opposite sides of the street, are the properites of William and Samuel Schwalm. In Valley View, south of the main street is the location of Samuel's future retirement home. In the Kessler School District along Deep Creek are the Kessler grist mill and school. Most of the names on the map are ancestors of later generations of Schwalms through intermarriage of the families.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06666 162 8

47

HEGINS

Scale 200 Rods to the inch

Meridian

FOSTER

FOUNTAIN DISTRICT

FOUNTAIN P.O.

DREAD MOUNTAIN

KESSLERS DISTRICT

LITTLE MT.

BALTIMORE & OHIO R.R.

Iron Ore

Creek

Deep

Wm. Maurer

E.G. Ressler

S.C. Schrope

A. Dinger

J. Kendall

Reed & Etien

W.A. Stutzman Fountain Hotel

A. Bressler Heirs

Union Ch.

School

Spring

Pan Yard